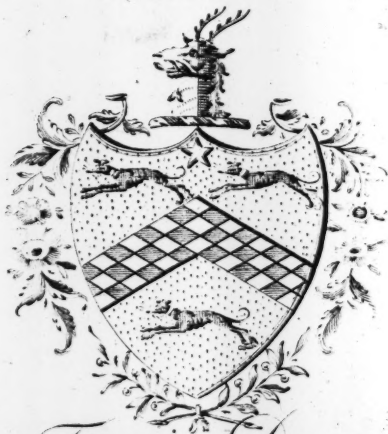


Douce  
K 76.

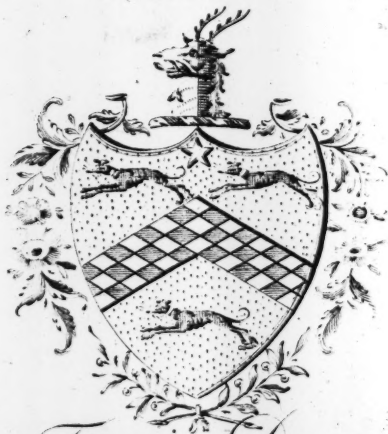
F. Douce



Francis Douce.

Douce  
K 76.

F. Douce



Francis Douce.



Hearn reprinted the curious preface  
in p. 607 of his Robert of Gloucester.



*Suum cuius.*

*Tho. Hearne*

*Aug. 21. 1723.*

*Ex dono amicis.*

*Dottissimiqz viri*

*Thomæ Bakeri, S.T.B.*

*Canabrigienfis.*

*This Book, upon account of  
the Preface, is a very great Cu-  
riosity, with Preface confirms  
my Conjecture about John Stowe  
in my Discourse upon Mr. Mur-  
ray's Fragment in my Ap-  
pendix to Hemmings  
Chaetulary.*



46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

# Jan hath xxi. dayes.

|       |   |                         |    |
|-------|---|-------------------------|----|
| iii   | a | Circumcision of Christ. | 1  |
|       | b | Octa. of saynt Stephen  | 2  |
| vi    | c | Octa. of Saint John     | 3  |
|       | d | Octa. of Innocents      | 4  |
| xix   | e | Deposition of s. Edward | 5  |
| viii  | f | Epiphanie Domini        | 6  |
|       | g | Transla. Willhelmi      | 7  |
| xvi   | a | Lucian priest.          | 8  |
| v     | b | Helmes confessor        | 9  |
|       | c | Waulke the first martyr | 10 |
| xiii  | d | Sol in Aquarius.        | 11 |
| ii    | e | Richard martyr          | 12 |
|       | f | Willarius.              | 13 |
| x     | g | Felicio                 | 14 |
| xxiii | a | Archadius martyr        | 15 |
| xii   | b | S. Mauricinus.          | 16 |
|       | c | Saint Anthonis          | 17 |
| xx    | d | Wulfe virgin            | 18 |
| ix    | e | Wolstan bishop          | 19 |
|       | f | Abian and Sebastian     | 20 |
| xvii  | g | Agnes virgin            | 21 |
| vi    | a | Vincent martyr          | 22 |
|       | b | Encrense                | 23 |
| xiv   | c | Timothe bishop          | 24 |
| iii   | d | Conversyon of S. Paul.  | 25 |
|       | e | Wolcarpe bishop         | 26 |
| xxi   | f | Julian confessor.       | 27 |
| x     | g | Wallerii bishop         | 28 |
|       | a | Theodore priest.        | 29 |
| xviii | b | Basilus bishop.         | 30 |
| vii   | c | Saturne bishop.         | 31 |

Quarpe hath xxviii. dayes.

|        |   |                        |       |    |
|--------|---|------------------------|-------|----|
|        | d | Byiget virgin          | fast. | 1  |
| xl     | e | Purification of Marye. |       | 2  |
| xxx    | f | Blase bishop.          |       | 3  |
| xix    | g | Hilbert confessor.     |       | 4  |
|        | A | Agathe virgin.         |       | 5  |
| xvi.   | b | Amandus bishop & conf. |       | 6  |
| v      | c | Angals bishop.         |       | 7  |
|        | d | Paule bishop           |       | 8  |
| xiii.  | e | Apolline virgin.       |       | 9  |
| ii     | f | Sol in Pisces          |       | 10 |
|        | g | Desyderius bishop      |       | 11 |
| x      | A | Dorothe virgin.        |       | 12 |
|        | b | Wolfrane bishop        |       | 13 |
| xviii. | c | Valentine martyr       |       | 14 |
| vii    | d | Faulstine Jouine.      |       | 15 |
|        | e | Julian virgin          |       | 16 |
| xv     | f | Pollicronius bishop    |       | 17 |
| iiii   | g | Symon bishop.          |       | 18 |
|        | A | Sabin and Julian mar.  |       | 19 |
| xii    | b | Myldred virgin.        |       | 20 |
| i      | c | Arctis. martyrs        |       | 21 |
|        | d | Cathedra Petri.        |       | 22 |
| x      | e | fast.                  |       | 23 |
|        | f | Mathias Apostle.       |       | 24 |
| xviii  | g | Alexander byshop       |       | 25 |
| vii    | A | Fulcebene priest       |       | 26 |
|        | b | Augustine.             |       | 27 |
| xv     | c | Oswalde bishop.        |       | 28 |



# Marche hath xxxi. dayes.

|       |   |                             |    |
|-------|---|-----------------------------|----|
| li    | d | Dau. d bishop.              | 2  |
|       | e | Chadde confessor            | 3  |
| xi    | f | Maurice confessor           | 4  |
|       | g | Adrian bishop.              | 5  |
| xix   | A | fore & Eusebi               | 6  |
| vi    | b | Wicoz & victoria            | 7  |
|       | c | Perpetue & felix            | 8  |
| xvii  | d | Deposi. of felix            | 9  |
| iv    | e | Quadragesima mar.           | 10 |
|       | f | Aggeus prophete             | 11 |
|       | g | Corgonius mar: Solin Aryes  | 12 |
| xiii  | A | Gregorius bishop.           | 13 |
| ii    | b | Theodoze mar                | 14 |
|       | c | Xongine mar.                | 15 |
|       | d | Cypriaci marter.            | 16 |
| xviii | e | Nylarius bishop.            | 17 |
| v     | f | Marick & Gertrudis          | 18 |
|       | g | Edward king & confessor     | 19 |
| xvi   | A | Joseph the husband of Mary. | 20 |
| iii   | b | Cuthbert bishop             | 21 |
|       | c | Benedic abb                 | 22 |
| xii   | d | Aphrodosius by th           | 23 |
| i     | e | Theodoze virgin             | 24 |
|       | f | Pygmeus. Fast               | 25 |
| ix    | g | Annunciation of Mary        | 26 |
|       | A | Castor mar.                 | 27 |
| xv    | b | Eulalea virgin              | 28 |
| vi    | c | Victor mar                  | 29 |
|       | d | Augenti mar                 | 30 |
| xlii  | e | Quirine mar                 | 31 |
| iii   | f | Adelmus bishop              |    |

# April hath xxx. dayes.

|       |   |                        |    |
|-------|---|------------------------|----|
|       | g | Theodore virgin        | 8  |
| xi    | a | Mary Egyptiace         | 9  |
|       | b | Rychard byshop         | 10 |
| xix   | c | Ambrosius              | 11 |
| xviii | d | Martianus mar          | 12 |
| xvi   | e | Syrus byshop           | 13 |
| xv    | f | Egyptus                | 14 |
| xiii  | g | Euphemie byrgyn        | 15 |
| xii   | a | Perpetuus bishoppe     | 16 |
|       | b | ble. byrgyns           | 17 |
|       | c | Marcus marter          | 18 |
| x     | d | Sol in Tauro.          | 19 |
|       | e | Oswald Archbyshop      | 20 |
| xviii | f | Guthlarys              | 21 |
| xvii  | g | Olyse                  | 22 |
|       | a | Isydore                | 23 |
| xv    | b | anicet                 | 24 |
| xiii  | c | Eleutherius bishop     | 25 |
|       | d | Alphege                | 26 |
| xix   | e | Tiburtius              | 27 |
| xviii | f | Sothe virgin           | 28 |
|       | g | Symon bishop           | 29 |
| xv    | a | S. George mar.         | 30 |
|       | b | Lucretia.              | 31 |
| xviii | c | Marke Euangelist.      | 32 |
| xvii  | d | Anastasia              | 33 |
|       | e | Vitalis marter         | 34 |
| xix   | f | Petri Mediolanensis    | 35 |
| xviii | g | Clete bishop,          | 36 |
|       | a | Depo. Eckenwald. fast. | 37 |



# May hath xxxi. dayes.

|       |                         |    |
|-------|-------------------------|----|
| xi    | b Philip and Iacob.     | 1  |
|       | c Athanasii bishop      | 2  |
| xix   | d Inuent of the Crosse  | 3  |
| viii  | e Iuliani mar.          | 4  |
|       | f Godard,               | 5  |
| xviii | g John Wortlatine.      | 6  |
| v     | a John of Beuerley      | 7  |
|       | b Apparitio Mich.       | 8  |
| xviii | c Bengulli martyr       | 9  |
| ii    | d Gorbian and Epimachy  | 10 |
|       | e Anthony mar.          | 11 |
| x     | f Sol in Gemini.        | 12 |
|       | g Boniface martyr       | 13 |
| xvii  | a Sophia virgin         | 14 |
| vi    | b Geruasi confessor     | 15 |
|       | c Transl. of S. Bernard | 16 |
| xv    | d Dioscoride martyr     | 17 |
| iiii  | e Dunston bishop        | 18 |
|       | f Bernardine            | 19 |
| xiii  | g Helene Quene          | 20 |
| i     | a Juliane virgin        | 21 |
|       | b Urbane martyr         | 22 |
| xii   | c Translation Francis.  | 23 |
|       | d Desideri mar.         | 24 |
| xvii  | e Adelme byshop         | 25 |
| vi    | f Augustin of Englands  | 26 |
|       | g Bede priest           | 27 |
| xviii | a Germaine bishop       | 28 |
| ii    | b Nicodeme              | 29 |
|       | c Coronation mart.      | 30 |
| xi    | d Marcell martyr.       | 31 |

# June hath xxx. dayes.

|       |   |                             |    |
|-------|---|-----------------------------|----|
|       | e | Nichodeme                   | 1  |
| xix   | f | Erasmus byshop              | 2  |
| viij  | g | Basill                      | 3  |
| xvi   | a | Petroci confessor           | 4  |
| v     | b | Boniface bishop             | 5  |
|       | c | Melon bishop                | 6  |
| xiii  | d | Translatio Wolstan          | 7  |
| ii    | e | Wilhelmi confessor.         | 8  |
|       | f | Transl. Edmond.             | 9  |
| x     | g | Jue confessor               | 10 |
|       | a | Barnabe apostle             | 11 |
| viij  | b | Solin Canero                | 12 |
| vii   | c | Anthony                     | 13 |
|       | d | Basill bishop and confessor | 14 |
| xv    | e | Vite & Modeste              | 15 |
| iiii  | f | Transl. Richard             | 16 |
|       | g | Sotulphe                    | 17 |
| xii   | a | Marci & Marciliani          | 18 |
| i     | b | Gerualde                    | 19 |
|       | c | Transl. Edward              | 20 |
| ix    | d | Walburge virgin             | 21 |
|       | e | Albon martyr                | 22 |
| xvii  | f | Etheldred                   | 23 |
| vi    | g | Nati. Iohn Baptist.         | 24 |
|       | a | Translat. Helene.           | 25 |
| xiiii | b | John and Paule              | 26 |
| iii   | c | Achasius confessor          | 27 |
|       | d | Leo bishop                  | 28 |
| xi    | e | Peter and Paule.            | 29 |
|       | f | Comme. of Paule             | 30 |

# July hath xxxi. dayes.

|        |   |                          |    |
|--------|---|--------------------------|----|
| xix    | g | Oda. John Baptiste       | 1  |
| viit   | a | Visitation of our Lady   | 2  |
|        | b | Transl. of S. Thomas     | 3  |
| xvi    | c | Translation of S. Martin | 4  |
| b      | d | Joe Virgin and martyr    | 5  |
|        | e | Oda Peter and Paule      | 6  |
| xiii   | f | Dogdayes begin           | 7  |
| ii     | g | Deposition of Grimbalde  | 8  |
|        | a | Cicillie bishop          | 9  |
| x      | b | Seuen brethren           | 10 |
|        | c | Transl. of S. Venet      | 11 |
| xxviii | d | Nabor and feler.         | 12 |
| vii    | e | Quate Sol. in Leo.       | 13 |
|        | f | Transl. of S. Thomas     | 14 |
| xv     | g | Transl. of S. Swythen    | 15 |
| iiii   | a | Transl. of S. Olmond.    | 16 |
|        | b | Benelme king             | 17 |
| xii    | c | Arnolphe bishop.         | 18 |
| i      | d | Rufine and Justine.      | 19 |
|        | e | Margaret                 | 20 |
| ix     | f | Praxede virgin           | 21 |
|        | g | Mary Magdalen            | 22 |
| xxvi   | a | Appollinaris             | 23 |
| vi     | b | Chyrtian virgin. Fast.   | 24 |
|        | c | James Apostle.           | 25 |
| xviii  | d | Saint Anne               | 26 |
| iii    | e | vii. Sleepers.           | 27 |
|        | f | Samyson bishop           | 28 |
| xi     | g | Martha.                  | 29 |
| xxix   | a | Abdon & Sennes martyrs.  | 30 |
|        | b | Germain bishop           | 31 |

# August hath xxxi. dayes.

|        |   |                         |    |
|--------|---|-------------------------|----|
| vi     | c | Lammas day.             | 3  |
| vii    | d | Stephen                 | 4  |
| viii   | e | Stephanns bishop        | 5  |
| ix     | f | Justini confessor       | 6  |
| x      | g | Africa virgin           | 7  |
| xi     | a | Transfiguration         | 8  |
| xii    | b | The feast of Iesu       | 9  |
| xiii   | c | Sir Lake                | 10 |
| xiiii  | d | Romayne                 | 11 |
| xv     | e | Laurence day            | 12 |
| xvi    | f | Tiburtine martyr.       | 13 |
| xvii   | g | Clare virgin            | 14 |
| xviii  | a | Rochus                  | 15 |
| xix    | b | Sol in Virgo            | 16 |
| xx     | c | Assumptyon of Mary      | 17 |
| xxi    | d |                         | 18 |
| xxii   | e | Oda, of S. Laurence     | 19 |
| xxiii  | f | Agapeth mar             | 20 |
| xxiiii | g | Magnus martyr.          | 21 |
| xxv    | a | Reles. confessor        | 22 |
| xxvi   | b | Bernard                 | 23 |
| xxvii  | c | Oda Assumptyon of Mary, | 24 |
| xxviii | d | Tymothe fast            | 25 |
| xxix   | e | Bartholomew Apostell    | 26 |
| xxx    | f | Audouici kyng           | 27 |
| xxxi   | g | Seuerene byshop         | 28 |
|        | a | Dogdayes ende           | 29 |
|        | b | August byshop           | 30 |
|        | c | Decolation of S. John   | 31 |
|        | d | Felix                   |    |
|        | e | Euthurge virgin         |    |

# September hath xxx. dayes.

|        |   |                              |    |
|--------|---|------------------------------|----|
| xxvi   | f | Egidius abbot                | 3  |
| b      | g | Antoniny mar.                | 2  |
|        | a | Gregory byshop               | 3  |
| xxv    | b | Transl. of Cuthbert          | 4  |
| ii     | c | Bartin abbot                 | 5  |
|        | d | Eugenius                     | 6  |
| p      | e | Eligon                       | 7  |
|        | f | Nativity of Mary             | 8  |
| xxiiii | g | Prothus                      | 9  |
| xiii   | a | Sylvius byshop               | 10 |
|        | b | Jacobus priest               | 11 |
| xv     | c | Maurelius bihop.             | 12 |
| xvi    | d | Amantis marter               | 13 |
|        | e | Holy Roode day               | 14 |
| xi     | f | Sol in Libra                 | 15 |
| i      | g | Edyth byrgin                 | 16 |
|        | a | Victoryn byshop              | 17 |
| xix    | b | January mar                  | 18 |
|        | c | Lambert                      | 19 |
| xxviii | d | Eustace fast                 | 20 |
| vi     | e | S. Matheve Apostel           | 21 |
|        | f | Tecla byrgyn                 | 22 |
| xxviii | g | Mauritius confessor          | 23 |
| xvii   | a | Andochi mar.                 | 24 |
|        | b | Scimin marter                | 25 |
| xviii  | c | Cyprian and Justyne          | 26 |
| xviii  | d | Seueryne byshop              | 27 |
|        | e | Colme and Dam <sup>419</sup> | 28 |
| ix     | f | Michael Arc <sup>61</sup>    | 29 |
|        | g | Hierom <sup>61</sup>         | 30 |

# October hath xxxi. dayes.

|        |   |                         |    |
|--------|---|-------------------------|----|
| xxxi   | a | Remigius bishop         | 2  |
| x      | b | Acdegarii               | 2  |
| xix    | c | Candidi marter          | 3  |
| ix     | d | Frauncis confessor.     | 4  |
|        | e | S. Fayth virgin         | 5  |
| xviii  | f | Marci & Marcelliani.    | 6  |
| viii   | g | Delagie virgin          | 7  |
| xxviii | a | Nicasius confessor.     | 8  |
| xviii  | b | Dionise.                | 9  |
|        | c | Wilfriede virgin        | 10 |
| xv     | d | Transl. of S. Edward    | 11 |
| xiiii  | e | Calixtus bishop         | 12 |
|        | f | Wotfrane bishop         | 13 |
| xiii   | g | Sol in Scorpio.         | 14 |
| ii     | a | Galli confessor         | 15 |
|        | b | Maximini marter         | 16 |
| xi     | c | Etheldred virgin        | 17 |
|        | d | S. Luke Euangelist.     | 18 |
| xxxi   | e | Quirine marter          | 19 |
| vi     | f | Austrebert martyr       | 20 |
|        | g | K. M. virgins           | 21 |
| xviii  | a | Mary Salome             | 22 |
| ix     | b | Romany Archbisshop      | 23 |
|        | c | Chryspline              | 24 |
| xxviii | d | Euaristus               | 25 |
| xviii  | e | Desula virgin           | 26 |
|        | f | Maglozius bi fast.      | 27 |
| xviii  | g | Simon and Iude Apostles | 28 |
|        | a | Florentin.              | 29 |
| xxxi   | b | Abacuk p.ete            | 30 |
|        | c | Quirine marter          | 31 |

# November hath xxx. dayes.

|      |   |                       |    |
|------|---|-----------------------|----|
|      | d | All sainctes day      | 2  |
| b    | e | All soules day        | 2  |
| xlii | f | Wenefryde virgyn      | 3  |
|      | g | Amantius              | 4  |
| li   | a | Nete priest           | 5  |
|      | b | Leonard               | 6  |
| x    | c | Willibrodus bishop    | 7  |
| xlii | d | Quatuor coronato.     | 8  |
|      | e | Theodore mar.         | 9  |
| xli  | f | Martin byshop         | 10 |
| xv   | g | Marten                | 11 |
|      | a | Sol in Sagittarius    | 12 |
| lii  | b | Byrce                 | 13 |
|      | c | Transot Erkenwald     | 14 |
|      | d | Macute                | 15 |
| xli  | e | Depos. Edmond         | 16 |
|      | f | Init. Reg. Elyzabeth. | 17 |
| x    | g | Oss. Martin           | 18 |
| xv   | a | Elyzabeth             | 19 |
|      | b | Edmond King           | 20 |
| xlii | c | Wesent. of our Lady   | 21 |
| vi   | d | Cicillie virgyn       | 22 |
|      | e | Clement bishop        | 23 |
| xli  | f | Grigori martir        | 24 |
| iii  | g | Katherine virgyn      | 25 |
|      | a | Peter bishop          | 26 |
| xi   | b | Vitalis and agricole  | 27 |
|      | c | Rufinus               | 28 |
| xvi  | d | Saturnine             | 29 |
| xli  | e | Andrevv Apostel.      | 30 |

fall

# December hath xxxi. dayes

|        |   |                           |    |
|--------|---|---------------------------|----|
| xxxi   | f | Crispanti & Darie martens | 1  |
| xxxi   | g | Libiani                   | 2  |
|        | A | Deposition Osmund         | 3  |
| xxviii | b | Barbara virgin            | 4  |
|        | c | Saba abbot                | 5  |
| xxvii  | d | Nicolas bishop            | 6  |
| xxvi   | e | Oda. Andrew               | 7  |
|        | f | Concep. Mary              | 8  |
| xxv    | g | Cyprian abbot             | 9  |
| xxiv   | A | Eulalie                   | 10 |
|        | b | Anteppa. Sol in Capri.    | 11 |
| xxiii  | c | Paulus bishop             | 12 |
| xxii   | d | Lucy virgin               | 13 |
|        | e | Mecasis                   | 14 |
| xxi    | f | Valery                    | 15 |
|        | g | O sapientia               | 16 |
| xx     | A | Lazarus bishop            | 17 |
| xix    | b | Gractan bishop            | 18 |
|        | c | Venesey virgin            | 19 |
| xviii  | d | July mart. Fast.          | 20 |
| xvii   | e | Thomas Apostle,           | 21 |
|        | f | 30. martens               | 22 |
| xvi    | g | Widoz virgin              | 23 |
| xv     | A | 40. Virgyns. Fast         | 24 |
|        | b | Christmas daye            | 25 |
| xiv    | c | S. Stephen martyr         | 26 |
|        | d | S. Iohn Euangelist,       | 27 |
| xiii   | e | Innocentes daye.          | 28 |
| xii    | f |                           | 29 |
|        | g | Transf. of S. James.      | 30 |
| xi     | A | Siluester bishop.         | 31 |



The Termes, and Returnes.

Craft Trinitatis. } { Quind. Trinitat.  
Octabis. Trinitat. } { Tres Trinitat.

**¶** Michaelmas Terme beginneth the ix. day of October, if it be not sonday, and endeth the 28 of November, and hath viii. Returnes, that is to saye:

|                |     |                 |
|----------------|-----|-----------------|
| Octabis Micha. | } { | Craft. Anima.   |
| Quind Michael. |     | Craft Martini.  |
| Tres Michael.  |     | Octa. Martini.  |
| Mense Michael. |     | Quind. Martini. |

**¶** Note also that the Eschequer openeth eyghte dayes before anye Terme begonne, excepte Trinite Terme, which openeth but foure dayes before.

And now followeth the Lawe dayes in the Court of Charches, & audience of Canterbury, with other Ecclesiastical and Ciuill lawes throughe the whole year.

These dayes are not chaūged except they light on a sonday or holy day, and euery day is called a Lawdaye, valesse it be sonday or holyc daye.

\* A .i. Michael

Michaelmas Terme.

*Fides.*

*Edvardi*

*Luke Euā.*

*Simond &*

*Iude.*

*Animarum*

*Martini.*

*Edmondi*

*regis.*

*Katherine.*

*Andre.*

*Conceptionis.*

**I**t is to be noted that the first day followinge euerye of these feastes noted in euery terme, & Courte of the arches is kept in **Bowe Churche** in the forenone. And the same first day in the after noone is the Admirall Courte for Cyuill causes kepte in **Southwarke.**

2 The secōd day followinge euerye of the said feastes, the Court of audience of **Canterbury** is kept in the cōsistory in **Dowles** in the forenone. And the same day in the after noone in the same place, is the prerogative court of **Canterbury** kept.

3 The thirde daye after any such feast in the forenone, the cōsistory Court of the bishop of **London** is kept in **Dowles Church** in the cōsistorye, and the same third day in the after none is the Court of **Delegats** and of the **Queenes highnes cōmissoners** vpon appeales kept in the same place.

**Hillarie**

## Hillarye Terme.

**N**Ote y<sup>e</sup> the 4 . first dayes of this Terme be certain and vnchaunged . The other are altered for the course of the yeare, and are sometime kepte and sometime omitted . For if it soo happen that one of those feastes fall on the Wednesday commonly called Ashwednesday , after y<sup>e</sup> day of Blase, so that the same law day after Ashwednesday cannot be kept, because the laweday of thother feast doth light on y<sup>e</sup> same day: then the second law day after Ashwednesday shalbe kept, and the other omitted . And if the law day after that Wednesday be the nexte day after the feast of S. Blase, the shal al & euerye these Court daies bee obserued in order, as maye bee kept conueniently .

And marke that although y<sup>e</sup> Ashwednesday be put y<sup>e</sup> seuenth in order, yet it hath no certayne place, but is chaunged as the course of Easter.

Hillary.  
Vulstani  
Pauli con-  
uers.  
Blasi.  
Scotastice.  
Valentini.  
Cinerum.  
Mathie.  
Cecilde.  
Perpetue  
& Felici.  
Gregorij.  
Annuncia-  
tionis.

\* A. ii.      Easter

## Easter Terme.

*Quind.*

*Pasche.*

*Alphegi.*

*Marci E-*

*uang.*

*Inuentio. f.*

*Crucis.*

*Gordian.*

*Dunstan.*

*Ascensionis*

**I**n this terme, the first sitting is alway kept & monday being & xij. day after Easter, & so forth after the feastes here noted which shall next followe by the course of the yeare after Easter. And the like space beinge kepte betwene other feastes.

The rest of the laste dayes are kepte, to the thirde of the Ascension, whiche is the last daye of this Terme.

And if it happen & the feast of Ascension of our Lord do come before any of the feastes aforesaid, then they are omitted that yeare.

As it happened in the yere 1567. the dayes of Gordian and Dunstan are omitted, because the feast of the Ascension chaunced to fall before them. And likewise, if anye of those dayes come before the xij. of Easter those dayes are omitted.

**Trinite**

## Trinitye Terme.

**N**ote that the law dayes of this Terme are altered by meane of Whitsontide, and the first sittinge is kepte alwayes the first Law day after the feast of the holpe Trinitye, and the second session is kepte the first Lawe day after Corpus Christi except Corpus Christi daye fall on some daye here named: which chaunceth sometime, and then y<sup>e</sup> fift day is kept, and after that seconde session, accompt 4. dayes or ther about, and then looke which is the nexte feast daye, and the first Laweday after y<sup>e</sup> saide feast shalbe the thurd session. The other Lawedayes followe in order, but so many of them are kept as for the time of the yeare shalbe though meete.

And note generally that euerye day is called a Laweday that is not sonday or holy daye, and that if the feast daye beinge knowne of anye Court day in any Terme, the first

\* A.iii.

or se

Trinitatis.  
Corp<sup>o</sup> Christi.  
Bonifacy.  
Bartholome.  
Buttolphe.  
Iohannis.  
Pauli.  
Thome.  
Svithini.  
Margarete  
Anne.

or seconde daye folloowyng be  
Sondaye, then the Courte daye is  
kept the day after the said holy  
daye or feast.



*To the righte*  
honourable, Lionel Duce-  
ket, Lord Maior of the Cittye  
of London, the righte wor-  
thifull Aldermen his brethren,  
and the Commoners of the same  
Cittye, Iohn Stowe Cittizen  
wyshest longe health  
and Felicitye.



Mongest other Bookes,  
( righte honourable and  
vvorshipful ) which are  
in this oure learned age  
published in great num-  
bers, there are fewve, eyther for the  
honesty of the matters, or commodi-  
ty vvwhich they bring to the Cōmon  
vvealth or for the pleasantnes of the  
study and reading, to be preferred be-  
fore the Chronicles and Histories.  
VVhat examples of men deseruing  
immortalitye, of exploites vvorthye

x A . iiii.

great

## THE EPISTLE

great renouune, of vertuous living,  
of the posterity to be embraced. Of  
vvise handling of vvaightye affayres  
dilligently to be marked, and aptlye  
to be applyed. VVhat encourage-  
mente of nobilitye to noble feates,  
vvhat discouragement of vnnaturall  
subiectes from vvicked treasons, per-  
nitious rebellions, and dampnable  
doctrines. To conclude, vvhat per-  
suasions to honestye, godlines, and  
vertue, of all sort, vvhat disuasions  
from the contrarye, is not plentiful-  
lye in them to be founde: so that it is  
as harde a matter for the readers of  
Chronicles in my fansye, to passe  
vvithout some colors of VVisedom,  
inuitaments to Vertue, and lothing  
of noughty factes, as it is for a vvell-  
fauoured man to vvalke vppe and  
dovvne in the hot parchinge Sūne,  
and



## DEDICATORY.

and not to be therewith Sunnebur-  
ned. They therefore vvhich vvyth lōg  
study, earnest good vvil, and to their  
great costes and charges, haue brou-  
ghte hidden Histories from dusty  
darcknes, to the sight of the vworld,  
and haue bene dilligent obseruers of  
commō vwealthes, and noted for the  
posteritye, the fleetinge manners of  
the people, and accidentes of the ty-  
mes: deserue at the least thanks for  
their paines, and to be misreported  
of none, seinge they haue laboured  
for all. I vwrite not this to com-  
plaine of some mens ingratitude to-  
vwardes mee (althoughe iustlye I  
might) but to shovve the commo-  
dities vvhich ensue of the readinge  
of Histories, that seinge they are so  
great and so manye, al menne vould  
(as they oughte) imploye their dili-  
gence

## THE EPISTLE

gence in the honest fruitfull, and delectable perusinge of the same, and so to accompte of the Authors, as of men carefull for their countrey, and to confesse if neede require, by vvhó they haue taken profite. It is nowve eight yeares, since I (seinge the confuse order of oure late Englishe Chronicles, and the ignoraunt handlinge of auncient affayres, leauing mine ovvne peculiar gaines, consecrated my selfe to the searche of our famous Englishe Antiquities, vvhát I haue done in theym before time, the former editions of my Summarie of Chronicles may vvell testify, but hovve farre (be it spoken vvithout arrogancye) I haue laboured for the truth, more thenne some others, the late edition vvill evidently declare, vvherin that I differ from the  
inor.

## DEDICATORY.

inordinate, and vnskillfull collectiōs  
of other men, it is no maruaile, seing  
that I do not fullye agree vvith my  
selfe. This hath beene laide to my  
charge, and many great vvords made  
of it, by him vvho vvith more hone-  
sty might haue holden his peace: for  
that himselfe (since I begā to vvrite)  
hath alvvayes folloved me in mat-  
ter, but not in truth. But to returne  
let it be considered that there is no-  
thing perfect at the first, and that it  
is incident to mankinde to erre and  
flip sometime, but onely the pointe  
of phantasticall fooles to perseuer  
and cōtinue in their errors. VVher-  
fore seing that the perusinge of aun-  
ciente Recordes, and best approued  
histories of all times, do not onelye  
moue mee, but of their authoritye  
driue mee to acknowvledge both  
mine

## THE EPISTLE

mine and other mens errors, and in  
acknowledginge to correct them: I  
truste to obtaine thus muche at your  
honour and vvorshippes hands, that  
at the least you vvill call to remem-  
braunce a moeste gentle and vvysse  
Layv of the politike Persians: vvher  
in it vvvas enacted that a man accu-  
sed to be in their Layves a trespasser  
and found giltye of the crime, should  
not straight vvaye be condemned,  
but after a dilligente enquirye and  
searche of his vvhole life and cōuer-  
sation, if the number of his laudable  
factes did counteruaile the contra-  
ry, he vvvas full quite of the trespassse.  
The same Layve doe I vvish your  
honoure and vvorships, and all the  
Readers of my late Summarie of  
Chronicles to put in vre, that if the  
errors be not so plentifull, as Histo-  
ryes

## DEDICATORY.

ries trulye alledged, your honour & worshippes vwill beare vvith them. For this I promise, and meane God vvilling, to perfourme, that though I by followinge some late vvriters of Histories, haue somevvhat somethinge stumbled: Yet so to trye all matters vvorthye of immortallitye by the certayne touchstone of the aunciente and best allowed Historiographers that neither anye body by mee shalbe deceiued, nor I forced to craue further pardonne if I dojoffende. And thus muche to your honour and worships at this time.

*Your most humble*

*John Storres.*

(.\*\*\*.)

## To the Reader.



Calling to memory (gentle Reader) with what diligence (to my great cost and charges) I have trauailed in my late Summary of *5* Chronicles: As also *5* vn-honest dealings of some body towards mee (wherof I haue long since sufficētlye written and exhibited to the learned and honourable) I perswaded with my selfe to haue surceased frō this kinde of trouble, wherin another hath vsed to repe the fruits of my labours. \* But now for diuers causes thereto mouinge mee, I haue once againe briefely run ouer this smal abridgement, placing the yeares of our Lord, the yeares of *5* Kings, wyth *5* Synnyles and Maiors of London in a faeer more perfect and plain order, then heretofore hath bene published.

Touching Ri. Grafton his slanderous Epistle though the same wyth other his abusing of me, was answered by the learned & honourable, & by theym forbidden to be reprinted: he hath since *5* time in his second impression placed his former lying Preface, wherin hee hath these woordes. \* Gentle Reader, this one thinge offendeth me so much, that I am i-forced to purge my selfe therof, and shewe my

\*Seeing as  
it were his  
marke on  
another  
mans vessel.

\*In the first  
page the 16  
17. 18. 19 &  
20. lines.

# TO THE READER.

my simple and plaine dealing therein. One Iohn stow of whō I wil say none euill. &c. hath published a Booke \* and therin hath charged mee bittarlye, but chieflye with two thinges. The one, that I haue made B. Halles Chronicle my Chronicle, but not withoute mangeling, and (as hee saith) withoute anye ingenious and plaine declaration thereof. The other thinge that hee chargeth me withall, is that a Chronicle of Hardings which he hath, doth much differ from the Chronicle, which vnder the sayd Hardinges name was printed by mee, as though I had falselyed Hardings Chronicle &c. **¶** For answere I say \* the offence by me committed, requirerh no such forced purgation. I haue not so bitterly charged him, as he hath plainly accused himselfe in those thinges to haue offended. \* My wordes be these. Some bodye (without any ingenious and plaine declaration thereof, hath published, but not without mangling, master Halles booke for his owne. I name not Gratton. This is the firste. The second is thus. Iohn Hardinge &c. exhibited a Chronicle of Englande, with a Mappe or description of Scotland, to king Henrye the sixt, which Chronicle doth almost altogether differ from that which vnder his name was imprinted by Ri. Grate. o.

\* In the seconde page the 1. and 2. lines. The 4. 5. & 6. &c.

(I leaue his simple and plaine dealing to the iudgemente of others.

\* In commending mine authors.)

\* I saye not that I haue such a Chro

After

## TO THE READER.

nicle of I.  
Hardings.

\* Ri. Grafto  
neuer sawe  
Robert de  
Auesoerue,  
Tho. Wal-  
singham H.  
of Leicester  
Register of  
Berye and  
many other  
which hee  
aliedgeth,  
for that hee  
findeth the  
alledged in  
my Sum-  
marye.

\* After this in & same preface he brags  
geth to haue a Chronicle of Iohn Har-  
dings writtē in the latine tongue, which  
hee assureth himselfe I neuer sawe, and  
doubteth whether I vnderstand. If hee  
haue any such booke, it is like he would  
alledge it, as he hath done manye other  
Authors, wherof I am better assured,  
he hath neuer seene so muche as the oute  
syde of theyr booke. \* If ther be no such  
Chronicle of Iohn Hardings, as he brags  
geth on, it is like I haue not seene it &  
must needes be hard to vnderstande it.  
Then he saith my latter Summary dis-  
creeth cleane from my first. To this I  
answer, I haue not chaunged eyther  
word or title, but haue corrected my  
first Booke, as I haue founde better  
Authors. But hee himselfe hath made  
his last abridgement, not onely cleane  
contrary to his first, but the two im-  
pious contrarie the one to the other, and  
euery one contrary to his mere Dispo-  
sition. For his true alleging of Authors  
let men iudge, by those which are com-  
mon in our vulger tongue, as Policro-  
nicon, Ro Fabia, Ed. Hall, Doctor Cooper.  
As to those Authors in the yeres, and  
peraduenture ye shal finde no such mat-  
ter. Trye and then trust.

This Preface is left out of my last Edition  
& perhaps (as Grafton's was) by order.



# A description of Englande, Scotlande, Wales and Cornewall.



Ritaine vvhich by  
two names is called  
E. glad and Scots  
land, is an Iland in  
the Ocean sea, situate  
righte ouer against  
the Regio of Gallia:  
(now called Fraunce)  
One parte of which

The Englishmen do inhabite, an other  
part Scottes, the third part Welshmen,  
and the fourth part Cornishmē. Al they  
eyther in language, conditions or la-  
wes, doe differ amonge theyr selues.

Englande (soe called of Englishmen  
whiche did winne the same) is the great-  
est parte, whiche is deuided into xxxix.  
Counties, which we cal Shyres. Wher  
of ten, that is to saye, Kent, Suffex, Sur-  
reye, Southampton, Barkshire, Wyltshyre,  
Somerfetshyre, Deuonshyre and Corne-  
wall: do containe the first part of that Is-  
lande, which part bendeth towarde the

Thirty nine  
Counties of  
shyres,

A. i.

South

## A Description

South, standing betwene the Thames  
and the sea.

From thence to the ryuer of Trent,  
whiche passeth through the middes of  
Englande, be. xvi. shires; wherof the  
first. vi. (standing Eastward) are Essex,  
Middelfex, Herfordshire, Suffolke, North-  
folke, and Cambridgeshire, the other ten  
whiche stande more in the middle of the  
countrey are these. Bedforde, Hunting-  
ton, Buckingham, Oxforde, Northampton,  
Rutlande, Leycester, Nottingham, Wars-  
wyke and Lyncolne. After these, there  
bee fyre whiche border westwarde by  
pon Wales, as Glocester, Hereforde,  
Worcester, Salop, Stafforde, and Che-  
ster. About the middle of the Region  
lye Darbyshyre, Yorkeshyre, Lancashyre,  
and Cumberlande. On the left hande to-  
ward the west, is Westmerland. Against  
the same is the Bishoprike of Durham,  
and Northumberlande, which boundeth  
upon the north in the marches of Scot-  
land. The shires be deuided into. xxi.  
Byshoppykes, whiche by a Grecke  
woorde, bee called Dioceses. Of whiche  
Dioces, the Archbisshop of Cantorbury,  
hath Kent. Rochester hath a part of Ket.  
London hath Essex, Middlesex, & part of  
Hertford. Chichester hath Sussex. Wyn-  
chester

Two and  
twenty by-  
shops in En-  
glande. iiii.  
in Wales.

## Of Englande,

chester hath Hampshire, Surrey, & the  
Ile of Wight. Salisbury hath Wiltshire  
and Miltshire. Exeter, hath Wes-  
nonshire, & Cornwale. Bath and Wells  
hath Somersetshire. Worcester hath  
Worcestershire, and part of Warwick-  
shire. Glocester hath Gloucestershire.  
Hereford hath part of Shropshire, and  
Herefordshire. Couerie, & Lichfeld haue  
Staffordshire, and thother part of War-  
wickshire. Lincoln hath Lincoln, Leics-  
ter, Huntingdon, Bedford, Buckingham,  
and the residue of Hertfordshire.  
Ely hath Cambridgeshire, and the Ile  
of Ely. Norwiche hath Suffolke and  
Northfolke. Oxforde hath Oxfordshire.  
Peterborough hath Northamptonshire  
and Rutland. Bristowe hath Dorsetshire.  
And this is the Prouince of the Arche-  
bishop of Canterbury, which is the vis-  
mate of England, with Wales. The  
archbishop of Yorke, hath Yorkeshyre,  
Nottinghamshire, and a peece of Lan-  
castshire. The byshop of Durham, hath  
the byshopricke so commonly called, and  
Northumberland. Chester hath Cheshire  
Derbyshire, & a peece of Lancashire. Ox-  
iele, containeth Derbylande & Westmer-  
land. And this is the prouince of Tharch  
byshop of Yorke, which is an other pr-

## A Description

emate of England, and was of long time  
also pyimate of all Scotland: but these  
Diocesses take their names of the cities  
where those Seas be placed. The chiefe  
wherof, is London, wher in the begyn-  
ning was the Archbishops Sea: but af-  
terwardes transposed to Canterbury, a  
Citie in Kent, placed in a soyle amiable  
and pleasaunt. London lieth in Mid-  
dleser, on the Northsyde of the Thames.  
That most excellent and goodly ryuer,  
begynneth a lytle aboue a byllage cal-  
led Wynchelcombe in Orefordshyre stil  
increasyng, and passeth by the W-  
niuersitie of Oreford, and so with a mer-  
ueylous quiet course by London, & thē  
breketh into the French Ocea by maine  
rybes, whiche tyme in xxiij houres  
space doth ebbe and flow more then xl  
myles, to the great comoditie of traual-  
lers, by whych all kyndes of marchan-  
dis be easely conueyghed to London, &  
pryncipall store and staple for all com-  
modities within this Realme. Upon &  
same ryuer is placed a stone bridge, a  
worke very rare & marueylous, which  
bridge hath xx. Arches made of foure  
squared stone, of height lx foote, and of  
breadth .xxx. foote, distant one from an-  
other xx. foote, compacte and ioyned to-  
gether,

London  
bridge.

## Of Englands,

gether, with vaults and Sellers. Wpā  
both sides be houses builded, that it se-  
meth rather a continuall strete, then a  
bridge. The Ocea sea doth bound Eng-  
lande the first parte of Bytayne, East  
and South. Wales and Cornewall,  
west. The ryuer of Twede deuideth  
England, & Scotland North. The lēgth  
of the Ilande begynneth at Portesmouth  
in the South part, and endeth at Twede  
in the North, contayninge 300. myles.  
This Realme abone other is most fruit  
full on this syde Humber: for beyond, it  
is full of mountaynes. And although  
to the beholders of that countreye a far  
of, it maye seeme plaine, yet it is full of  
many hilles, and those for the most part  
boarde of trees: the valleis whereof be  
very delectable, inhabited for the moste  
parte by noble men, who accordyng to  
aunciente and olde order, desyre not to  
dwel in Citties, but nere vnto valleis  
and Riuers in seuerall villages: for a-  
uoydinge of vehement windes, because  
that Ilande naturally is stormye.

Humber hath his beginning a litle on  
this side Yorke, and by and by runneth  
Southward, & then holdeth his course  
Eastward, and so into the mayne Sea,  
greatly increased by the Riuers of Dunc

## A Description

and Trent. Trent beginneth a litle fro  
Stafford, running through Darbyshire  
and Leicestershire, passing by Lichfield  
and Nottingham on the right hande, and  
Dane on the left: so that both those rivers  
doe make an Isle, which is called  
Auxolme, and then ioyning together on  
this side Kingdon vpon Hul, a goodly  
merchant towne, they fall into Humber:  
by which Riuert they may arriue out of  
France, Germany and Denmarke. Eng-  
lande is fruitefull of beastes and aboun-  
deth with cattel, whereby the inhabitants  
be rather for the moste Graiers, then  
Ploughmen, because they giue themsel-  
ues more to feedyng, then to tyllage.  
So that almoste the thyrde parte of the  
countre is employed to cattell, Deere  
red and fallow, gores (whereof there be  
store in the Northpartes, and Conies,  
for euery where there is iolye mayntee-  
nance of those kindes of beastes: because  
it is full of great wooddes, whereof there  
is plenty pastime of hunting greatly exer-  
cised, specially by the nobilitie & Gen-  
tlemen: (there be moe parties in Eng-  
land then in all Europe besydes.)

Description  
of Scotland.

SCOTLANDE, an other parte of  
Britaine, began sometime at the hill cal-  
led Grampius, stretching to the furthest  
coaste

## Of Scotlande.

coaste Northwarde, but after the ouerthrowe of the Pictes, it began at the Riuer Tweede, and so meeting at the Riuer of Tyne, the fortune of warres altering the same, as it doth all other thinges. Therefore the length of Scotlande from Tweede to the furthest coast, is esteemed to be. 480. miles: But as Scotland is longer then Englad, so it is narrower & endeth like a wedge. For the mountain Grampius, is ill fauoured and craggie, pearcing through the bowels of Scotland from the coast of the German sea, that is to saye from the mouth of the riuer of Dee, to the bondes of Irelande, euen to the lake of Lomunde, which lieth betwene that countrey and the same hill. The Riuer of Tweede whiche springeth out of a litle hill, not farre beyonde Roxborough is mingled with the Germane Ocean, forning Southwarde with that countrey which is called the Marches, being the bonds betwene England and Scotland: The sayd Riuer of Tweede seperateth the Marches from Northumberland, the furthest countrey of England, hauing prospect to the Germane Sea, the chief town wherof is Barwick, now in possession of the English, in old time called Ordolucarum. The Westerne

## A Description

limit of Scotland, whilom was Cum-  
 berland, which he Ryuer of Solue deu-  
 oeth fro the valley of Annandia. Betwene  
 these two Regiōs the Cheviot hilles ap-  
 peare. Nere to the Marches, Piclande  
 bordereth, now termed Laudone, bound-  
 ing vpon the East, a very hilly coun-  
 trey barren almost of anye trees. The  
 most famous towne of the same be Dū-  
 bare, Hadington, Lethe, Northberwicke, &  
 Edingborough, & Kinges seate, wher also  
 is the Castell of Maidens, a very strong  
 and defensible place. The same citie &  
 Riuer of Forthea (commonly called the  
 Friche doeth water and passe by: whiche  
 being) caried into the German Ocean,  
 maketh great cranes or mrees, commo-  
 ly called the Scotish sea: Wherin be-  
 sydes other, is the Ileland of S. Co-  
 lumbe, by name called Aemonia. The  
 same Ryuer agayne deuydeh from Lau-  
 done, a Countrey adioynynge (aboun-  
 dante of all thinges) called the Fife, in  
 which countrey are many Townes, as  
 Donfermule, Cupre, but & notable towne  
 of S. Andrew, specially famous for the  
 Vniuersity, and beautified with & Seat  
 of the Archebishoppe and primate of all  
 Scotlande. On the other syde to wards  
 the Irish syde Northward, is Nidisdal-  
 lia, &



## Of Scotlande.

lia, soe called of the Ryuer that passeth  
thereby, where be the strong towne of  
Douglass & Donfreie. Upon the South  
adjoyneith Gallouidia, more aboundante  
of fodder for cattel, the of Wheat, wher  
is the Towne of Candida Casa, and the  
aunciente temple of S. Ninian, adourned  
also with an Episcopall Sea. In those  
partes besides the Towne of Victoria, is  
a lake of a wonderfull nature, because  
one syde in winter doth freeze, and the  
other not. By that standeth the Countrey  
of Haricta, once renowned wyth the  
towne Haricton wherof perchace it toke  
the name. Aboue Haricta towarde the  
West, is Elgoina, borderinge vpon the  
Ocean wherin is a lake Lomunde, which  
is very brode and large, contayning ma  
ny Ilands situate at a foote of the moun  
taine Grampius, eighte myles from the  
castell of Dombriton, besides the Ryuer  
of Bodotria, now named Leuinus, entreing  
into a Ryuer of Glota. But a good space  
on this syde Grampius, ryseth the ryuer  
of Taus, the greatest in all Scotland, tak  
ing his name of a Lake from whence  
it springeth, which falling by Atholia &  
Calydonia, passeth by many places, but  
chiefly by Perthum now called S. Iohns  
towne: and lastly by Deidonum, in time  
past

## A Description

past called Alestum, and there breaketh  
into the German sea, and at the mouth  
forceth greates estuaces or armes of the  
sea. Against Taus is Angulie, whiche by  
meanes of that riuer is fertile and pro-  
perous, and is diuided from Fife. To  
same byon the North adioyneth Adolia,  
not the barrenest Countrie, as well for  
water as for plenty of soile. On thother  
side Argatelia sheweth it selfe, which be-  
ing full of Lakes, yeldeth greater plenty  
of fodder then fruit, whose uttermost  
boundes stretch so farre, as Ireland is  
not distant past xvi. miles, about which  
the promontorie or foreland, called Nar-  
des hedde standeth. That Coast whelom  
the Silures amply did inhabite. Betwen  
this and Elgonia, Westwarde lyeth the  
Countrie of Sterlynge, see called by a  
towne there. Here the Forrest of Caly-  
donia began on the left syde, which with-  
out stretcheth far and broad.

This Forrest somtimes bredde whyte  
Bulles, long maned like Lyons, which  
were so wilde as they could not be ta-  
med, but because the fleshe was pleasant  
and deuine to the mouthe, the hole race  
of them almost is extinguisht.

There likewise is the cattel of Calydone,  
situate by Taus called Doucheldine. ffrō  
a litle

## Of Scotlande.

A little hill of þe ffirst riseth Glora, which  
by brode chanell fallerth into the Irishe  
Ocean. ffor staid in a manner by the ban-  
kes of the mountaine Grampius, it fly-  
beth into the Sea by greattides, so as  
the Romains thoughte it to be an other  
Iland. Of that river the Dale was cal-  
led Glotuale, whiche countrey that ry-  
uer runneth by, and in the same is the  
Cittie of Glasco, a goodly Vniuersitie. A-  
gaine to wardes the East is ioyned the  
Countrie of Angusie & Mernia, vpon the  
sea coaste, wherein Fordune by Situation  
is very stronge, and for the reliques of  
Sainte Palladius the Scottishe Apostle  
famous.

Of the same syde of Scotlande, is the  
Countrie of Marria, garnished with a  
cittie called Aberdone, standing betwene  
the two ryuers of Donz and Dea, with  
a Schole also adorned. Then followeth  
Moronia, which the two notable Riuer  
hoe compasse aboute, called Nea & Spea.  
At the mouth of this last ryuer, standeth  
the Towne of Elgis: Aboute the bankes  
whereof, bee huge woddes replenished  
with all sortes of wyld beasts. There  
is a lake also called Spina, stozed wryth  
plenty of Swannes. But in the midle  
parte standeth the broade countreie of  
Rossie.

### A Description

Rossia, stretching to the bittermost angle  
euen to both the Seas, and the further it  
goeth Eastward, the better it is inhabi-  
ted. In the same is a bosome of the Sea,  
now and then so conuenient for saylers  
as commonlye it is called the porte of  
Welth, (or the haueu of safetie,) and the  
to lone Thana. The bredth of the Ilande  
is very short, for falling into the forme  
of a wedge is scant xxx. myle ouer, whi-  
che defended with three promontories  
like to wers, repelleth the greate waues  
and surges of the Sea: and environned  
with two goults, whych those promons-  
toyes do inclose, the entries be quiet &  
calme, and the waters peaceable. The  
strayght of that land is at this daye cal-  
led Cathanes, coastynge vppon the Sea  
Deucalidon. Thus much of the particu-  
lers of Scotland. But the same is in e-  
uery place full of good hauens and na-  
uigable entries, Lakes, with marshes,  
fluddes, fountaynes, very ful of fysh,  
and mountaynes, vpon the toppes wher  
of be pleasaunt playnes, yelding greate  
Boze of grasse, and plentye of fodder for  
Cattel, woddes like wyse full of wyld  
beastes. That part of the land is well  
susteyned wyth commodities, and there-  
fore the people hard to be vanquished at  
any

## Of Scotlande.

any time by reason the woodds and marshes be at hand, for refuge and hungered fed wyth venyson and fysh. Abouts Scotlande in the Irishe Seas, are xl. Ilands, Many of these in length at least are xxx. myles, but in breadth not aboue xii. Amonges them is Iona beautified wyth the Tombes of the Scottyshe kinges. The Ilanders generally speake Irishe, whych declareth them to take their originall of the Irishe nation. Beyond Scotla: toward the North, be the Isles of Orcades: whych be xxx. in numbre, some lying in the Deucalidon sea, & some in the Germanine Oceane, the principall of whych Ielands is Pamonias, because it is a Bishops sea, and is vnder the gouernement of Scotlande. The Helanders vse the Gothes speche whych argueth them to procede from the Germanes. They be talle of stature, but verye helthy and lustie of body and mynd, liuing very long, although their chiefest foode is fishe, for the land almost continually beset with cold, in many places is not able to beare corne, generally almost without tree or bush. Besides the Orchades standeth Thule, which they call Ila. from that Ila: not aboue one daies sayling, is the frozen Sea. In which sea standeth

## A description

Handeth Islande, in whiche Islande our  
marchauntes repaire for fishing once e-  
uery yere in the Sommer. And because  
it is the furthest Islande towarbes the  
North, there be some that doe suppose it  
to be Thule. And thus muche haue I to  
say of the site of Scotland. Now of the  
nature and manners of the people. The  
Scottes whiche inhabite in the Sou-  
therne partes, be wel nartured and liue  
in good ciuilitie, & the most ciuile vse  
the Englishe speeche. And for that wood  
there is geason and skant, their com-  
mune feloties of a blacke stone, which  
they digge out of the earth. The other  
part, Noztren, and ful of mountaines,  
a very rude and homely kind of people  
both inhabete, which are called the Red-  
shankes, or wyld Scottes. They be  
clothed with a mantell and shirt saffro-  
ned, after the Irish manner, goyng na-  
ked to their thynnes. Their weapons  
are bowes and darts, with a very broad  
sworde and a dagger sharpe onely at the  
oneside. All speake Irish, fedinge on  
fishe, meate, cheese, and fleshe, hauinge a  
great numbre of Cattell. The Scottes  
differ from the Englishe in lawes and  
customes, because they vse & ciuile law  
as all othe Countries do. The Englishe  
have

## Of Scotlande.

haue their owne lawes and edictes. In  
certaine other conditions, they be not  
farre unlike, but their language is one  
their habite and complexion like, one  
courage in battayle, and in the nobilitie  
one desire and pregnantie in huntinge.  
The Country houses be narrow coue-  
red with strawe & reede, wherin the peo-  
ple and beastes do lodge together. There  
townes besydes Saincte Johns towne  
are vnwalled, whiche is to be ascribed  
to their hardenes, fixing al their succors  
and helpe al way, in the valiauntie of their  
body. The Scottes are very wyse as  
their learning declareth. For to what so  
euer arte they doe applie them selues,  
they easely profite in the same. But the  
idle and slothfull: and suche chieflie  
as shunne & auoyde labour liue in great  
pouertie, and yet wyll not sticke to losse  
of their nobility and gentrie, as though  
it were more seemely for the honest to  
lacke, then commonly by exercise of some  
honest arte, to get their liuing: and thus  
much of Scotlande..

W A L E S the thirde parte of Brittain Description  
lyeth vpon the left hande: whiche like a of Wales  
Promontary or forlande, or an Isle (as  
it were on euery side is compassed with  
the mayne sea: except it be on the East.

## A description

This arme  
of the sea as  
I iudge, is  
nowe called  
Aust, where  
is a passage  
betwen the  
village of  
Aust and  
Chepstol.

part with the riuer of Seuerne: which do  
wideth Wales from England. Although  
some late wryters afficme Herford to be  
a bond betwene Wales and Englands,  
and say that Wales begenneth at Chep-  
stoole, where the riuer Veye, augmented  
with an other riuer called Lugg, passig  
by Hereforde, doth runne into the Sea,  
which riuer riseth in the middle of Wa-  
les out of that hil þ Sabrina doth. For es-  
uen to þ place there goeth a great arme  
of the Sea, which passinge through the  
lande Westward: on the right hand leas-  
ueth Cornewal, and on the left Wales.  
Therefore Wales is extended from the  
towne of Chepstol, where it be rinneth  
almoste by a straichte line a litle aboue  
Shrewsbury, euen to Westchester North  
ward. Into þ part, so many of the Bri-  
taynes as remayned aloue after þ slaugh-  
ter & losse of their countrey, at þ length  
being driue to their shiftes, ded repaice  
(as aunciente wrytinges report) where  
partly through the refuge of the mountay-  
nes, & partly of the woddes & marshes  
they remayned in safetie: whiche parte  
they enioye euen to this day. That lād  
after wards the Englishmenne did call  
Wales: & the Britaynes þ inhabitantes  
of the same Walshinen: for amonges þ  
Germar



## Of Wales.

Germanes, Walshman signifyeth a stranger, an ailen, an outborne or strang mā: that is such a one as hath contrary language fro theires, for Wal in their tōgue is called a stranger borne, as an Italia or Frenchman, which differ in speache from the Germaine.

Man signifyeth Homo: which is a man in English. Therfore Englishmen, a people of Germanye, after they had won Britaine, called the Britaines which escaped after the destruction of their cōuntry (after their cōuntrye maner) Walshmen: because they had an other tōgue or spech besides theirs, and the land which they inhabited Wales, which name afterwardes both to the people & cōuntry did remaine. By this meanes the Britaynes with their kingdome lost their name.

The cōuntry soyle towarde the Sea coast, and in other places in the valleys and plagnes is most fertile, which yieldeth both to man and beast, great plenty of fruit and grasse: but in other places for the most part it is barraine and lesse fruitful, because it lacketh tillage, for which cause husbandmenne do live hardlye, eatinge Oten cakes and drinke milke mixt with water, and soues whaye. There be manye to lynes and

## A Description

Foure bi-  
shoppes in  
Wales.

Among castles, and foure bishoppricks;  
if the bishoppricke of Hereford be coun-  
ted in England, as the late wryters de-  
clare. The first bishoppricke is Mene-  
ue, soe called of Meneua, whiche at this  
daye they call S. Davids, a Cittie verie  
auncient, situate vppon the Sea coast,  
and boundeth West ward towards Ire-  
lande. Another is Landaffe, the thirde  
Bangor, and the fourth saint Asaph, whi-  
che be vnder That bishop of Canterbu-  
rye. The Walshmen haue a Language  
from the Englishmen, which as they say,  
that fetcheth his Originall from the Troy-  
ans, both partly found of the Trojan an-  
tiquitie, and partly of the Grekes. But  
how soeuer it is, the Walshmen do not  
pronounce their speach so pleasantly &  
gentlye as the Englishmen doe, because  
they speake more in the throat, and con-  
straine wyse the Englishmen, right ly fol-  
lowing the Latines, do expresse their  
boyce somewhat within the lips, which  
to the hearers seemeth pleasant & swete  
And thus much of Wales.

Description  
of Corne-  
wall.

Cornewal beginneth on the syde which  
standeth toward Spaine Westward: Tow-  
ward the East, it is of bredth fourescore  
and ten myles extendinge a litle beyōd  
S. Germaines, which is a very famous  
village

## Of Corneswall.

village situated on the right hand by the sea coast, where the greatest breadth of that country is but xx. myles: for this parcell of land on the right hand is compassed with the coaste of the mayne sea: and on the lefte hand wyth that arme of the sea, which (as before is declared) parteth the land, & runneth by to Chepstol, wher the country is in forme of a horn: for at the firsle it is narrowe, and then groweth broader a little beyond the said towne of Saint Germaine. Eastwarde it bordereth upon England, West, South and Northe, the maine sea is rounde about it: It is a very baraine soyle, yet bringeth forth more through trauaile of the tillars and husoandmen, then through the goodnes of the ground, but there is greater plenty of Leade and tinne: in mining and digging wherof doth specially consist the liuinge and sustentation of the inhabitants. Their tongues fac dissonant from Englysh, but is muche lyke to the Walthe tongue, because they haue many wordes commune to bothe tongues, yet this difference there is betwene them, when the Welshman speaketh the Cornishman rather vnderstandeth many words spoken by the Walthe mā, the the whole tale he telleth, wher

## A Description

by ites manf&9, that thofe three people do vnderftand one an other in like maner as the Southerne Scottes do percelue and vnderftand the Northien.

But it is a thing very rare and maruevous, that in one Iland there fhould be fuch variety of fpeeches. Cornewall is in the Dioceffe of Exce tour, which was once worthye to bee counted the fourth part of the Ilands, as well for the conftitucyone of language, as for the firft inhabitants thereof, as is before fayde.

After wards the Normans which conquered a kingdome of all thofe three partes, reckened Cornewall to be one of the countres or fhyres of the country. Thus muche of the particuler description of Britaine, & the whole body of the Realm (by the members) may be & better knowne to fome peraduenture that neuer heard the fame afore.

The forme of the Iland is Triquetra, hauinge three corners, or three fydes: Two wherof, that is to faye: The corner toward the East, & thother toward the Weft (bothe extending Northwards) are the longeft.

The thirde fyde which is the Souther fyde, is farre fhorter then thother, for the Iland is greater of length then of bredth.

And

## Of Corneswall.

And as in the other two partes is con-  
tained the length, euen so in the last, &  
breadth. In which place the breadth be-  
ginneeth, and so continuinge from the  
South part to the North, it is but nar-  
rowe. The firste and righte corner of  
which Ilande Eastwarde is in Kent, at  
Douer and Sandwich. From whence to  
Calles of Bulloigne in Fraunce, is the di-  
stance of xxx. myles. From this Angle  
which is againe to Fraunce to the thirde  
Angle, which is in the North in Scot-  
lande, the wayne wherof boundeth vpon  
Germanye, but no land scene, and there  
the Iland is like vnto a Wedge, cut at  
the very Angle of the lande in Scotland.  
The length wherof is 7. hundred my-  
les. Againe, the length from this cor-  
ner at Douer in Kente, to the uttermoste  
part of Cornewal, being S. Michels moue,  
(which is the West part of West Angle)  
is supposed to be 300. myles.

From this last Angle being the West  
part and thuttermost part of Cornewall,  
which hath a prospect towarde Spayne,  
in which part also standeth Irelande, si-  
tuated betweene Britayne and Spayne, to  
the North Angle, in the furthest part of  
Scotland, in which part the Iland doth  
ende, & length is 800. miles, in which

East.

parte

## A Summarie

part there bee verie good hauens, and safe harborougles for shippes. & apte passage into Irelannde, beinge not passe one day sayling, but the shorter passage is from Wales to Waterford a towne in Ireland vpon the sea coast, muche lyke to that passage betwene Dover and Callice, or some what more: but the shortest passage of al, is out of Scotlande. Fro this last angle to Hampton: which is a towne vpon the sea coast, with a haue so called towarde the South, & therefore called Southampton) betwene the Angles of Kent and Cornewall, they doe measure by a straighe lyne the whole length of the Iland. and do saye that it comayneth 800. myles, as the breaethe from Menewa, or saint Dauids to Parmouth, whiche is the vttermoost part of the Iland towarde the East doth containe 200. myles: for the bredth of  $\delta$  Iland is in the Southpart, which part is the feont and beginning of the Land, & endeth narrow, or as it were in a straighe. So the circuit or compasse of the Iland is xviii. C. miles, whiche is 200. less then Caesar doth account.

Thus much touching the Diuision of England with the forme and situation of the same.

# OF BRUTE THAT

first gouerned this Land, with  
the yeares befoze Chyriste his  
byrth, vwhen euerye kinge began  
their reignes, till Cimbilinas,  
and then followeth the yeares  
from CHRIST his  
byrthe.

**B**Rute the sonne of Silui- 1108.  
us, the sonne of Ascanius, the  
sonne of Aeneas. After a  
longe and weye iourneye  
out of Italy with his Troy-  
ans, passynge throughe  
Fraunce, builded the Citie of Towres,  
and the arrived in this Isle which was  
called Albion, at a place now called Tor-  
nes in Deuonshyre, the yere of 1108  
2855. the yere befoze Chyristes natyuite  
1108. wherin he first began his raigne,  
and named it Britaine, or rather Britaine  
after his name. Hye builded the Cit-  
ie of newe Troye, now called London,  
he stablished therein the Trojan Lawes,  
and deuided the whole Ilande amonge  
his three sonnes. Vnto his eldest sonne  
named Locrine, he gaue the middle part  
of  
Trojan  
Lawes.

## A Summarie

of Britaine, now called Englande, with the superiourtye of all this Ile. Vnto Camber he gaue Wales, and to Albanact, Scotlande, he deceased when he had reigned 24. yeares, and was buried at new Troye.

1084.

How Humber  
toke  
that name

**L**ocrine chased the Hunnes, which inuaded this Realme: and pursued the so sharpe, that manye of theym with their kinge named Humber, was drowned in a riuer, which til this day is named Humber. This king Locrine had to wyfe Guendolin, daughter of Corineus duke of Cornewall, by whom he had a sonne named Madan, he also kept as paramour, the beautiful Ladye Estrilde, by whō he had a daughter named Sabine. And after the death of Corineus, hee put from him the saide Guendolin and wedded Estrilde, but Guendolin repaired to Cornewall, where shee gathered a greate power, and foughte with kinge Locrine and slue him, when he had reigned .xx. yeares, hee was buried at new Troye. Shee drowned the Ladye Estrilde, with her daughter Sabine in a riuer, that after the yonge maydens name is called Seuerne.

Seuerne.

1064.

**G**uendolin wife to Locrine (for so much as Madan her sonne was to young to gouerne)



gouerne) was made ruler of the whole Isle of Britaine, whiche shee wel & discretely ruled x. yeates, and then lefte the same to her sonne Madan.

Guendoline  
a Queene  
raigned.

**M** Adan vsed greate tyranny amonge his Britaines: and being at his desport of huntinge, was deuoured by wild wolues, whē he had raigned x. yerres.

1049  
The kings  
deuoured  
by wolues.

**M** Empricius & sonne of Madan, beinge kinge, by treason slue his brother Manlius. Hee fell in slouth, and so to lecherie, takinge the wiues & daughters of his subiectes: and lastlye hee forsoke his wife and concubines, and fel to the sinne of Sodomie with brastes. And going on hunting, was destroyed of wild wolues: when he had raigned twentye yeates.

1009.  
One brother  
trayted  
roussly slayeth the  
other.

**E** Branke the sonne of Mempricius, had xxi. wiues; of whom he receiued xx. sonnes, and xxx. daughters, which wer sente by their father to Alba Siluius, the fourth king of Albanoies in Italye, to be married to the Albanes. Assaracus the seconde sonne of Ebranke, with the rest of his yonger brethren, by the ayde of Alba Siluius, conquered all Germany. Of these brethren I ad Germanie the name, à Germanis fratribus, & had subdued it. Ebrank was founder of Alclud in Scotlande,

989.

Germanye  
toke the  
name of E-  
branke his  
sonnes, who  
conquered  
the same.  
Dunbritain,  
Edébrough,

which

## A Summarie

Bamburgh  
and Yorke  
builded.

which is Dunbritaine, hee made the Cas-  
tel of Maidens, now called Edenbrough.  
He made also the Castel of Bamburghes,  
he builded Yorke Citty, & was ther bur-  
ied, when he had reigned lx. yeares.

929.

**B** Rutus the eldest sonne of Ebranke,  
who for his lusty courage was first  
named Greneshielde, reigned xii. yeares  
and was buried at Yorke.

917.  
Chester  
builded.

**L** eil the sonne of Brute Greneshielde,  
a lover of peace, builded Carleile  
now called Chester, but since by the Ro-  
maynes the same was reedified, when a  
Legion of knightes was sent thither,  
and by them named the Citty of Legio-  
ns. Leil in the ende of his reigne fell  
to slouth and lust of the body, by meane  
whereof civil strife was rayled, and not  
in his dayes ended, he reigned 24. yeares  
and was buryed at Carleil, alias Chester.

892.  
Canterbury  
Winchester  
and Shaftes-  
bury builded.

**R** Vdhudebras the sonne of Leil, build-  
ed Canterbury, Winchester, and  
Shaftesbury, wherein hee builded Tem-  
ples, and placed Flamines. He reigned  
xxix. yeares.

863.

Stamford  
an Vniuersi-  
tye.

**B** Ladud the sonne of Rudhudibras, whoe  
had long studyed at Athens, broughte  
with hym 4. Philosophers, to keepe  
schole in Britaine: for the which he build-  
ed Stamforde, and made it an Vniuersi-  
tye.

**Myr.** He builded Bathe, wyth the whot bathes, and practised his arte of Necromancye, he decked himselfe in fetters, and presumed to flye, but by falling on Iys Temple of Apollo, he brake his neck, when he had reigned twentye yeares.

**L**eire sonne of Bladude, succeded his father. He builded Cair Lair, now called Leicester. Hec had thre daughters, Gonorell, Ragan, and Cordelle. Whiche Cordelle for her wysedom and vertue to wardes her father, succeded him in the kingdome. Whē he had reigned xl yeares, he decayed, & was buryed at Leicester.

**C**ordila the yongest daughter of Leire, succedynge her father, was soe vexed by her two nephues, Morgan of Albanie, and Conedagus of Camber and Gorneswal, who at the length toke and cast her in prison, where she beinge in dispaire of recoueringe her estate, slue her selfe, when shee had reigned fīue yeares, and was buryed at Leicester.

**M**organ & eldest sonne of Dame Gonorell, claymed Brittain; & warred on his nephe w Conidagus & was kīg of Cāber, but Conedagus met with Morgan in Wales, & there slue him: whsch place is called Glamorgā till this day. Whē Coneagus was kīng of al Brittain; he builded  
a temple

Bathe with the whote bathes built The king attempted to flye.

844.  
Leister builded.

803.  
Cordila a Queene reigned.

800.

Howe Glamorgan shire toke that name.

## A Summarie

S. Johns  
towne build-  
ed.  
Bangor build-  
ed.

766.  
Bloude ray-  
ed.

Rome build-  
ed.

727.

884.

636.

Game of  
Chesse de-  
vised.

temple of Mars at Perche, that now is  
S. Johns town in Scotland, he builded an  
other of Minerva in Wales, which now  
is named Bangor. The third he made of  
Mercurie in Cornewall, he reigned xxiii.  
yeares, and was buried at new Troye.

**R**iuallio sonne of Conidagus, succeeded  
his father, in whose tyme it rained  
bloud thre dayes, after which tempest  
ensued a greate multitude of venemous  
flies, which slue much people. And  
thē a great mortality in this lād, which  
caused almost desolation of the same.

This Riuallo reigned xlv. yeares, and  
was buried at Yorke. Rome was build-  
ed in Italy by Remus and Romulus 356.  
yeares after Brute arrived in this Land.

**G**urgustus, sonne of Riuallo a common  
bronharde, wherof followed all o-  
ther beeres, reigned xxxviii. yeares, &  
was buried at Yorke.

**C**eilius, brother of Gurgustus, of whom  
is lesse but little memorye: reigned  
xli. yeares, and was buried at Bathe.

**I**ago or Lago, cosen of Gurgustus, reig-  
ned xxv. yeares, and was buried at  
Yorke.

The game of Chesse, was deuised by  
Excerles the Philosopher, other wyse na-  
med Philometus, to reppose and correcte  
the

the cruell minde of a famous tyrante  
called Enlmerodach kyng of Babilon,  
aboute the yeare before Christ his birth  
614.

**K**inimacus reigned 1111. yeares, and  
was buried at Yorke.

612.

**G**orbodug reigned 1111. yeares, and  
was buried at new Troye.

559.

**F**orrex with his brother Porrex, ruled  
five yeares, but it was not longe ere  
they fell at cruell discorde for the soue-  
raigne dominion in which Forrex was  
slaine. And Porrex afterwarde by his  
mother was killed in his bedde.

496.

The brother  
slue the bro-  
ther, and  
the mother  
murdred her  
owne sonne.  
Brutus line  
extingui-  
shed.

Thus cruelly was the bloud & house  
of Brute destroyed, when this Realme  
by the space of 616. yeares, had bene go-  
uerned by that lynage. And also this  
Realme was deuinded with ciuil wars  
res, for lacke of one soueraigne, gouer-  
nour, which continued by the space of  
11. yeares, untill Dunwallo.

**M**vlmutius Dunwallo, & sonne of Glo-  
ren, Duke of Cornwal, reduced this  
Realme into one Monarchie, being be-  
fore by ciuile warres and disension,  
seuered into diuers Dominions. He was  
the first that wore a crowne of Golde:  
He constituted good lawes, which long  
after, were called Mvlmutius Lawes.

446

First kinge  
that wore a  
crowne of  
golde.

## A Summarie

He builded  
Blackewell  
Hall.

The second  
lawes, were  
Mulumus  
Lawes.

467.

The yonger  
brother per  
secuteth  
the elder.

Hee gaue priuileges vnto Temples, & ploughes, and began to make the foure notable wayes in Britaine. In London called then new Troy, he builded a temple, which some suppose to be Blackwell Hall, whiche was called Templum pacis. Finallye when hee had brought this Realme to quietnes, raigninge herein clyeres. He dyed honourably, leaving after him two valiant sonnes, Belinus & Brennus. He was buried at newe Troye in the Temple of Peace.

**B**elinus and Brennus, sonnes of Mulumus, deuided this whole Isle betwen theym. Vnto Beline the elder brother, was appointed England, Wales & Cornwall. Vnto the other the North part beyond Humber. This Brennus desirous of glorie and Dominion, raysed war against Beline. But in conclusion by the meanes of their mother they were accorded, and Brennus being geuen wholly to the studye of warres, lette his countrey to the gouernance of his brother, and went into Fraunce, where in y<sup>e</sup> prouince of Lions for his excellent qualitties, hee was greatly esteemed of Siginus Kinge of the countrey, whose daughter hee married. And of the Galles was made for a while Captaine, when they made  
they

# Of the Chronicles.

¶

thys voyage to Rome. Beline in the  
meane time both in ciuill iustice and al-  
so in Religion, greatlye increased hys  
Realme. He finished the foure wayes  
begonne by his father. He made tribu-  
tys to him Denmarke. In London he  
made the Mauer which at this daye is  
called Belines gate. He builded the To-  
wer of London. After hee had reigned  
wyth his brother, and alone, xvi. yea-  
res, he dyed, and his ashes in a vessel,  
was set on a high Minacle ouer Belines  
gate. he builded Caerufke vpon the ri-  
uer Vike, which since by a Legion of  
Romaines there placed, was named  
Kaerlegion, and now Carlion.

**G**urganus the sonne of Beline, subdued  
Denmarke, compelling them to con-  
tinue their tribute, and in his returne  
home, mette with a floete of Spaniards,  
in whiche were seekenge for habitations,  
because their countrey was soe popu-  
lous, and not able to sustaine theym, to  
whom the king graunted the Ile of Ire-  
land to hold the same of hym. Verrais-  
ned xix yres, & was buryed at Carlion.  
In his tyme Cambridge was builded.

**G**vinthelinus sonne of Gurganus, a  
Prince sober and quiet, who had to  
wiffe a notable woman named Marcia, of  
excellent

Foure noble  
wayes.

Belines  
gate build-  
ed.

Tower of  
London first  
builded.

Carlion  
builded.

375.

Ireland in-  
habited.

Cambridge  
builded.

356.

## A Summarie

Marcian lawes the third.

330

The Pictes first inhabited the marches.

323

321

311

maro mori

The king de-  
waired.

303

cellent learning and knowledge. She deuised certayne lawes, which were named Marcian lawes. He reigned. xxiij. yeares, and was buried at newe Troy.

**C**ecilus, the sonne of Guintheline, reigned. viij. yerres (as the Scottes write) in the first yeare of his reigne, a people of Almain called Pictes, arrived here in Britayne, and possessed those parties, whiche nowe be the marches of Englad and Scotlande. Cecilius was buried at Carlion.

**K**imarus, a wyld yong man, kyinge after his own lust, reigned but thre yeares, and was slayne as he was hunting of wilde beastes.

**E**lanus, called also Danus, was kying. x. yeares.

**M**orindus, the bastard sonne of Danus, reigned. viij. yeares, hee foughte with a king who came out of Germany, and slewe him with all his power. Moreover out of the Irish seas in his tyme came a wonderful monster, which destroyed much people. Whereof the king hearing, woulde of his valiaunte courage needes fight with it, by whome he was cleane deuoured.

**C**orbomannus, eldest sonne of Morindus, renewed the temples of his Gods, go-  
uerne



## Of the Chronicles.

uerued his people in peace and wealth, hee builded Grantham in Lincolneshyre. Grantham  
builded,  
He reigned xi. yeres.

**A**rchigallo brother to Gorbomannus, was in conditions unlike to his brother, for he deposed the noble men, & exalted the vnnoble. He extorted from men their goodes to enrich his treasury: for which cause by the states of the Realme, hee was deprived of his royall dignity, when hee had reigned five yeres. 292.  
  
The kinge  
deprived.

**E**lidurus the thirde sonne of Morindus, governed his people iustly. As hee was hunting by chaunce, hee met with his brother Archigallo, whom moste lovingly hee embraced, and founde the meanes to reconceyle him to his Lords, and then resigned to him his royall dignity, when he had reigned five yeres. 286

**A**rchigallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled the people iustly x. yeres, and lyeth buried at Yorke. 282.

**E**lidurus after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his pitie and iustice, was agayne chosen kinge. Hee reigned not passing two yeres, but his yonger brotherne, Vigenius and Peredurus, raysed warre against him, toke him prisoner, and caste him into the Tower of London, 272.  
  
The yonger  
bretherne  
persecute  
the elder.

## A Summarie

don where hee remayned duringe their  
raigne.

270.  
The towne  
of Pick-  
eringe build-  
ed.

**V**igenius and Peredurus, after the tar-  
king of their brother, raigned toge-  
ther vii. yeares. Vigenius then died, and  
Peredurus raigned alone ii. yeares. They  
builded the towne of Pickering.

261.

**E**lidurus the third time was made king,  
who continued his raigne honoura-  
blye, but being brused with age & trou-  
bles, he finished his life, when hee had  
raigned 4. yeares, and was buryed at  
Carlisle.

248.

Gorbonian raigned ten yeares.

248.

Morgan guided the Realme peacea-  
blye xiii. yeares.

234.

Amerianus his brother, tyrannously  
raigned 7. yeares, and was deposed.

227.

Inal was chosen king for his iustice,  
which gouerned peaceably xx. yeares.

207.

Rimo gouerned this land peaceably  
16. yeares.

201.

Geruncius raigned twenty yeares:

187.

Caillus raigned ten yeares, he honged  
bp all oppressours of the poore.

167.

Coilus succeeded who quiettly gouer-  
ned xx. yeares.

147.

Porex a vertuous and gentle prince,  
raigned 8. yeares.

136.

Chirinnus, through his drunkenness,  
raigned but one yeare.

## Of the Chronicles.

|  |      |
|--|------|
| Fulgen his sonne reigned 2. yeares.  | 335. |
| Eldred reigned but one yere.   | 733. |
| Androgisus, reigned like wyse one yere.  | 132. |
| Varianus geuen to the lustes of the flesh,<br>reigned thre yeares.                                 | 737. |
| Eliud reigned v. yeares, who was a gret<br>Astronomer.   | 128. |
| Dedantius reigned v. yeares.   | 127. |
| Detonius reigned in the lande two yea-<br>res.   | 120. |
| Gurginius reigned iii. yeres.  | 178. |
| Merianus was king two yeares.  | 115. |
| Bladunus gouerned this land two yeres.   | 113. |
| Capenus reigned .iii. yeares.  | 111. |
| Ouinus ruled this land ii. yeares.   | 108. |
| Silius reigned in this land ii. yeres.   | 106. |
| Bledgabredus reigned 2. yeares, & gaue<br>himselfe to Muffche.                                     | 104. |
| Archimalus was king .vi. yeres.  | 94.  |
| Eldelus reigned iii. yeares. In his tyme<br>were seene Globes of fyre burninge<br>out of the ayre. | 92.  |
| Rodriannus was king two yeres.   | 89.  |
| Redargius reigned king iii. yeares.  | 86.  |
| Samulius reigned king ii. yeres.   | 83.  |
| Penifellus was king thre yeres.  | 81.  |
| Pirrus ruled this land ii. yeares.   | 78.  |
| Caporus was king two yeres.  | 76.  |
| Dinellus, the sonne of Caporus, a vertus-<br>ous Prince, gouerned 4. yeares.                       | 74.  |

## A Summarie

70.  
He of Elye.

**H**eli his sonne, reigned not one yere. Of him & He of Elye toke his name; for & hee there builded a goodlye Palace and was there buryed.

79.  
Lud repayed newe Troye, and named it London.

**L**ud the eldest sonne of Hely, amended his Lawes, and toke awaye all blasphemes that were noughte. He repayed the Citty thenne called new Troye, wyth sayre buildinges and walles, & named it Ludston. He builded on the West part therof, a stronge gate, which vnto this time is called Ludgate. He reigned xi. yeaeres, and was buried nere to the same Ludgate, in a Temple, which hee there builded. He left two sonnes, Androgynus and Theomancius, who being not of age to gouern, their vncle Cassibelan obtained the Crowne.

58.  
Iulius Caesar his first voy age into Englande.

**C**assibelanus after the death of his brother Lud, ruled xix. yeaeres. In the viii. yere of his raigie, Iulius Caesar comminge vnto that parte where Caillaice & Boloigne now stande, he determined to make warre into Britaine, which vntil that time remayned vnknoen to the Romaines. His quarrell was because & in the warrs of Fraunce he perceyued & Frenchmen to haue much succour & aide from thence. Wherefore hauing prepared lxxx. shippes, hee sayled into Britaine: where

## Of the Chronicles.

where at the first being weryed with an  
hard & sharpe batrayle. And after with  
sodaine tempests his nauye almoste de-  
stroyed: he returned again into Fraunce,  
there to winter his men. The nexte  
Springe whiche was the yere before  
Christ .i. his nauye beinge newe reg-  
ged and encreased, he passed the Seas  
again with a greater armye. But why-  
les he went to wards his enemyes on  
lande, his shippes lying at anker, were  
again by tempest almost lost: for either  
they were broken on the Sands, where  
they sticke fast, or els through beatinge  
one an other with force of the tempest,  
they were destroyed. So that xl. were  
lost, the other with muche labour were  
saued. Upon lande also his horse men at  
the first encounter were vanquished, &  
Labienus the Tribune slaine. At þ second  
conflicte not without great daunger of  
his men, he put the Breaynes to flight,  
from thence he went to þ riuer of Tha-  
mes, on the further syde whercof Cassi-  
bilanus with a great multitude of people  
was keeping the bankes, who had set at  
the said bankes of the riuer, and almost  
all the shalowe places vnder the water  
with sharpe stakes, euery one of the is-  
big as a mans thigh, bounde about with

C.iii.

leade,

The second  
voyage of  
Iulius Cz-  
sar into  
England.

## A Summarie

Eng'lande  
tributarye  
to the Ro-  
maynes.  
Cæsar con-  
quering the  
worlde, was  
slaine with  
bodkins.  
The Castels  
of Douer,  
Cæterbury,  
Rochester,  
and the to-  
wer of Ló-  
dō builded.

Salisburye,  
Chichester,  
and Exce-  
ster builded.

A Descriptiō  
of the Bry-  
taynes.

Lead, and disuen so fast into the bottome  
of the river, that they cā neuer be reuoc-  
ued. Cassibilanus and his Britaynes not  
being able to resist the violence & force  
of the Romaynes, hid themselves in wood-  
des, and with sodaine eruptions often-  
times invaded them: but in the meane  
tyme their strongest Cittye now called  
London, submitted it selfe to Cæsar, des-  
tivering vnto him hostages: which ex-  
ample also the other Citties followed,  
whereby Cassibilanus after manye losses  
was constrained to giue pledges, and  
to agree th̄ it Britaine should become tri-  
butarye to the Romaynes. Then Cæsar  
like a conquerour, with a great number  
of prisoners sayled into Fraunce, and  
so to Rome, where shortly after he was  
by the Senate slaine with bodkins.

Julius Cæsar builded in this lande the  
Castels of Douer, of Cantorbury, Roche-  
ster, and the Tower of London, the Cas-  
tel and towne of Cæsarsburge, now cal-  
led Salisburye. Hee also edified Cæsars  
Chester, now called Chichester, and the  
Castell of Excester, &c.

Touthinge the barbarousnes of the  
Britaynes at that time, they coyne was  
of brasse, or els ringes of Iron, tyed at  
a certain waight: of many: they thought

## Of the Chronicles.

It a heinous thig to tast of a Hare, a Hen  
or a Goose: they clothed themselves in  
Lether, they dyed theymselues with  
Woode, which settinge a blew & the rous-  
loure vpon them, made them moze ter-  
rible to beholde in batteile; they wore  
their heare longe, and shaued all partes  
of their bodies sauing the head & vpper  
lippe: they had ten or xii. wyues a peere,  
commō with themselves, specially bro-  
thers with brothers, and parents with  
their children. At the issue that came of  
them was accomplished his that first mar-  
ryed the mother.

**T**Heomantius the sonne of Lud, and nes-  
phewe to Cassibelane, reigned quiete  
Ire xxiii. yeares, he was buried at Lon-  
don.

**C**imbalinus the sonne of Theomantius,  
reigned xxxv. yeares, and was buri-  
ed at London. In the xiii. yeare of  
his raigne, CHRIST our So-  
uiour was borne.

**FINIS**

*Alfredus, King of the Britons*  
3768 C. lll.  
*Pross*  
3768

From this place followinge,  
the peres from Christ his birth,  
are placed in the Margent.

Anno Christi,  
1.



When Caesar Augustus the sec-  
conde Emperour by & wil-  
of GOD had stablyshed  
peace throughe the world,  
our redeemer Iesus Christ,  
verye God and man, was  
borne in the xlii. yeare of the raigne of  
Augustus, he beganne to preache the xv.  
yeare of Tiberius, and suffered his passio-  
n the xviii. yeare of the same Tiberius.

@ 30.

**G** Viderius the first soune of Cimbline,  
was ordayned king. This man was  
balaunt, hardye, wealthye, and trusted  
much in his strength. He denyed to pay  
tribute to the Romaines, he reigned. 23  
yeares.

44.  
Southamp-  
on how it  
came that  
was

**A** Rairagus the yongest sonne of Cimba-  
line, was ordayned kinge of Britaine.  
He stue Hamon neare to a Haven of the  
sea, and thue him gobbet meale therein.  
Wherefore it is now called Southamp-  
ton.

Claudius the 4. Emperour, sailed into  
this Island which no man befoze Iulius  
Caesar durst come vnto, and there with-  
our anye battayle or bloudshed the most  
part



## Of the Chronicles

part of this Ilande yelded vnto hym in  
a final time: hee also subdued vnto the  
Empyre, the Iles of Arcadie, and those  
which lye in the Ocean sea beyond Bri-  
taine. Claudius toke kinge Aruiragus to  
his grace, and gaue hym his daughter  
in mariage named Genissa. This Claudi-  
us builded Gloucester.

Sainte Peter, by the tyrannye of Nero,  
was crucified at Rome, after the byrthe  
of Christ xlviij. yeres. And S. Paule was  
there beheaded with the sword.

The yere after Christs incarnati-  
on lxiii. came into Britaine (sent by S.  
Philip the Apostle) Ioseph of Aramathie,  
and xi. other Christians, who builded  
them a Chappel in the Ile of Aualon, &  
after was ther buried, which place be-  
inge since encreased and newly builded  
by diuers Princes, was named Glasten-  
burye. Aruiragus reigned cxviii. yea-  
res, and was buried at Glocester.

Marius the sonne of Aruiragus, an ex-  
cellent wise man, reigned lxxi. yeres.

Vespasian who was Emperoure after  
Nero, was sent into Britayn, he subdued  
to the Romaine Empyre the Ile of  
Wight.

Rodricke kenge of the Pictes, accom-  
panyed with the Scottes, invaded Bri-  
taine.

First Chri-  
stians in  
Britaine.

## A Summarie

taine, and spoyle the countrey with  
sword & fyre, vnto whom Marius with  
his knightes gave a sharpe battaye,  
wherewith Rodrike was slaine, with a  
gret number of his souldiours. To them  
which remayned, Marius gaue inhabi-  
taunce in the furthest part of Scotland.  
And forasmuch as the Britaynes desir-  
ed to geue their daughters to them in  
marriage, they acquainted them with the  
Irishmen, and maryed their daughters,  
& grew in processe of time to a gret peo-  
ple. This Marius repayed & fortified  
the City of Caerleó now called Chester,

824.

Colchester  
builded.

Coilus the sonne of Marius, brought vp  
in Italye among the Romaines, paid  
the tribute trulye. He builded Colche-  
ster, reigned lv. yeares, hee was buryed  
at Yorke.

179.

Britaine re-  
ceyued the  
fayth,

Lucius the sonne of Coilus, whoe in all  
his actes followed the steppes of his  
forefathers, was of all men loued and  
deared. He sent his two Embassadors  
Elianus and Meduinus. ii. learned men  
in the Scriptures, with his louinge  
letters to Eleutherius bishoppe of Rome,  
desiring him to sende some deuoute and  
learned men, by whose instruction both  
he and his people mighte be taughte the  
fayth and Religion of Christe; wherof

Eleu.

## Of the Chronicles

Eleutherius beinge verye glad, baptised these two messengers, makinge Elnanus a bishop, and Meduinus a teacher, and sent also with them into Britaine two famous clarkes Faganus and Deruianus: by whose diligence Lucius and his people, were instructed and baptised in the sayth of Christ. At this time xxviij. temples of Flamines, were made Cathedrall Churches, and bishoppes placed as Flamines before had bene, London, Yorke, & Carlion, were Archbishoppes.

Thean first Archbishop of London in the time of Lucius: builded the Church of S. Peter on Cornhill in London, by & ayde of Ciran chiefe butler to king Lucius. Also Elnanus builded the librarie in the same Church, and converted manye of the Draydes to the Christen faith. Lucius reigned xxi. yeares, and was buried at Glocester. After whose death, so much as of him remayned no heire, the Britaynes fel at great discorde, which continued xij. yeares.

S. Euerus beinge a cruel man, gouerned the Romaines stoutely, and hauing overcome his cruell warres, he was diuised into Britaine, wher with great and greuous battalles winning part thereof, he did sepearte it from the rest of the Island,

London.  
Yorke, and  
Carlion, thre  
Archbishops.

Thean first  
Archbishop  
of London.

Elnanus the  
second Arch-  
bishop of  
London.

805.

## 3 Summarie

Scottishe  
banke.

Islands, with a Rampier of earthe and  
turres, as it were a wall highe aboue  
the earthe, soe that there remaineth be-  
fore the Rampier a ditch, oute of the  
which the turres were taken. It began  
at Tine, and reach'd to the Scottishe sea,  
which is yet called the Scottishe banke.  
This Seuerus governed Britayne viii.  
yeares, and was buryed at Yorke.

813.

**B**Assianus Caracalla, succeeded his father  
in the Emperie. Of nature hee was  
cruell and fierce, able to endure al pai-  
nes and laboures in warfare. He rayg-  
ned xiii. yeares, after whom of longe  
time was no kinge in Britaine, but the  
same was only governed by the Empe-  
rours of Rome.

810.

**C**arassius a Britayne of low birth, but  
valiant and hardy in martiall dedes,  
purchased of the Emperour, the keeping  
of the coastes of Britayne: by meanes  
wherof he drew to him many knightes  
of his countrey, and addrested deadlye  
warre against the Romaines, & toke on  
him the gouernemente of Britaine in the  
tyme of Dioclesian. Till that tyme this  
land was in good quietnes by the space  
of lxxvi. yeares.

892.

**A**Lectus a Duke of Rome, slue the said  
Carassius, when he had raygned viii.  
yeares

## Of the Chronicles.

yeares, and thenne Alectus gouerned the Britaynes, vsinge among them much tyranny. Wherfore they intending vtterlye to expel the Romaines, moued Asclepiodatus to take on him the kingdome: whoe gathered a greate power, & made sharpe war vppon the Romaines, vntil Alectus at lengthe Alectus was slaine, when hee had gouerned Britaine iii. yeares. Saint Albon suffered martyrdome vnder Dioclesian and Maximilian in the yere of our Lord 293. the 20. day of June.

Asclepiodatus beleied the City of London with a stronge siege, wherein was Liuius Gallus, & Romaine Captaine: and ere it were long, by violence entered the City, and slue Gallus neare vnto a brooke, into which brooke he threwe him, by reason whereof, it was called Gallus brooke: and now we Walbroke.

After whiche victorie, throughte greate discention, Asclepiodatus was slaine.

Coill took on him the kingdome, & gouerned the same one yere.

Constantius a Duke of Rome, was sent into Britaine to recouer the tribute: shortlye after whose arriuall kinge Coill dyed. Wherelore the Britaynes to haue more surety of peace, willed this Duke to

Alectus  
slaine.

295

Walbroke  
in London:  
Asclepiodatus  
slaine.

301.

302.

## A Summarie

to take to wyfe Helena the daughter of  
Coill, which was a wonderfull fayre  
mayden, and therewith well learned.  
This Constantius when hee had recon-  
ced the tribute, returned to Rome as  
chiefe ruler of Britayne, he was buried  
at Yorke.

107:

**C**onstantine the sonne of Constantius,  
succeeded, as well in the kingdome of  
Britayne, as in the gouernance of other  
Realmes, that were subiect afoze to his  
father. This Constantine was a right  
noble and valiant Prince, and sonne of  
Helena, a woman of great sanctimonie.  
Hec was surnamed the greate Constan-  
tine, and had the fayth of Christ in such  
reuerence, that alwayes most studiously  
he endeouored to augment the same.

In witnes of his belife, hee caused a  
booke of the Gospel to be caried before  
him, and made the Bible to bee copied  
out, and sent into all partes of the Em-  
pyre. Of this man the kings of Britaine  
had first the priuiledge to weare close  
crownes. He reigned christen reg.

Kings ware  
close crow-  
nes.

S. Helene an  
English wo-  
man.

Helena the mother of Constantine, co-  
passed the Citie of London, and the  
towne of Colcheiter with walls. She  
did repaire the Citie of Hierusalem.  
Octavius whom Constantine made Lieut-  
enant

## Of the Chronicles.

tenant in Britaine rebelled, & endeavored to expel the Romaynes. Wherof whē Constantine had knowledge, hee sente against him a Duke named Traherne, with Legions of souldiours, after whose arrival was fought a fierce battaile, nere to Winchester. In whych Traherne was constrained to flye towarde Scotland: whom Octavius followed, and in Westmerlande gaue to him the second battel, in which Octavius was shaked, and driven to forsake the land.

Octavius repaying his army, came againe into Britaine, but in the meane time an Earle, which fauoured his partye, by treason murdered the forernamed Traherne. And then Octavius reigned at the least liiii. yeares.

Maximus sonne of Leonine, and cosine germane to Constantine the greates, was made King of Britaine. This man was mighty of his handes: but for he persecuted the Christians, hee was called Maximus the tyrante. Maximus reigned viii. yerres. He sayled into America, now called Little Britaine, and subdued y<sup>e</sup> countrey, gaue it to Conon Meridoke, to hold for euer of y<sup>e</sup> Kings of greet Britaine. Maximus was constrained of the souldiours to take on him y<sup>e</sup> Imperiall Crowne,

314

379

Little Britaine conquered.

## A Summarie

Crothone: and therfore beinge in Fraunce,  
passed further into the lands of the Em-  
pyre, and subdued a great part of Fraunce  
and all Germanye. Gratian the Empe-  
rour of him was put to flight at Paris,  
and slaine at Lions.

Vrsula of  
Englande.

Vrsula, with the eleuen thousand Wic-  
gens, which were sent into litle Britain  
to be married to the aforesaid Conon and  
his knightes, were slaine of the barba-  
rous people being on the sea.

**G** Ratian that was sent into Britaine of  
Maximus, to defende the lande from  
Barbarians, toke on him the kingdome,  
and exercised all tyranny upon the peo-  
ple: for which cause hee was abhorred  
of the Britaines, and by them slaine whē  
he had reigned foure yeres. The Britai-  
nes were inuaded againe of the Pictes &  
Scottes, which notwithstanding the fore-  
sayd Wall that was made by the Romai-  
nes, spoyle the country verie sore, so  
they were driuen to seeke for right helpe  
at the Romaines: who sente to them a  
compaigne of souldiers, which againe  
chased the Pictes, and made a wall of  
stone of the thicknes of viii. foote,  
and in heighe xii. foote. Which thynge  
when they had done, comforting the Bri-  
taines, and admonishing them hereafter



## the Chronicles.

to trust to their owne manhode, they re-  
turned to Rome. The Scottes and Pictes  
again entered Brytaine, spoiling the coun-  
trei, and chasng the commons so cruely,  
that they were altogether cōsoptles.  
In this necessitie they sent for Ætius the  
Romaine Captaine, beyng then in Frāce,  
but they had no comfort at his hand. And  
therfore were forced to sende to Aldro-  
enus king of little Brytaine, to desyre aide  
and comfort: whiche they obtayned, in  
condition, that if they atchieued the vic-  
tory, Constantine his brother shoulde be  
made kinge of Brytaine: Whiche thinge  
being graunted, the sayd Constantine ga-  
thered a company of souldiours. And  
when he had manfully vanquished their  
enemies, according to promise, he was  
ordained kyng.

Here endeth the dominion and tribute of  
the Romaines ouer this lande, whiche had  
continued. 483. yeares.

**C**onstantine, brother of Aldroenus, after  
he had chased and overcome the Pictes  
and Scottes, was crowned king of great  
Brytaine, and guided the lande x. yeares  
in quietnes. A certaine Pict watchinge  
his tyme, by secret meanes traiterously  
slue the kyng in his chamber.

D

Constan-

Scottes and  
Pictes inua-  
de this real-  
me, the Ro-  
mains refuse  
to defende  
the same: but  
rather lose  
their tribute

435

The king  
slaine by a  
Pict.

## A Summarie

445

A monke  
made king

The kinge  
traiterously  
slayne.

Constantius his eldest sonne, which for  
his soft spirit was made Monke at  
Winchester, by the meanes of Vortiger,  
was taken out of the cloyster, and made  
kinge, vnder whose name the forsayde  
Vortiger ruled all the land, & vsed great  
tyranny. And Constantius was slayne of  
certaine Pictes, whome Vortiger had  
dayned for a garde to his bodye. Whereof  
when Vortiger had knowledge, he made  
shew of great sorowe and heauines:  
and caused the sayd Pictes to be put  
to death, though he in deede were the  
chiefe cause of their treason. So this  
Constantius reigned but two yeares. And  
Aurelius and Vther, the kynges yonger  
brethren fled into litle Britaine.

447

Penury of  
corne and  
Grayne.

Pestilence.

Vortiger was by force ordeined kyng,  
which was neither a man of his hands  
nor good in counsaile, but subiecte to  
auarice, and pryde, so lecherous, that he  
defiled his owne daughter, and gatte on  
her a sonne. In his time was so greete  
plentie of corne and leuite, that the lyke  
had not bene sene many yeares before.  
Whiche plentie was cause of adlenes,  
gluttony, lechery, & other vices: so that  
through their incontinent and riotous  
liuing, ensued so great pestilence & mor-  
tallitie, that the liuing scantly sufficed to  
bury

## Of the Chronicles.

bury the dead. Also the Scottes and Pictes  
hauing knowledge of the death of their  
knightes whiche were flayne by Vortig-  
ger, for murdering of the king, invaded  
and spoyled the lande of Britaine. Vortig-  
ger prouoked by the multitude that cris-  
ed out against him, concluded that all,  
bothe Englishemen & Saxons, that were  
able to beare armes and had no dwel-  
ling place, should be sent for out of Ger-  
many, and that the barren marsh ground  
should be geuen them to dwell in. Which  
counsel being well liked, ambassadors  
were sent into Germany, where they  
founde the Germaines so ioyfull of their  
request, that with al speede in thre long  
shippes with a faire winde, they came  
into Brytaine. At that tyme, and an other  
tyme after, there came out of Germany  
thre sortes of people Englishemen, Saxons  
and Iuits. Hingist and Horsus, two bre-  
thren were their captains, the Ile of Tha-  
net was deliuered them to inhabite in.  
By their manhode in many battailes, he  
banquished the Pictes, & other enemies:  
and therefore had the in great loue & fa-  
uour. Hingist one of the Saxons, founde mirance  
the daughter of Vortiger married his daughter Rowan, a  
mayden of wonderfull beauty and plea-  
santnes, but a miscreant and Pagane.

The Scottes  
and Pictes  
spoyled this  
lande.

Saxons sent  
for into Bri-  
taine.

First Saxons  
entring this  
Reaume.

## A Summarie of

Vortiger di-  
uorced.

For her sake, the king was diuorced fro his lawfull wyfe, by whom he had the sonnes. For whiche dede well nere all the Brytons forsoke him, and the Saxones, daily encreased both in saueur, multitudine and authoritie.

Pelagius he-  
sed.

Saint Germaine came into Britaine, to reduce them from the heresie of Pelagius.

Vortiger de-  
priued.

The Britaines consideringe the daily repaire of the Saxones into this realme, shewed to their king, the ieopardie that might ensue, and aduertised him to auoyde the daunger, and expell them out of the realme: but Vortiger, by reason of his wife, bore suche fauour to the Saxons that he would in no wise heare the counsel of his subiectes. Wherefore they depriued him of his royall dignitie, when he had reigned vij. yeare, & ordeyned to their king, his eldest sonne Vortimerus.

454

The kyng  
poysoned.

Vortimer being made king, in all haste pursued the Saxones, and by his martiall knighthoode, banquethed them in foure great battailes, vntill at length he was poysoned by meane of Rowen his stepmother, after he had reigned syxe yeares.

460

Vortiger obtayned agayne the kynges dome. Shortly after Hengistus (which was

## the Chronicles.

was chased of Vortimer, into the Isle of Thanet, entered the lande with a number of Saxones, but when he heard of the great assemble of the Brytons, he treated for peace, whiche was concluded. Not longe after, the Saxons came on the playne of Sarisbury. **cc. lxx. Barons & Earles,** and toke the King prisoner, and constrained him to graunt vnto them Kent, Sussex, Suffolke, and Norfolke. Then Hengist began his dominion ouer Kent, sending for moe Saxons, to inhabite the Countre, and shortly after made warre vpon the Brittaines, and so chased them, that he kept his kingdome of Kent in peace & warre. **xxiii. yeares.**

Barons slain  
First kingdome of the Saxons,

Aurelie surnamed Ambrose, and Vther, the brethren of Constantius kinge of Britaine, whiche was slayne by the treason of Vortiger, landed with a nauy of shippes at Totnes, and by the help of Brittaines, whiche gathered to them, made warre vpon Vortiger, and burned him in his castell in Wales, when he had reigned **xx. yeares.**

Vortiger burned,

**A**urelius Ambrose, was ordeined kynge of Britaine, whiche immediately halld him with an armie to wardes Yorke, against Oda soune of Hengist, who with his Saxons kept the cite, where he discō-

466

## A Summarie

**The seconde** Cited, and toke prysonee the sayd Osa.  
**kingdom of** A Saxon named Hella, with his thre  
**the Saxons.** sonnes, and a company of Saxons, lanted  
in the South part of Britaine, flewe the  
Britons, and chased many of them into de-  
series and woodes, & subdued the coun-  
treys of Southery, Somerset, Deuonshire,  
and Cornewall, whiche after was called  
the Kingdome of South Saxons.

**Portsmouth.** A Saxon named Porthe, landed with  
his two sonnes, at an haven in South-  
hampton shire. After whom the haven is  
named Portsmouth.

**The thirde** The Kingdome of the East Saxons cō-  
**kingdom of** teyning Norfolk, and Suffolke, began in  
**the Saxons** Britaine vnder a Duke named Vffa.

**498** Vther, surnamed Pendragon, was crow-  
ned Kinge of Britaine. Wyce was ena-  
moured vpon the dukes wife of Corne-  
wall, and to obtayne his vnlawful lust,  
made warre vpon her husband Garelus,  
and slae him in battaile, he was buried  
at Stonehenge.

**536** A Rthur, the sonne of Vther, gouerned  
the land. xxbi. yeares, hauing conti-  
nuall warre with the Saxons. Of this  
Arthur be wyrtten many chinges of sual  
credence, he was in dede a noble & vic-  
torious prince. And fought xii. notable  
battayles against the Saxons. But hee  
might

## Of the Chronicles.

might not clearelye voyde them out of  
his lande.

Frosard saith Arthur builded the castle Wyn'or ea-  
of Wyndſor, and there founded the order ſteill buylt.  
of the round Table.

The kingdom of the weſt Saxons be- The fourth  
gan in Brittain, vader a Saxo called Cerdi kingdom of  
cus. They laded fiſt at Yermouth. This Saxons,  
lordſhip contained Wiltſhire, Somerſet-  
ſhire, Barkeshire, Dorſetſhire, and other.

Arthur whē he had ſet his land in ſome  
quietnes, betoke the rule thereof to his  
nephew Mordred, and with a choſen ar-  
mye ſayled into Fraunce. This Mordred,  
in the abſence of Arthur, by treaſon was  
crowned kyng. Of whiche when rela-  
tion came to Arthur, with all haſte hee  
made backe to Britaine, where hee was  
mette of Mordred, which gaue vnto him  
three ſtrong battayles. And laſtlye, in a  
battayle foughten beſides Glaſtenbury,  
Mordred was ſlayne, and Arthur wound-  
ed vnto the death, and he was buried at  
Glaſtenburie.

Mordred  
ſurped.

Mordred  
ſlayne, and  
Arthur ali-

Constantine, kiſſin in to Arthur, was or-  
doyned kyng of Britayne, betwixt him  
and the two ſonnes of Mordred, was  
foughten ſandrye battayles. In the  
whyche laſtlye the two brethren were  
ſlayne,

543

D liij

Giklas

## A Summarie

Gildas the  
wyse.

Gildas the wyse a Britayne, flourished in  
this tyme.

Aurelius Conanus a Britaine, rayfed  
warre against Constantine: and after soze  
fight, slue him in the feldes, when he had  
raigned thre yeares he was buried at  
Stoneling.

545

**A**Vrelius Conanus, was crowned kyng,  
he was noble, hardy, and liberal: but  
he cherished suche as loued discention  
withyn his realme, and gaue light cre-  
dence to them, whiche accused other. He  
imprisoned his vncle, which was right  
heire to the crowne, he raigned. 33. yerres.

The.v. and  
vi. kingdoms  
of the Saxons

The kingdome of Northumberlande,  
began first vnder a Saxone, named Ida.  
This prouince was firste deuised into  
twoo kingdomes. The one was called  
Deyra, whiche contained the land from  
Humber to Tyne; The other Brenicia,  
whiche included the Countrey fro Tyne  
to the Scottishe Sea. After this the Bri-  
taines decreased daily in lordshippe and  
rule, and drew them towarde Wales, so  
that the countrey about Chester, was the  
chiefe of their lordship.

578

**V**ortiporus, the sonne of Conanus, was  
ordayned kyng of Britayne, he was a  
victorious Prince: and in diuers bat-  
tayles discomfited the Saxones, he raig-  
ned



## Of the Chronicles,

ned foure yeares.

583

**M**Algo, gouerned the Britaines b. yeres,  
he was the comeliest man then ly-  
uing, and therewith indued with knight-  
ly manhode, but he delighted in the foule  
sinne of Sodomie.

Ethelbert, King of the Saxons in Kent,  
gaue battayle to Ceaulmus, kyng of the  
West Saxons, in whiche fight were slain  
two dukes of Ethelbertes, and him selfe  
with his people chased. This was the  
firste warre betwene the Saxons, within  
this realme.

The firste  
warre be-  
twene the  
Saxons in  
this realme.

**C**areticus began to rule the Britanes.

586

This man was odible both to God &  
to his subiectes. The Saxons being accom-  
panied with Gurmundus kyng of Ireland,  
made warre vppon Careticus, in suche  
wyle that he was fayne to take the toun  
of Cicester, where they assaulted him so  
soze that he with his men fled from thence  
into Wales: when he had reigned three  
yeres. Gurmudus builded Gurmunchester.

Gurmund  
chester.

588

**E**thelfridus gouerned the North Saxons,

who made such continuall warre vppon  
the Britanes, and chased them so soze  
that it is thought he slew moe of them  
then all the other Saxon kinges. By this  
crueltie the fayth of Christe was almost  
utterly

## A Summarie

The Saxons  
had the who  
le possession  
of this Re-  
aime.

S. Augustine  
came into  
Englande.

S. Austins at  
Cantorbury,  
S. Paules in  
London. S.  
Andrewe in  
Rochester.  
Westminster  
buylded.

1613

betterly extinguished among the Britains  
many of them were chased oute of the  
Iland, the rest remained in Wales, and  
the Saxones obtayned the whole domi-  
nion of this Ilande: saving a parte of  
Scotlande.

In Anno Domini. 598. S. Gregory sent  
Augustine, Melitus Iustus. and Iohn, with  
other learned men to preache the Christi-  
saith to the Angles: whiche were first re-  
ceived of Ethelbert kyng of Kent, whom  
the, converted with diuers of his peo-  
ple. This Ethelbert first began to build  
S. Augustines in Cantorbury, Saint Paules  
in London, and Saint Andrewes in Roche-  
ster. The ycare of our Lorde 604. Sibe-  
rus kyng of East Saxons, buylded West-  
minster, the which because it was an vne-  
fruitfull and thorny piere of grounde,  
it was called in the Saxons tongue Ther-  
nege, the Ile of Thornes.

Adwanc, Duke of Northwales, was  
made soueraigne of the Britaines, who  
gaue strong battaile to Ethelfride kyng  
of Northumberlande, and so discomfited  
the saide Ethelfride, that he was forced to  
intreate for peace: After whiche con-  
corde made, they continued all their life  
tyme louing frendes, he reigned. xxii.  
yeres,

About

## Of the Chronicles.

About this tyme began the kingdome of Mercia, or middle England vnder Penda: which Lordship contained Huntingdonshire, & other, At that time reigned in diuers partes of this land. vii. kinges. Sibertus among the East Saxons, Redwallus, king of east angles, now called Northfolke, and Suffolke, Ethelbert king of Kêr, Ethelwolphus of Suffex. Ringilus & Quintcellinus of West Saxones Penda of Mercie. Edwine of Northumberlād, which Edwine was baptised of Paulinus, & after him, many of his people. This Paulinus buylded the great church at Lincolne. In those daies suche was the peace, and tranquillitie throughout all Britaine, which way soeuer king Edwines dominion lay, that weake woman might haue walked with her new bozne babe ouer all the Ilande without any damage. Moreover for the refreshing of wayfaring men, he ordainned cups of iron & brasse, to be fastened by such cleare fountaines as did runne by the waies side. He began the cathedrall church of Yorke, & pointed there a Bishop to see for Pauline.

Cadwaline the sonne of Cadwane, began his reigne ouer the Britaines, He was valiaunt and mighty, and warred strongly vpon the Saxones, and made

The seuenth  
kingdome  
of the Saxons

Lincolnes

Yorke

6351

## A Summarie

Penda king of Mercia, tributarie to hym; he reigned 48. yeares, and was buried at Londõ in s. Martins church by Ludgate.

Cambridge repayred.

Sigebert, king of East angles, caused good learning pitifully decayed to bee taught, and created Scholes in diuers partes of his dominion. The vniuersitie of Cambridge was by him repayred. In the yeare of our Lord 673. Atheldrich the Queene, began to buylde the Monasterie at Ely.

Ely.

Malmesbury

Meldulphe began the abbey of Malmesbury.

Peda, the sonne of Penda, was founder of Medeshamstede, now called Peterborowe.

Peterborow Winchester.

Kenwalcus king of West Saxons, buylde the bishops see of Winchester, and made Agelbert the firste byshop of the see. And after him was one named Wine of whome the Citty tooke the name of Wynchester.

Glasing brought first into Englād. Abbingdon Chertsey and Berking.

Benet the monke, and maister of the reuerend Beda, was famous in Britaine. This Benet brought first the craft of glasing into this lande.

Cissa begun the abbey of Abington, & Erkenwalde bishop of London, buylde the abbey of Chertsey in Southerie, and of Barking in Essex, Anno. 677.

Caed-

## Of the Chronicles.

Ceadwalladar, was ordained kynge of Brytaines, and ruled three years. Hee slew Lothaire, kyng of Kent and Athelwolde king of South Saxons, and then forsaking his kingly authoritie, he wēt to Rome there to be Christened, who after became a monke, and was buried at Rome. He was the last king of Britain. The king be came a Monke.

This lande after his tyme was called The Ilande Anglia, and the inhabitauntes therof Augles, or Englishmen, the Britaines were called vniuersally Eng- called vni-  
called Walschmen, which name was ge- glands,  
uen them by the Englishmen or Saxons, who used to call all men Walschmen that be straungers vnto them. This hap-  
pened after the Conquest of Cesar, 735. years. From the entring of the Saxons, vnder their leaders Hengist and Horus, in the time of Vortiger, 236, or nere there about.

Thus endeth the reigne of the Britons: and now followeth the reigne of the Saxons, chiefly of the West Saxons, because (in proesse of tyme) they subdued the other kynges, and brought it agayn into one monarchie.

In reigned among the West Saxons, a noble man of great power and wysedome, and therewith valiant and hardy.

## A Summarie

The college  
of Welles,  
and Glasten-  
bury newlye  
builded.  
Kingdome  
forsaken.

Selſce.

*D*

726

In ſeates of Armes very expert: he main-  
tained ſuche warre againſt the heathen  
Saxons, that he constrained them to in-  
terate of peace, geving him for the ſame  
great geſtes. This Inc was the ſonne of  
Kenrede, the ſonne of Ceadwolde, brother  
to Keadwold, & ſonne to Chenlinge, ſonne  
of Kenri, ſonne of Cerdic, the ſaith kinge  
of the Weſt Saxons. This man builded  
colledge of Welles, he alſo builded Gla-  
ſtenbury, and paide the Peter pence firſt  
to Rome. When he had gouerned the Weſt  
Saxons by the ſpace of. xxxvii. yeeres, by  
the earneſt labour of his wiſe Etheldreda  
whiche was Abbeſſe of Barkin in Eſſex,  
gaue vp his royall power, and went to  
Rome.

Edilwalde ſonne of Senſa, king of the  
South Saxons, gaue to biſhop Wilfride  
the Ile of Selſce, wherin the ſaid Wilfride  
builded a monaſterie, and became the  
firſt byſhop of the Province. In the I-  
lande were 300. bondmen and women,  
whom he did not only deliuer by Chri-  
ſtening them, from the bondage of the  
Deuill, but alſo he geuinge them their  
freedome, did looſe them from the yoke  
of the bondage of man.

Ethelarde was kinge of the Weſt Sax-  
ons, in whole tyme the reuerend Beda  
was

## Of the Chronicles.

was famous, and wrote his booke called Anglica historia, to Ceaulphe kyng of Northumberlande. This holy man Bede, Bede deceased for his learning & godly life, was renowned.

Dead in all the worlde, he ended his last day about the the yere of Christ. 734. in his lyfe he composed lxxviii. bookes.

Egwinus bishop of Winchester, builded Eoueshame. Ethelarde reigned fourtene Eouesham. yeres.

Cuthred was kyng of West Saxones. 740

This man made warre upon Ethelwalde of Mercia. He reigned xvi. yeres. Ethelwalde builded Crowland.

Crowland.

Sigebert kyng of West Saxones, was tyrannous to wardes his subiectes, hee chaunged ancient lawes and customes, after his owne pleasure. And because a certayne noble man, some deale sharpe ly aduertised hym to chaunge his maners, he caused the same persone to bee put cruelly to death. But for so much as he continued in his malice, he was despised of al kingly authoritie, and lastly, as a persone desolate, wandring in a woodde, was slayne of a swyneherde, he reigned not one yere.

757.

Kenulphus, of the linage land bloude of Cerdicus, appeased certayne murmurs and grudges that were among the people for

The kyng slayne.

757.

the

## A Summarie.

the deposing of his predecessor Sigeber. But as he haunted a woman, whiche he kept at Merton, he was slayne by one Clio, the kinsman of Sigeber, late kyng. When he had raigned 29. yeares, he was buried at Winchester.

Kenulfus  
slayne.

786

Brithricus, of the bloude of Cerdicus, knightly ruled his lande the space of xvii. yeares he married Ethelburge, the daughter of Offa, kinge of Mercia, by whose power he expelled Egbert, that was an vnder kyng in the Norðeshep of west Saxons. In his time it rayned blood which falling on mens clothes, appeared lyke crosse.

It rayned  
blood.

S. Albons  
buylded.

Offa, king of Mercia, builded Saynt Albons, he chased the Brittaines into Wales and made a famous dike betwene Wales and the vtter boundes of Mercia, which is now called Offa dyke

The Danes  
first entred  
this land.  
The kyng  
poysoned.

Anno 800. The Danes first arrived in the Ile called Portland, but by the strength and puissance of Brithricus, and other kynges of the Saxons, they were driven backe, and compelled to voyde the lād: Brithricus, was poysoned by his wyfe Ethelburga. For which deede, the nobles ordeined, that from thēceforth the kings wiues shuld not be called queenes, nor suffered to sit with thē in places of estate.

Kenulfe



## Of the Chronicles.

Kenulfe king of Mercia, buylded Winchestercombe at the dedication whereof in the presence of. xiii. byshops, and tenne Dukes, he deliuered Egbertus kyng of Kent, whome he had taken prysoner. Moreover, his liberalitie was suche, & every man departed with full purses.

Egbrithus the Saxon, obtayned the government of the West Saxons, he tamed the Welshemen, vanquished Bertulphus, kinge of middle Englande, and subdued to his obeyaunce the Kentishe Saxons, East Saxons, and Northumbers, & reigned ouer the more part of England, xxxii. yeres, and vii. monethes, & was buried at Winchester.

Adhelnulphus, the sonne of Egbrithus, began his reigne ouer the more partie of Englande, in this tyme there came a great army of the Danes, with 350. ships into the mouth of Thames, and so to London and spoiled it, and put to flight Begreulfe kyng of the Mercies, with all his armye, whiche came to bedde hym in battayle. Adhelnulphus kyng of the West Saxons, and his sonne Adhelwalde with all his army, came against the forsayde Danes, and in a place then called Aclea, they fought a fierce and cruell battayle, wherein the more partie of the Pagans

Winch

80

239

London spoiled.

27

E

was

## A Summarie

was vanquished, so & before that time  
was neuer hearde that so many were  
slayne in one daye.

Adhelstane, the sonne of Adhelnulfus,  
Calchere the Earle, slue a great army of  
Normans in Kent, in a place called Sand-  
wicke; and toke nyne of their shippes,  
the other fled.

Adhelnulfus, did make the tenth parte  
of his kingdome free from all tribute  
and seruite to the king, and offered it to  
the holy Trinitie, he went to Rome, and  
toke his sonne Alfred with him. In the  
meane season his sonne Ethelwald rebel-  
ling, vsurped the kingdome, so that whē  
Adhelnulfus returned, he was contented  
to deuide the kingdome. He reigned 18  
yeares, and was buried at Stonching.

357  
Ethelwalde after his father reigned 11  
yeares and a halfe, who before with  
his father had likewise reigned two  
yeare and a halfe. After his fathers dis-  
tase, against the worthines of Christiani-  
tie, yea and contrary to the custome of  
all Pagans, he presumed to his fathers  
marriage bed, and with great infamie  
married Iudith the french kings daugh-  
ter, he was buried at Shireburne.

360  
Aethelbriht, brother to Ethelwalde, tooke  
under his dominion Kent, Southern  
and

## Of the Chronicles.

and Southsex. In this tyme the Paganes,  
spoyled the Cite of Winchester, who  
when they returned with a great praye  
towards their shippes, Osrike Earle of  
Hampton and his folke, and Adhelulfus  
Earle, with Barkeshire, met the valiant  
ly, where the Paganes were slayne in e-  
very corner. Athelbriht reigned fyne-  
yeares, and lyeth at Shireburne.

Etheldred brother to Adhelbriht, recey-  
ued the kyngdome of the West Sax-  
ons. In his tyme a great navy of Danes  
entred this lande with whom Etheldred  
had many battayles.

866

Hinguar and Hubba attempting firste  
to overcome the Wintonce of the North-  
hambers, raged ouer all the same, and  
made greatespoyles, whome none  
of that Wintonce myght withstande,  
Hinguar having gotten a praye, left Hub-  
ba, and with a great navy he sailed from  
the North, to the East part of England,  
where they slew both men, women,  
and chyldren, commaunding that ney-  
ther the charyte of Widowes or Vir-  
gines shoulde bee regarded.

This wicked Hinguar, to witte Edmonde  
the king of that Wintonce, in a village  
then called Egilsum, neare to a woode,  
bearing the same name, where this holy lande,

Edmōd king  
of East Eng-

## A Summarie

Edmond being constant in the faythe of Christe, was firste (by the commaundesment of Hingnar) beaten with battes, then scourged with whippes, he stil calling on the name of Iesus, his aduersaries in a great rage shotte at him, til his body was full of shafte, and lastly they stroke of his head.

When king Etheldrede had reigned fyftee yeres, he died, and was buried at Winburne, by the counceill of Elfred his wyfe, he builde the monasterie of Saint Peter at Glocester.

Women disguised the  
felices.

Anno 870. at Colingham abbey, Ebbe Abbesse, cut of her nose and upper lippe, and perswaded all her sisters to doe the lyke, that they being odible to the Danes, might the better kepe their virginities, in despite whereof the Danes burned the Abbey with the nunnes.

872

Alfred the fourth sonne of Æthelwolve, receyved the gouernement of the whole realme, and with a very smal number fought a sharpe battaile against the whole army of the Paganes at Wilton.

Alfred beinge chased of the Danes, was forced to hide him with a certayne Cowherd in Somersetshire. Where on a tyme as the Cowherdes wyfe prepared to bake breade, the king sate by the fyre  
prepar

## Of the Chronicles.

preparinge his bowes and shaftes, the wife beinge a sharpe woman, threw aside the kinges bowes and shaftes, and sayd, thou fellowe, why doost thou not turne the bread, whiche thou seest burne, thou arte glad to eate it or it bee halfe baked?

This woman thought not that it had bene kinge Alfrede, who had made so many battayles against the Paganes, & gotten so many victories. For God dyd not onely vouchsafe to geue hym victory over his enemies, but also to be tried of them, to the end he should knowe there is one God of all, to whome all knees should bow, in whose handes the hartes of kings be, who repose & mightie men from their seates, and doth exalt the humble and meekke. This Alfrede restored, and honourablye repayed the Citie of London (after it hadde bene amongest other citie destroyed with fires and the people killedd vp) and made it habitable againe, committing the custody thereof to his sonne in lawe Aethelred, Earle of the Mercies, vnto whiche kinge, all Englyshemen, Mercies, Kentishemen, South, and West Saxones, submitted them selues.

Alfrede commaunded to bulde thre Monasteries, one of moikes of Etheling.

London  
newly build  
ded and ma-  
de inhabita-  
ble,

## I. Summarie

Shaftsbury.

X

Note of  
Alfred.

57

300  
Hereford  
added.

the other at Seceaphtes burgh for Nines,  
he ordayned the hundredes, and tenthes,  
which men cal Centuries, and Cupinges,  
he sent for Grimbalde to come into Eng-  
lad, that by his aduise he might erect the  
study of good learninge, whiche at that  
tyme was almoste cleane decayed.

Iohannes Scotus, a man of sharpe witt,  
and make eloquence, was sent for into  
Englande, the king vnting the company  
of these men, learned liberrall sciences,  
in so much that neuer mā was of a shar-  
per vnderstanding, or more elegant in  
interpreting and expounding. He transla-  
ted into English the Orosius, Gregories Pa-  
storals, Beda de gestis Anglorum, Boetius de  
consolatione philosophie, and a booke of  
his owne called Enchiridion. He began  
to translate the Psalter. He deuised the 24  
houers of the daye and night into three  
partes: he spent viii. houers in writing  
reading, and praying, viii. houers in  
provision and tending of his body, and  
viii. houers in hearing and dispatchinge  
the matters of his subiectes. He reigned  
xxx. yeres, & was buried at Wincheller.  
Edward, the eldest sonne of Alfred, was  
anointed king. He buylded a cite  
on the north side at Hereforde, betwixte  
the riuers Memeran Benefitiam, & Ligea,  
an other

## Of the Chronicles.

an other at Witham, an other at Hereford  
on the southside of the ryuer Ligean. He  
also buylded a towne by the ryuer of  
Mercia, and named it Thikwal, and repa-  
red the towne of Manchester, after all  
whiche dedes by him done, he deceased  
at Fatingdon, and was buried at Winche-  
ster in the new churche, whiche his son  
ther Ælfrede had builded, when he had  
reigned xxiiij. yeares.

Aðelstane, after Edward his father, was  
crowned at Kingston. His coronation  
was celebrated in the market place vpon  
a stage erected on hie, that he might bee  
seene the better of the multitude. Hec  
brought this land to one monarchie: for  
he expelled utterly the Danes, & quieted  
the Welshmen, and caused them to paye  
vnto hym yearely for a trybute, twenty  
pounde of golde. 300. pounde in syluer.  
and 2500. head of Mee, with houndes  
and haukes to a certayne number. And  
after that he had by battaile conquered  
Scotlande: hee made one Constantine  
kyng of Scottes vnder hym. Thys  
kyng did raigne fiftene yeares, and dyed  
at Malnesburge. In king Adæstanes  
dayes, Gwy Earle of Warwike, slew Col-  
brond the Daniss, Giant in Hide meade  
nighe vnto Manchester.

934  
King crow-  
ned at King-  
ston.

Gwy of  
Warwike.

Edmund

## A Summarie

340

**E**Dmund brother to Adelftane, tooke on him the gouernaunce of this realme. He was a man disposed of nature to noblenes and iustice. He reigned bi.yeres, and was buried at Glaffenbury.

343

**E**ldred succeded Edmond his brother; for his sonnes Edwine, and Edgar, were thought to younge to take on them so great a charge. He tooke on hym but as a protectour, but after wardes he was crowned at Kingston. He quieted & kept in due obeysaunce the Northumbers and Scottes, and exiled the Danes. He reigned nyne yeres, and was buried at Wynechester.

345

**E**Dwine succeded his uncle Eldred, in the kyngdome, he was crowned at Kingston. In the selfe day of his coronacion, he sodainly withdrew himself from his lordes, & in the sight of certain persons, caussed his own kinswoman the wife of a noble man of his realme, & afterward slue her husband, that he might haue the vnlawfull vse of her beautie. For whiche acte, and for banishing Adelftane, he became odible to his subiectes. And of the Northumbers & people of middle England, that rose against him, was deprivued whē he had reigned iiii.yeres. He was buried in Winchester.

e king de  
bed.

Edgar



## Of the Chronicles.

Edgar the peaceable, brother to Edwin was crowned at Bathe. Hee was for his manifold vertues greatly renowned, so excellent in iustice, and sharpe in correction of vices, as well in his magistrates, as other subiectes: that neuer before his dayes was vsed lesse felony by robbers, or extortion or buybrye by false officers. He chastised also the great negligence, couetousnes, & vicious leaning of the Clergy, he reformed and brought them to a better order. Of stature he was but little, yet of mynde valiant and hardy, and very expert in marshall pollicie. Having restored and newe founded xliiii monasteries which before his tyme had bene destroyed, and intending to continue that his intent till the number of 50. were accomplished. He confirmed the monasterie of Worcester, whiche Oswalde the byshop of Worcester, by the kings consent, had enlarged & made it þ cathedral church of þ Shire.

Alwin Alderman, kinsman to kyng Edgar, founded Ramsey: kyng Edgar confirming the same: Edgar being at Chester, entered the ciuer of Dee, toke the rule of the helme, and caused viii. kynges to rowe hym vnto S. Johns church, and from thence vnto his pallace, in token that

94  
The king  
crowned at  
Bathe.

Worcester  
minster

Ramsey founded.

Eight kings  
rowed kyng  
Edgar.

## A Summarie

that he was Lorde and king of so many prouintes. He reigned xvi years, and was buried at Glasterbury.

975  
The kyng  
crowned at  
Kingstone.  
The kyng  
murdered by  
his stepmo-  
ther.

Edward the sonne of Edgar, was crow-  
ned at Kingston. While he was hun-  
ting in a forest, (by chaunce) lost his  
company, and rode alone to refresh him-  
selfe at the castle of Corfic, whereby the  
counsaile of his stepmother Elphrede, he  
was trayterously murderethed, as he satte  
on his horse, when he had reigned three  
yeares. He was buried at Shaftesbury.

978

The younger  
brother un-  
justly get-  
tinge the  
elder brothers  
patrimony,  
doth not lo-  
g enjoy the  
same with  
quietnes.

A Etheldrede, the sonne of Edgar was  
crowned at Kingsto. But because he  
came to the kingdome by killinge his  
brother, he could neuer get the good wil  
of the people, of this arose ciuill warres  
and discordes, as well of the nobles as  
of the common sorte, whereof the Danes  
tooke newe occasion, and Swayne kyng  
of Denmarke, being their captaine, they  
inuaded Englande, and after diuers  
uerthowes geuen to the men of this  
lande, they possessed the same, and put  
kyng Etheldred to flight, constraining  
him to liue in exile among the Normans.

Not long after Swamus departed this  
life, & left Canutus his sonne, successe-  
full in the kingdome. Ethelred heyringe that  
Swamus was dead, returned with all

Speed

## Of the Chronicles.

spede with Edmonde his sonne, and mo-  
 and warre against Canutus, whose syn-  
 ding him selfe not able to matche with  
 him, went into Denmarke. Etheldrede be-  
 ing thus restored, shewed great cruelty  
 vpon the Danes that remayned, sparinge  
 neither yong nor old. Canutus being ve-  
 ry desirous to reuenge the same, came  
 into Eng. ande against Etheldred raging  
 with fire and sword. Etheldred in the  
 meane season died, when he had reigned  
 38. yeares, and was buried in the north  
 Ile of Pauls church. In the yere of our  
 Lord 954. King Etheldred did erect the  
 bishoprike of Excester. He builded Tani- Bishop sea  
 stoke in Devonshire, whiche was begon at Excester.  
 by Earle Orgarus. In this kinges raigne A great fire  
 a great part of the citie of London was in London  
 wasted with fyre.

Edmond the sonne of Etheldred, succes- 1016  
 ded in the Kingdome, who was surnam- Edmond  
 med Ironside: and whiles betwene hym Ironside.  
 and Canutus, striving for þe empire many  
 bloody battails were fought, & neither  
 of the could attaine any victory, & kings  
 theselues attempted to fight had to hand, England de-  
 in which combat after long & doubtfull uided.  
 fight, they both being wearied fel to a co-  
 uenāt, & the one half of þe Kingdō should  
 be vnder Canutus, & the other half vnder  
 Edmond,

## A Summarie

Edmoud, who not long after was slayn  
by the treason of one Edricke of Straton.  
This Edricke was not long unrewarded,  
for himselfe making vaunt thereof  
unto Canutus sayde : Thus haue I done  
for the loue of thee. To whome he aun-  
swered saying : and thou shalt die, as  
well thou art worthy, because thou arte  
guilty of treason against God and me, in  
that thou hast slayne thy owne lord and  
king, & straightwayes he caused Edricke  
to be tormented to death with firebrondes  
and lynkes, and then his feete beinge  
bounde together, to be drawen through  
the streets of the Citie of London, and  
cast into a ditche called Houndes ditche,  
for that the citezens there cast their dead  
dogges, and suche other filthe.

Treason re-  
warded.

Swinditche.

These princes reigned together one  
yeare, and this Edmonde was buried at  
Glasterbury.

1018

Canutus the Dane, chalenged all Eng-  
land to him selfe, and slue the brother  
of Edmoud. But because he had no better  
that lawfully might succede him, he pro-  
cured to haue geuen hym in marriage  
Emma the wydowe of king Etheldred,  
who at that tyme was with Edward, and  
Allured her sonnes in exile with Duke  
Richard, in Normandie. Emma the Queene  
conclue

## Of the Chronicles.

concluded marriage with the Dane, upon condition, that the kingdome of Eng-  
land should remaine vnto the children that were begotten of her, if any of them did remaine alieue: by reason of this marriage, shortly after she did beare Canutus a sonne of his owne name. By this assistance and alliance, the Danes become of the more strength and power.

Marriage on condition.

Canutus subdued the Scottes, whereby he was king of foure kingdomes, Eng-  
lande, Scotlande, Denmarke, and Norwaye. domes.  
He founded a newe S. Edmonds bury, restoring the donatiō which Edmond king  
of the West Saxons had geuen. He reigned  
xx. yeares & was buried at Winchester.

S. Edmonds bury.

Harold using the force of the Danes that dwelt in Englande, invaded the realm: whyles his brother Hardicanutus, governed in Denmarke. And not being  
vnmindfull by whose helpe and ayde he came to the kingdome, rewarded the Danes with great power and dignitie,  
but the Englishemen he displaced and handled them as bondmen and slaues, &  
did so much displeasure vnto his mother in law Emma, that he did constrain  
her to flee. He tormented to death Alured the sonne of Emma, whiche shee had  
by king Echeldred. He reigned thre yeres  
and

1035

Harold a Tyrant.

Emma and her children banished.

## A Summarie

Harold dead  
without issue

1041

Canutus re-  
uenged on  
his brother,

and was buried at Westminster, & after  
at S. Clements without temple barre.

**H**ardicanutus, the lawefull begotten  
sonne of Canutus and Emma, fetched  
his mother out of exile. And in reuenge  
of displeasure that was done to her, and  
of the murder of his brother Allured, he  
comanded the carcas of Harold to bee  
digged out of the earth, and to be throwed  
into the ryuer of Thames, where by a  
fether it was taken vp and vnrueerelly  
buried in the Danes churchyard at Lon-  
don, whiche is Saint Clementes with-  
out Temple barre, as is aforesaid. Short-  
ly after, he sent for Edward the sonne of  
Etheldred, his brother of his mothers side,  
to come into Englande, and embraced  
him with all loue and fauour, and deli-  
uere him more gently with the Englishmen  
then did kyng Harold. He raygned  
three yeare, and was buried at Wynt-  
chester.

The rule of the Danes ouer the English-  
men ceased when Hardicanutus was  
dead.

43

**E**dward the sonne of Etheldred, was  
crowned at Winchester. This Edward  
for his excellent holines, is vntill this  
daye called Saint Edward, who so soon  
as he had gotten his fathers kyngdome,  
of his

## Of the Chronicles.

Of his owne free wil releas'd the tribute  
of 40000. pounde, called Dane gely;  
whiche the englysh people euen from the  
very beginning of the raigne of s<sup>t</sup> Danes  
was compelled to paye to their kynges  
euery yere. He was also the chiefe au-  
thour and cause, that the law which we  
call the Comon law, was first brought  
bp. He toke to wife Edgitha, the daugh-  
ter of Earle Godwine, who because shee  
brought him forth no chyldren, neither  
was there anye hope that shee shoulde  
beare any, when he did se that many did  
gape after the kingdome, he beganne to  
be carefull for one that shoulde iustly  
succeede hym. And therefore he sent for  
home into Englande his nephewe Ed-  
warde, the sonne of kinge Edmonde his  
brother, who by reason of his long ab-  
sence out of the countrey, was comunly  
called the outlawe. This is that Edward  
the sonne of king Edmond, surnamed I-  
ronside, whiche remained aloue, whom  
Canutus when he had gotten Englande,  
had sent into Swethen, with his brother.  
He knowinge the aduise of his vnckle,  
came againe into Englande, & brought  
with him Agatha his wife, and Edgare,  
Margarete, and Christiana, his chyldren,  
whiche were at Pannonia, in hope of the kingdome  
whers

Dane gely.

L. c. c. c.

The comon  
lawe.

Edgitha was  
barren.

## A Summarie

Where he liued but a while. Thus **E**dward being disappointed bothe of his nephue and his heire. For that Edward the outlawe, was bothe by herenelle of blood, and by lawfull succession right heire vnto the Kingdome, without delay pronounced Edgar the outlawes sonne, and his great nephewe to be heire of the Kingdome, and gaue hym a surname Adeling, but because this Edgar was but young of yeres and within age, by his Testamēt he made Harolde the sonne of Godwine Regent, vntyll the younge Edgar shoulde bee of age to receiue the Kingdome. And that then he shoulde be made kyng, whiche thinge Harold with a solempne othe, promised to see so perfourmed. Notwithstandinge, he immediately after the death of Edward, refused the name of Regent, and pronounced him selfe king, whiche thing shortly after brought destruction, both to himselfe and to all englande. This Edward reigned .xxiii. yeres vi. monethes and odde dayes. He was buried in Westminster, whiche he had newly buylded.

**H**arold, as afore is sayd, by force blaspheming the Kingdome, that he might in some behalfe serue to make the yong Edgar amendes for the wrong he had done him, gaue



## Of the Chronicles.

gaue him the Earledom of Oxford. But  
in þe means season England began to be  
tossed & turmoyled wyth warres with-  
in and withoute, for the disheritinge of  
the right heyre, is alwayes wonte to be  
the beginning of ciuill warres. And first  
of all Tokus inuading the prosperitee of  
his brother, stirred by troubles within  
the Realme: for he ioyning himselfe to  
Harolde the kinge of Norwaye, assaulted  
England in warlike sorte both by sea &  
land. Whose attempte whyles Harolde  
of Englande prepared to withstande  
William Duke of Normandy, who not  
withstanding, he was a baird, was a  
kinne to S. Edward in the third & fourth  
degree of consanguinitee, seinge a con-  
uenient time and occasiō offered to take  
the kingdom in, gathered a great nauy,  
and came into Englande with a beere  
well appointed armie, alledginge that  
by al right and title, it was due to him  
by the gift of kinge Edward his kins-  
men, and also by the couenaunte þe was  
made, and by othe established betwixte  
Harolde and him. Harolde notwithstanding  
he was bare of men, by reason of  
the battaile that he fought against Tokus  
and the men of Norwaye, yet hearing of  
Williams coming, went straight wayes  
A. I. against

William  
conqueror  
cosen to K.  
Edwarde.

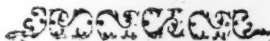
## William Conquerour.

Harolde  
Reyne.

against him. And bothe armyes beinge  
broughte into arraye, the battayle was  
fought, wherein great slaughter of Eng-  
lishmen was made, and the Normans  
gate the victoie. Kinge Herolde was  
smitten throughe the braynes wyth an  
arrowe, when hee had reigned ix. mo-  
nethes, and was buryed in the Priorye  
of Waltham, whych hee had builded.  
Thus Harolde beinge depriued both of  
his life and kingdom, receyued due pun-  
ishment for his periuirye.

This battaile was fought at Hastings  
in Suffex, vppon the xiiii. day of Octo-  
ber (by the agreement of all, both Latine,  
Frenche, and Englishe writers of that  
time) in the yeare of our Lord. 1066.

Thus endeth the raigne of the Saxons,  
ouer this Realme, who were first sent  
for by Vortiger, aboute the yeare of  
our Lorde. 450 and had nowe con-  
tinued sometime in warres wyth the  
Britaynes, then with the Danes, and  
nowe with the Normans, as is afore-  
shewed by the space of sixe hundred  
yeares.



Verbo

# Verſes.

A thouſand ſixe and ſixtie yeare  
it was, as we do read,  
When that a Comer did appeare,  
And Engliſhmen laye dead.  
Of Normandy Duke William then,  
to Englandeward did ſaile,  
And conquered Harold and his men,  
and brought this land to baile.

## VVILLIAM

conquerour.



WILLIAM DYKE OF  
Normandy, ſurnamed Con-  
querour, baſtarde ſonne of  
Robert the ſixte Duke of  
Duchſe: and neplew to  
king Edward, began his

Anno Reg.  
ni. 1.

dominion ouer this Realme of Eng-  
lande the xiiii. daye of October, in the  
yeare ſhour Rorde 1066. After the bat-  
tall at Haſtinges, coming to London,  
he was receiued of the Clergye & pro-  
ples and crowned on Chriſtmas daye.  
Which daye by the Hiſtoricographers of  
that time, was accompliſhed the ſixte of  
yeare ſollowinge, and ſo named.

1066

1067

1067

## William Conquerour.

But after the accompt of Englad not observed, the yere beginneth not till the 25. of March following.

The Englishmen that escaped in the battaile at Hastings, did their endeavour to make the yonge Edgar king, to whom moste iustlye it did appertaine, but fearing the power of William, they left off, so that Edgar mistrusting his estate in Englande, toke shipping with his mother Agatha, and his sisters, intending to go home againe into his cuntry but being driven with contrarie winde, arrived in Scotlande, where hee was well received of kinge Malcolme, who being sorrye that Edgar was so expelled oute of his kingdome, toke this yonge man into his allegaunce, with all the Englishmen that were fled with him, and toke Margaret the sister of Edgar to his wyfe.

This yere through the great state labour of William then bishop of London, Kinge William the Conquerour graunted the Charter and liberties to same William Bishop, and Godfrey, they beinge Portgreue, and all the Burgesses of the same Citty of London, in as large forme as they enjoyed the same in the time of s. Edward before he conquest.

## William Conquerour.

In rebard wherof, the same Cittizens  
haue fixed on his graue beig in þe midd  
of a greter West ile of S. Paules Church in  
London, this Epitaphe following.

**T**O William a man famous in wisdom and holines of life, who first with S. Edward the king and confessor, being familiar, of late preferred to be bishop of London, and not longe after for his prudencie and sincere fidelitie, admitted to be of counsaile with the most victorious Prince William king of Englad of that name the first, who obtained of the same great and large priuiledges to this famous Cittie, The Senate and Cittizens of London to him hauinge well deserued, haue made this: Hee continued bishoppe xx. yeaes, and dyed in the yeaer of Christ his natiuitie. 1070.

Epitaphie of  
William  
bishop of  
London.

**T**Hese Marble Monumentes to thee,  
thy Cittizens assigne,  
Rewardes (O father) farre vnfitte,  
to those desertes of thine.  
Thee vnto them a faithfull frende,  
thy London people founde,  
And to this towne of no small waight,  
a staye both sure and found.  
Theyr liberties restorde to them,  
by meanes of thee haue beene.

F. iii.

Their

## William Conquerour our.

Their publique weale by meanes of thee,  
large giftes hath felt and scene.

Thy riches, stocke, and beautye braue,  
one houre it hath opprest,

Yet these thy vertues and good deedes,  
with vs for euer rest.

**K**inge William besieged the Citie of  
Oxford, which rebelled against him,  
and with small busines subdued & same,  
he after wards went to Yorke & destroy  
ed it utterly, and slue the Cittizens  
with fire and sword. Anno. 2.

1068.

This Robert  
was none of  
K. Williams  
followers.

**K**ing William gaue to Earle Robert,  
the countie of Northumberland, as  
great whom & men of the countie dis  
art and slue him, and 900. of his men:  
And kinge William came vpon them &  
did that deepe, and slue them euery one.

Anno. 3.

1069.

**A** Gelicus bishop of Durham, being ac  
cused of treason, was taken and im  
prisoned at Westminster. And his bro  
ther Egelwine being made bishop there,  
in August was banished. The sonnes  
of Swannes & his brother Osburne, came  
oute of Denmarke with 300. sayle into  
Englande, to drue oute kinge William.  
Also Edgar Etheling, the sonne of Edward  
and the Earle Waltherus, and many o  
ther makinge a league, ioynded their po  
wers together, & came to Yorke, wher

## William Conqueror.

In short space they wanne both the Citie and Castell, and slue manye Thousandes of the people. But when þ winter was past, king William came vppon them with a greate power, and slue the most part, the rest he put to flighte: And then Edgar Etheling submitting himself to king William, obtayned his mercey.

Anno. 4.

**K**ing William bereaved all the Monasteries and abbeyes in Englande of their gold and silver, and appropriated the saide Monasteries and abbeyes to himselfe. He also brought vnder knightes seruice all those þ heide Baronies, and had them free from all secular bondage, appointinge them howe manye souldiours they should send him, & his successors in time of wære. An. 5.

1070.

**E**dwine Earle of Mercia, Mercus Erie of Northumberlande, and Sward, with Egelwine bishop of Durham, and manye other, both of the Clergye and Laitye, keeping þ woodes, at the last came into the Ile of Elye, & Hereward being their Captaine, they sore afflicted that countrey, but king William with a great power besieging the Ile, they all, saving Hereward, submitted them to the kenge, who committed some to perpetual prisõ,

1071.

Manye noble men fled to the Ile of Elye.

*Æ. 111.*

some

## William Conquerour.

Come he put to death, the other hee rather  
comed, but Hereward by stronge hande  
brought his men out of the Isle, and so  
long as he liued wrought notable treas-  
sons against the King. Anno. 6.

1072.  
Scotlande  
subdued.

**K**ing William with a great power in-  
uaded Scotlande, where hee forced  
Malcolme to do him homage. Egelwine  
bischop of Durham dyed in prison at West-  
minster. In a counsaile holden at Wind-  
sor, the Primacye of the Church of Can-  
terburye, ouer the Church of Yorke was  
examined, where by the authoritie of  
olde writings, it was proued that the  
Church of Yorke oughte to be subiecte.

Yorke sub-  
iect to Can-  
terburye.

Anno. 7.

1073.  
Normandye  
rebelled.

**K**ing William with a great power of  
Englishmen, went into Normandye,  
which rebelled and subdued the same,  
spoylinge the Cittyes, towncs, bynes  
gardes and corne. &c. Anno. 8.

1074.  
Martyed  
priester.

**P**ope Gregorye the seventh, in a sy-  
node excommunicated all commit-  
tees of Simonye, and remoued all mar-  
ried priestes from executinge of deuine  
seruice, forbiddinge the laye people to  
heare the same, wherof arose great trou-  
bles in England.

Radulph president of the East English,  
by the counsell of the Earles Welch-  
sus and



## William Conquerour.

As and Roger, traualled to expell kinge William out of his kingdom, they sent to the kinge of Denmarke, desyryng his ayde: and hauinge confedered with the Welshemen, euery one in his iurisdiccions robbed the kinges towncs. Kinge William came sodainlye out of Normandy, on the Earles aforesayde, committing them to prison, and banished many out of the Realme. The Welshmen here caused to haue their eyes put out, some to be banished, and some to be hanged. This beynge done, Knute the sonne of Swane, and Hacon the Earle came out of Denmarke wyth 200. sayle of menne of warre, but when they hearde that their fautors were ouercom, they turned back into Flaunders.

Conspiracy.

Knute a Dane landed in England.

Anno. 9.

King William commaunded Welchus Earle of Northumberlande, to be beheaded in Winchester. Then kinge William sayled into Britayne, and besieged the Castel of Dolens, where he preyled not, but made peace wyth the French kinge. Walther bishop of Durham, bought of king William & Earles dome of Northumberlande, wherein hee blessed such crueltye to the inhabitantes, that lastly they slue him, & an hundred

1074.  
Execution at Winchester.

Bishop of Durham slain.

of

# William Conquerour.

of his men, by the clere of Time.

Anno. 10.

1076.  
Great frost.

**T**he earth was hard frozen, from the first of November, till the middell of April. Anno. 11.

1077.  
Blasing star.

**V**pon Palmesonday about none, appeared a blasing starre neare unto the Sunne. Anno. 12.

1078.

**L**anfranke Archebischop of Canterburie dedicated the Church of Becca.

Anno. 13.

1079.

**K**ing Williā with a great polver subdued Wales. Trustin Abbot of Glasburye, committed a filthye acte in his Church, for hee caused thre monkes to be slaine (whiche were layed vnder the alter) and xiiii. men to bee wounded, the bloud of them ranne from the Alter vpon the steppes, and from the steppes alonge the pauement. Anno. 14.

Marther at  
the high  
Alter.

1080.  
Gret wind.

**T**his yeate was a greate winds on thismas daye. Anno. 15.

1081.  
Earthquake

**T**here was a great Earthquake and roaring out of the earth, the sixte of April. Anno. 16.

1082.  
Bermondsey.

**A**lwyn Childe, a Cittizen of London, founder of the Monasterye of Saint Sauour at Bermondsey, by licence of the kyng, gaue vnto those Monkes diuers rentes in the Cittye of London.

Anno. 17.

King

## William Conquerour.

**K**inge William caused inquirye to be made, howe many acres of grounde were sufficiente for one ploughe by the yeare, howe many beastes to the tilling of one hyde, howe many Citties, Castles, Seacins, Grauges, Townes, Rivers, marshes & wooddes, what rents they paid by yeare, & howe many knights or souldiours were in every countie of the Realme, all which was put in writing, and remayneth at Westminster in the kinges treasury. Afterwardes hee tooke five shillinges of silver of every plough, that is of every hyde of ground throughout this Realme. An. 18.

**K**inge William take homage and other of allegiance of all Englande, and extorting a great summe of money, sayled into Normandy. Anno. 19.

**T**he Normans accomplished theyr pleasure in this lande, so that it was a reproch to be called an Englishman, the more the people spake of equitytie, the more wrong was done. The iudges were the authors of all unrighteousnes, who so ever did take a Deere or a Goat, had his eyes pute oute. For the space of more then xxx. myles, good profitable corne ground, was turned into a chase for wilde beastes. In buildinge of Castles

1083.

A greuous  
take.

1084.  
Exaction.

1085.

The name  
of an Englishman,  
odious in  
England.

## William Conquerour.

Lincolne.

Castels, this king exceeded all his predecessors, hee builded twoe at Yorke, one at Nottingham, an other at Lincolne,

Reming bishop of Dorchester, removed his see to Lincolne, wher he builded a newe Church to be his seate.

Anno. 20.

1086.  
A greates  
flood.

There was a great water floude, so that the hilles were consumed & made soft, and with their fall ouerwhelmed many villages. Kinge William builded twoe abbeies in Englande, one at Hasting called the Abbeye of battaile, where the battaile was fought betwene him and Harolde, the other at Selbe, hee builded the thyrd in Normandy at Cane,

Anno. 21.

1087.  
Thre bi-  
shops.

The kinge made his thre Chaplaines bishops, Maurice of London, William of Norwich, and Robert of Chester. In a prouince of Wales called Ros, was founde the Sepulcher of Gawen, (who was sisters sonne of Arthur King of the Britaynes) beinge in lengthe xiiii. foote,

Bones of  
Gawen.

Kinge William lyinge at Roane in Normandy, Philip king of Fraunce said that he kept his Chamber as women do in childbedde, and nourished his late bellye, but when he is Churched I will offer a Thousand candels wyth him.

King

## William Conquerour.

King Willia hearinge of these shornes,  
in the moneth of August, wente wyth a  
great armye into Fraunce, and spoyled  
all thinges sparing nothing, last of all  
hee burned the Cittye of Meaux, with  
our Ladyes Church, and two Anchors  
that were enclosed in the same Church,  
whoe perswaded themselves that they  
ought not to forsake their house in such  
extremitye, wherat the King reioysing,  
cheered the menne to feede the fyre, and  
came himselfe so neare, & with the heate  
therof and of his harnesse, he gate a dis-  
ease to the encrease of his sickness. Also  
it came to passe that the Kings horse lea-  
pinge ouer a ditch, did bryest the inner  
partes of the King, wyth & paine wher-  
of he was sore afflicted, and returned  
to Roane where he ended his life, the 9.  
day of September, in the yeare of oure  
Lord. 1087. when he had reigned xx.  
yeares and xi. monethes lackinge fife  
dayes, and was buried at Cane in Nor-  
mandye. Hee had manye children by  
Queene Matild, to witt, Robert to whom  
he gaue Normandy: Richard who dyed  
yonge: Willia to whō he gaue Englad:  
Henry to whom hee gaue hys mothers  
gostlyngs & treasures. And v. doughty  
lads, Cicili abbes of Cane: Constance  
marryed

K. William  
gate a dis-  
ease that  
shortned  
his life.

K. William  
dyeing.  
Hee had ix.  
children.

## William Rufus.

Married to Alane Earle of Britaine, Ada-  
la wyfe to Stephen Earle of Bloyes, Mar-  
garet and Ellenor.

## WILLIAM R V.

fus, or VWilliam the redde, for  
that he was red coloured.

Anno Reg-  
di. 1.

**V**William Rufus, the seconde sonne  
(at that time lyving) of William  
Conquerour, began his reaigne  
ouer the Realme of Englande,  
the ninth day of September, in þe yere  
of our Lord. 1087. He was crowned at  
Westminster the first of October. He  
was variable, inconstante, couetous &  
cruell. He burdened his people with  
vncasonable taxes. He pilld the rich,  
and oppressed þe poore. And what he thus  
got, he wastfully spent in gret bakel-  
sing and sumptuous apparell. For he  
would neyther eate, drinke, or weare  
nye thinge, but that it cost vncraso-  
nablye deere. And for ouerample, whiche  
is to bee noted in these ouer dayes, in the  
mornynge his Chamberlaine bishopp  
sent a nyche payre of hosen, he deman-  
ded what they cost, the Chamberlaine  
answared like the linge: *As he wold*

The best  
payre of  
hose for the  
kinge cost

## William Conqueror.

the king being w:ath, sayde: a way beg-  
get þ thou arte, bringe mee a payre of a  
marke. Then his Chamberlaine fet a  
paire þ were muche worse, & saide they  
cost a marke, where with the king was  
wel pleased.

Almost all the nobles of the Realm,  
cōtrary to their oth, raised war against  
king Willia, & would haue had Roberte  
his eldest brother to be king. But king  
Willia by fayre words pacifying som of  
the principal, besieged the residue in the  
Castell of Rochester, where hee wyth  
much labour ouercame the. Thes yere  
Agreat earthquake ouerturned manye  
hou'es & Churches in Engla. An. 2

but iii. linges.

1088.

A great  
earthquake

This yere died Lafranke Archbishop  
of Canterbury, who among his wo:  
kes of charitye, builded two hospitals  
withoute the Cittie of Canterburie, the  
one of S Iohn, the other at Herbaldowne,  
and gaue them sufficiente yerely rents.  
King William kept in his handes the  
Churches & Monasteries of all Eng:  
lande, after þ the pastours were deade,  
making great spoile theof, and letting  
them out to his men. Anno. 3.

1089.

Hospitals of  
S. Iohn and  
Harbal-  
downe build-  
ded.

King William makinge war against  
his brother Robert Duke of Norma-  
nye, made great spoyle in his brothers  
countreye.

1090.

## William Rufus.

Conditions  
of peace.

K. Of Scots  
did homage

countrey, but at length a grement was  
made wyth conditton, that if one of the  
dyed wythoute issue, the other shoulde  
succeede in the inheritaunce. In the  
meane season, Malcolmus kyng of the  
Scottes, did homage to the kyng of  
Englande.

Tempest at  
Winchcöbe  
in London  
600. houses  
ouerturned  
with the  
rooffe of  
Bowe  
Church.

A great tempest fel on S. Lukes daye,  
spectallye in Winchcombe, wher a great  
part of the steeple was ouerthrowen. And  
in London the winde ouerturned six  
hundred houses, and the rooffe of Bowe  
Church in Cheape, wher wyth some per  
sonnes was slayne. The rafters, was  
caryed awaye, and foure of them of 26  
foote in lengthe, were with suche bio  
lence pitched in the ground, & scantle  
foure foote did remayne aboue & ground.

Anno. 4.

1091.  
New Castell

King William went into Northūber  
lande, and repayred such Castels as  
the Scots by theyr warres had impa  
red, and builded the new Castell vpon  
Tine. &c.

Salisbury.

Osmonde bishop of Salisbury, founde  
ded the Cathedrall Church there.

Anno. 5.

1091.  
Great frost.

In Englande fell wonderful abound  
dauce of rayne, and after ensued so  
great frost, that horses and cattles woulde  
not stand.

5013. 1109



## William Rufus.

commonly ouer greates ryuers, wher in  
thelwed the fle byak do wne many gret  
bridges.

**H.** William lving sicke, promised to as  
mend & latched lawes. He gaue & Arch-  
bishoppicke of Cāterbury vnto Anselme,  
& to Robert Llore, he gaue & bishopricke  
of Lincolne. But when the kinge was  
amended of his healthe, he was sorrye &  
he had not sold the bishopricke of Lin-  
colne. The same yere Malcolmus King of  
Scottes comming into England, was  
mette withal, and sodainlye slaine with  
his serue and heire also, by Robert Mo-  
bray Earle of Northumberland. This yere  
John bishop of Welles by enointinge  
the kinges handes, transposed his by-  
shops sea to Bathe.

William warren Earle of Surreye and  
Gondred his wyfe, founded the Priorye  
of Lewes in Suffer. Anno. 6.

**K**ing William builded the Citie of  
Carlile, which was destroyed by the  
Danes 200. yeres before, and out of the  
South partes of Englande, he sent mē  
to inhabite there. This yere a fierie  
flasse was seene in the ayre, from the  
South to the North, in the Calendes of  
August, and there folliowd a greate fa-  
mine, and after so greate a mortallitye,

S.

that

Anselme  
Arch bishop  
of Canter-  
burye.

K. Of Scott  
with his son  
slaine.

1093.  
Carlile build-  
ed.  
Fierie Em-  
precions.

Famine and  
mortalitye.

## William Rufus.

that the quicke were scantly able to burye the dead.

Anno. 7.

1024.

Northum-  
berlande  
spoiled.

R. William  
invaded  
Wales.

**T**he bishopricke of Thetford, was tra-  
nslated to Norwich, by Herbert Losinga.  
This yere King Willia sent his brother  
Henrye into Northüberland with a great  
power to bere the countrey, which hee  
spoyled: the Earle was taken, and ma-  
ny were discheited, some had their eyes  
put out &c. The kyng with a great po-  
wer entered Wales, but beinge not able  
to followe the Welshemen amonge the  
hilles, he builded two Castels in 8 boy-  
ers, and returned. An. 8.

1025.  
Goinge to  
Hierusalem.

**G**reat preparation was made by the  
Christians, to go against the infidels  
at Hierusalem, Peter the Heremite being  
their first leader, & after Godfrey of Bo-  
logne. Anno. 9,

1026.  
Normandy  
laid to gage

**R**obert Duke of Normandy, laid Nor-  
mandye to gage, to his brother King  
William, for 5. thousand pounds of sil-  
ver, and then toke his iourney to wards  
Hierusalem, Anno 10.

1027.  
Nice and  
Antioche  
won by the  
Christians.

**D**uke Godfreye, Duke Beamond, and  
Robert Duke of Normandy besie-  
ged the Citie of Nice, & toke the same,  
they toke also the Citie of Antioche.

Anno. 11.

Kinge

## William Rufus.

**K**inge William was in Normantye,  
and gaue himselfe to warres ther, so  
þ with exactions & tributes he did not  
onelye haue, but also steale the people of  
Englande, Anno. 12.

1008.  
Great ex-  
actions

**T**his yere the Christians tooke the  
City of Hierusalem, and placed ther  
a king and a Patriarche. **R.** William  
kepte his Courte at Westmünster in the  
new hall, and heard men say it was to  
bigge: he answered and said, this hall  
is not bigge enough by the one halfe, &  
but a Chamber in comparison of that he  
was about to make. As king William  
was a huntinge in the new forest,  
word was brought him, that his people  
was besieged in Cenomania, hee forth-  
with tooke shipping, though he were ve-  
hementlye perswaded to the contrarye,  
for there was at that time a greatesse  
pest, to whom hee answered, I neuer  
heard that any King was drowned. At  
this tyme he gate more honour, then e-  
uer hee did in al his life, for hee chased  
his ennemyes, and returned againe into  
England with victory. This yere in  
Sommer, bloud sprang out of the earth  
at Finchamstede in Barkeshire. Anno. 13.

1009.  
Westmün-  
ster hall  
builded.

Word of  
W. Rufus.

**K**inge William the more w after Lá-  
mas daye, went a hunting in the new  
forest

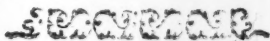
1100

## William Rufus.

Willia Ru-  
fus dyeth.

Bermond-  
sey and S.  
Leonards  
builded.

Forrest, when Walter Tyll shooting at a  
Deere, did vnawares hit the kinge that  
hee fell downe stark dead, and neuer  
spake word. His men (and specially his  
knighte) gae them awaye, but some of  
them came backe againe, and layde his  
bodye (whiche was all to wrapped in  
bloud) vpon a colliars Carte, which one  
illy leane beast did drawe, and an hus-  
band man was constraind to bringe his  
body into the Citie. Hee was buried  
the morrowe after his death at Winche-  
ster, at whose buryal manne coulde not  
weepe for joy. He reigned xii. yeares &  
xi. monethes lackinge viii. dayes. Hee  
gaue vnto the Monks, called Monas-  
chi de Charitate, in Southwarke the  
great newe Church of Saint Sauour  
of Bermondsey, and also Bermondsey it  
selfe with all the appoyntementes. Hee  
also founded a goodly Hospitall in the  
Citie of Yorke, called S. Leonards, for  
the sustentacion and finding of his poore,  
as wel brethren as sisters, which was  
manifestlye enriched by him and his  
heires, kinges of England.



Henry

# H E N R Y

Beaclarke.



HENRY brother of William Rufus and the first of that name, for his learning called Beaclarke, began his Dominion ouer this Realme of Englande, the first day of August, in the yee of oure Lord. 1100. He was crowned at Wealdminster on the 1. day of August. He married Maude the daughter of Malcolme King of Scottes, of whom he begat William, and a daughter named Maude. At the beginning of his raigne, he reformed the state of the Clergye, asswaged the greuous payments, reduced againe S. Edwards lawes. He made a measure of a yarde, by the length of his arme.

Anno Regni.

Jordan Briset Baron, & sonne of Ralfe the sonne of Brian Briset, founded & house of S. Iohn of Hierusalem, nere vnto London by Smithfelde. The same Jordan Briset gaue vnto Roberte the Chapleyne xiiij. Acres of ground lying in the fildes next adioyninge vnto Clarkes well, to build therebpon what house of Religion the sayd Roberte woulde. Hee also

S. Iohns Hospital by Smithfelde. Clarken well

G. ill.

gaue

## Henry the first.

gave one peece of grounde nigh adioy-  
ning, to build a wind mill. &c.

Anno. 2.

1101.

Tribute to  
the duke of  
Normandy.

*1101. 1102.*  
*1103.*

The Priory  
and hospital  
of S. Bartho-  
mew.

**R**obert Duke of Normandy the king-  
ges eldest brother, which was now  
returned from Hierusalem, made warre  
upon his brother Henry for the crowne  
of England. But by mediation a peace  
was made on this condition, that Henry  
shoulde pay thre thousand markes yere-  
ly to Duke Robert, and if the one dyed  
wythout issue, the longer liue shoulde  
inherit.

Anno. 3.

**T**he Cathedrall Church in the City  
of Norwich, was founded by Herbert  
bishop of Norwich. This yere the Wyo-  
ry & Wyke of S. Barthomew in Smith  
fieldes, were begonne to be founded by a  
minister of the Kings, named Reger.  
Smithfield was at this day a laye house  
of all ordure and filth, & the place where  
felons, and other transgressours were  
put to execution.

Anno. 4.

1101.

The younger  
brother de-  
frauded  
the elder.

1104.

**R**obert Duke of Normandy coming  
into England, through the subtiltye  
of kinge Henry his brother, released to  
him the tribute of thre Thousand mar-  
kes of silver.

An. 5.

**I**t was not long ere great malice was  
kindled betwene the two brethren,  
Robert

## Henry the first.

Robert and Henry, wher vppon beablie  
warre ensued. The same yeare appeared  
in the South about the Sonne, mil. cie  
cles, and a blasinge starre. Robert de  
Fitzham, builded Teukesburge, and there  
was buryed.

Teukesbury

Anno. 6.

**K**ing Henry continued in Normadye,  
makinge stronge watteres vppon his  
brother Robert. Eudo Dapifere, or sewer  
to king Henry, founded the Monasterie  
of S. Iohn in Colchester. Simon Earle  
of Northampton, founded the Monaste-  
rie of S. Andrew in Northampton.

1106.  
S. Iohn in  
Colchester.  
S. Andrew  
in Northap-  
ton.

Anno. 7.

**R**obert Duke of Normandy, came to  
his brother at Northampton, & frend  
lye desired him to beare brotherly loue  
to warde him, but K. Henry feelinge his  
conscience marked with an whot yron,  
accusing him because he had so vniuilly  
blurped the title of the Kingdome,  
which pertained to his elder brother, &  
fearing men more then God, he recon-  
ciled the nobles of the Realme vnto  
him by saye promises, & then S. Duke  
returning into Normandy, the king fol-  
lowed with a greate power, where be-  
twene them was manye sore battailes  
foughte, but at the last the valiant man

1106.  
The elder  
brother see-  
keth friend-  
ship at the  
younger bro-  
thers hand,  
but findeth  
violence.

E. 111.

Robert

## Henry the first.

Two mon-  
ast at ones. Roberte Duke of Normandye was takē.  
Upon Maundye that f. daye, there was  
sent two full 2000000, one to the East,  
an another in the West. Anno. 8.

1107.

**V**Vhen King Henrye had disposed &  
sent 100000 Normandy according  
to his pleasure, hee returned into Eng-  
land, and brought with him his brother  
Robert, and William of Morton and put  
them in perpetual prison. But shortlye  
after Duke Robert deceyving his keep-  
ers, sought to escape, but he was takē  
as he fled, and when it was tolde the  
kinge his brother, hee commaunded to  
keepe him straighter, and to put out his  
eyes, which being done, hee that houre  
vnto the daye of his death, hee pined as  
to the sayd sorrowe and griefe of minde.

The younger  
brother put  
them out of  
elder bro-  
thers eyes,  
and kept  
him in pri-  
son.

Christes  
Church.

1108.

**R**icharde Beaumer, was elected bishop  
of London. Anno. 10.

1109.

A talke.

**H**enrye Emperour of Rome, requiried  
to haue Maude the Kinges daughter  
married him in marriage, which was graun-  
ted, and the kinge took three shillenges  
of



## Henry the first.

of every kynde of lande. The kinge then  
 staid the abbeye of Elye in a booke  
 picture, and thus Henry craft by bygge  
 them.

Anno. 11.

K Inge Henrye went to Robert his bar-  
 barous uncle to Mabel, daughter and  
 heire to Robert Fitzhamon, who had by him  
 the fild: Earle of Gloucester, who after  
 builded the Castell of Britowe, and the  
 Wyke of S James in the North Wyke of  
 the same Citte, where his bodye was  
 buryed. And his sonne Earle William  
 beganne the abbeye of Kensham.

Anno. 12.

K Inge Henrye went into Normandy  
 to make warre against the Earle of  
 Angewe, which kept Cinomania against  
 the kinges will, and with fyre & sword  
 hee spoyled his whole countrey.

Anno. 13.

T His yere was a great mortallitye of  
 men.

Anno. 14.

T He king subdued the Welshmen.

Anno. 15.

T He fourth of April, the river of Tha-  
 mes was dyed up, and two myles  
 into the Sea was also dyed up by the  
 space of two dayes. There was manye  
 great stormes, & a blasing star appeared  
 in the month of May.

An. 16.

King

the 1st  
 the 1st

1110.

In 1110  
 of Glouc-  
 ster.  
 Britow Ca-  
 sel builded,  
 Kensham.

1111.

1112.  
 Mortalitye.  
 1113.

1114.

Thames  
 dyed up.

## Henry the first.

1116. **K**ing Henry hauing great warres with  
Lewis King of Fraunce, the Realme  
of England was sore vexed with craci-  
ous. Anno 18.
1117. **I**n March was exceeding lightning,  
and in December thunder, and hails,  
the Moone both times was turned in-  
to blood. Anno. 19.
1118. **T**his yere dyed Maule Queene of En-  
glad, & was buried at Westminster.  
Matildis She builded an Hospital nere vnto Lo-  
hospital. don without Holborne, which now is  
Parish Church of S. Giles in the field.
- Knights of **T**his yere began the order of  
the temple. tes of the Temple. Anno 20.
1119. **M**anye sore battailes were foughte in  
Fraunce & Normandy, betwene H.  
Henry of England, & Lodowike & French  
King, in the end wherof H. Henry had  
the victorie. Anno. 21.
1120. **K**ing Henry hauing tamed the French  
men, & pacified Normandy, sailed  
ouer into Englande, in which voyage  
W. Duke of Normandy, and Richard &  
The kinges sones of K. Henry & Mary his daughter,  
children Ric. Erie of Chester, & hys wife, with  
drowned, many noble men & womē, to the nōber  
of 160, persons were drowned. 22.
1121. **K**ing Henry maryed the Duke of Lo-  
vans daughter. Anno. 26.

## Henry the first.

A Cardinall came into England, who enueying against priekles Concubines, was himselfe detested of whoredome. The king caused al the coyners of England to haue their priuy members cut of, & also their right hand, because they had corrupted the coigne.

Anno. 27

Henry the Emperour dyed, and Maude the Emperesse came into England, & dwelt with the Queene in her Chāber, because shee was suspected of her husbands death, the King her father toucht her wel, because hee had none other heire.

Anno. 18.

Richard bishop of Londō being dead.

Gilbert succeeded in his place, this Richard bishop of London, founded S. Olfhe in Essex.

Anno. 29.

King Henry went with a warlike army into France, because Lodowicke the french King, defended the Earle of flanders the Kinges nephew and enemye.

Anno. 30

King Henry helde a greate counsel at London, wherein it was graunted him to haue the correction of the Clergye, which came to an euil purpose, for the king toke infinit sommes of money of

1125.  
Coiners punished,

1126.  
Maude the Emperesse.

1127.  
S. Olfhe in Essex.

1128.

## Henry the first.

of priests, and suffered them to do what they would. Anno. 11.

1110.

**T**his yere King Henry gaue his daughter & Emperesse, vnto Geffrey Plantagenet Earle of Angewe Anno. 1.

1111.  
Cardinal  
Bishopricke.

**K**ing Henry made a bishopricke at Cardile. King Henryes daughter the Emperesse, did beire vnto Geffrey Plantagenet, a sonne, and named him Henry, which when the King knewe, he called his nobles together, and ordayned that his daughter and heres of her body, should succede him in the kingdome. A great part of London was burnt with fyre, that began at Gilbert Beckers house.

London  
burnt.

Hospital of  
S. Crosse.

Henry Bloys bishoppe of Winchester founded the Hospitall of S. Crosse neare vnto Winchester. Anno. 14.

1131.  
Earthquake

**T**here was greates darkenes in England Earthquakes. Anno. 35.

1134.  
R. Shorthose dyed  
in prison.

**M**auke the Zennete brought forth a sonne named Geffrey, for toy whereof King Henry went ouer into Normandy. The same yere dyed in prison Robert Shorthose eldest sonne to W. Conquerour, & brother to R. Henry, he was buried at Gloucester. Anno. 36

1135.

**K**ing Henry remayning in Normandy vpon a day when he came from hunting, did eate Lampries, whereof he took  
gre

## Henry the first.

his death. Other way he took his death  
by a fall of his horse, hee deceased the first  
day of December, when he had reigned  
35. yeres 4. monethes. Hee builded Rea-  
ding, Cicester, Windsor, and Woodstocke,  
and to the number of 25. strong holds.  
The kinges bodye laye a great while at  
Roan on wynd, his bowels, brynis,  
and eyes was buryed there, the rest of  
his bodye powdered with salte, & wrap-  
ped in Bulles hydes because of a Retch,  
which paysoned them that stood about  
him, was buried at Reading. The Phys-  
sion who had ben with a great rebard  
hyed to cleane his head to take oute the  
braine, with the flenske therof dyed.

K. Henry  
dyed.

Reading burial  
ded.

## STEPHEN Earle of Boloigne.

**S**TEPHEN Earle of Bo-  
loigne, the sonne of the  
Earle of Bloys and Ade-  
la, William Conquerours  
daughter, & nephew to  
King Henry the first, took  
on him the government of  
this Realme of England the first day  
of December, in the yere of our Lords

Anno Reg-  
ni. 1.

## King Stephen.

1135. He was Crowned at Westminster  
on S. Stephens daye. This was a noble  
man and hardy, of passing comly fauor  
and personage, in all Princely vertues  
he excelled: as in martiall policy, gen-  
tleness, and liberality to wards al' men.  
For although he had continuall warre,  
yet did he neuer burden his commons  
with exactions. Hee made warres a-  
gainst Dauid of Scotlande, because hee  
refused to do him homage, for Northum-  
berland and Huntingdon, which he held  
by his wife. But at the length Stephen  
agreed with Dauid Kinge of Scots, af-  
ter that hee had won from him certaine  
townes and Castels, and gaue to Henry  
the sonne of Dauid, the Earledome of  
Huntingdon. S. Pauls Church in  
London, was burnt. Anno. 2.

Stephen passed ouer into Normandy,  
against Geffrey Earle of Angewe the  
husband of Maude the Emperesse, which  
was righte heire to the Crowne, and  
when he had quieted that prouince, hee  
made Eustace his sonne duke of Norm-  
dy, & forned friendship with Lewes K.  
of fraunce. Anno. 3.

Great trouble was in Englande, for  
somuch as diuers of þ Nobles main-  
tained Maude the Emperesse against Ste-  
phen,

S. Pauls  
Church  
brent.

1136.

1137.

1138.

## Kinge Stephen.

phew. Dauid King of Scottes invaded Northumberland, wher by meane of Trufon bishoppe of Yorke, the Scottes had an ouerthrow, and were slaine in great number.

Anno. 4.

**K**ing Stephen went into Scotlande, where by fire and sword he compelled Dauid King of Scots to agree with him, and to geue in Hostage, Henry his sonne, with whom K. Stephen returned into Englande, and then made warres against the nobles which fauoured the title of Maude the Empresse. The same time Maude & Empresse came into Englande with Robert Earle of Gloucester her brother, & arrived at Arundel, wher they were joyfully receiued by William de Albeneto. Erle Robert with x. knightes, and as many Archers on horseback passed through & intooest of the Realme to Walingford and so to Gloucester, and raised thole countreyes.

Anno. 5.

**K**ing Stephen besieged the Citie of Lincolne against Ranulphe Earle of Chester, but Robert Earle of Gloucester came with a great power & rescued the same, chased & kinges armye, and tooke him prisoner on Candelmas daye, and broughte him to Maude the Empresse, who sente him to the Castell of Bristowe,

this

1139.

Maude the  
Empresse.

1140.

K. Stephen  
taken prisoner.

## King Stephen.

After being dore, the Emperesse was al-  
most of all Englishmen take to be the  
Mabye, saving onlye of the Kentishmen  
where King Stephens wife laye, wyth a  
greate power, which waited vpon the  
Emperesse, & toke Robert Earle of Glou-  
cester, whereupon shortly after both the  
Kinge and the Earle was deliuered by  
exchange, in this civil battaile, the Cit-  
tye of Winchester was destroyed. Gal-  
fridus de Mandeville Earle of Essex, founde  
founded the Tower of London. This Gau-  
tride was founder of the Abbey of Wal-  
den. Anno. 6.

Walden.

1141.

**K**inge Stephen hearinge that the Em-  
peresse was at Oxorde in the Castle  
wyth a smal companye, he gathered a  
greate armye and besieged the Emperesse  
continually, but the Emperesse seeinge  
she was voyde of all helpe, with a wo-  
man in the habit of a nun, she fled  
her companions in white, vpon a night  
wente ouer the Thames a foote, which  
then was frozen hard, and was taken  
with the snow, & night she went to the cas-  
till of Wallingforde, and the Castell of  
Oxford was yielded to the King. 7.

The Em-  
peresse esca-  
ped

1142.

**K**inge Stephen toke William de Maun-  
deuile at S. Albons, and constrained  
him to deliuer the Tower of London,  
the



## King Stephen.

the castels of Walden and Pleshis, where this Willm was destitute of his fathers possessions, he invaded the abbey of Ramsey, drove out the Monkes, and set rioters in that place. Anno. 8.

King Stephen continued in warres against the nobles of this Realme, and agayne besieged Lincolne, but was driven from thence by Ranulphe Earle of Chester. Anno. 9.

King Stephen chased the Earle of Gloucester, and many other of his enemies from the buylding of Farendune Castle, and toke it into his owne hand. The Jewes crucified a childe vpon Easter day at No: wishe. Anno. 10.

King Stephen tooke Ranulphe Earle of Chester, who came peaceably vnto him and kept him in prison till he had deliuered the Castell of Lincolne, and other castels. And the King was sollemnely crowned at Lincolne. Anno. 11.

A Blasing starr appeared in the West many dayes. Anno. 12.

Dauid King of Scottes, gaue order of amighthode vnto Henry the eldest sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet, Duke of Normandy. Anno. 13.

Geffrey Plantagenet, Duke of Normandy, gaue Normandy to his sonne Hery

1143

1144

1145

1146

A Comete,

1147

1148

11

on his

## King Stephen.

on his mothers behalfe. Anno. 14.

1149. This yeare died Geffrey Plantagenet,  
Earle of Anioy, and husoand to Maule  
the Emperesse, and then was Henry her  
sonne made Earle of Anioy: and Duke  
of Normandy. This yeare was a great  
frost that men wente ouer the Thames  
on soote. Anno. 15.

1151. Henry Duke of Normandy, married Ali-  
more, whom the french king Lodo-  
wike had disioyced from hym. Maule the  
wife of king Stephen died, and was bu-  
ried at feuertham. Anno. 16.

1152. Mathe king Stephens sonne, died so-  
dailly, and was buried at feuertham.

Henry Duke of Normandy, with a  
great army arrived in Englande, and at  
the first wanne the castell of Malden-  
bury, and shortly after many other tow-  
nes and Castels. Betwene hym and  
king Stephen were foughten many bat-  
tayles, but Duke Henryes busines pro-  
ceeded. Anno. 17.

1153. Peace was agreed betwene Maule the  
Emperesse, her sonne Henry, and king  
Stephen, vpon this conditiō, that Ste-  
phen during his life, shoulde holde the  
kyngdom of Englande, and Henry in the  
meane time to be proclaimed heire ap-  
parant. Thus the warres which had  
contē

## King Stephen.

ned 17. yeres, toke a quiet end. An. 1154.

1154

**H**ENRY Duke of Normandy, sayled into Normandy, and by litle and litle gathered into his owne handes al the lordshippes that his father had geuen hym. King Stephen departed this world the xxb. daye of October. when he had reigned xxiij. yeares 1. monethes and xiiij. dayes. He founded the abbais of Coggeshall in Essex, of Fornes in Lancashire, and Feversham in Kent, where his body was buried.

Coggeshall.  
Fornes.  
Feversham.

## HENRY THE seconde.

**H**ENRY the seconde of that name, the sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet, and Maude the Emperesse, daughter of King Henry the firste, began his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, the xxb. day of October, in 8. yeare of our lord 1154. He was crowned at Westminster the xix. day of December. He was somewhat red of face, short of body, & therewith fat. Of speache reasonable, wel learned, noble in chivalry. Of courageous hearte, wyle in counsel, liberall to straungers, but harde to

Anno reg. 1.

By his

## Henry the secoude.

his familiars, brokenfast of promise, geuen some deale to pleasure, and an open breaker of weolocke.

1155

**K**ing Henry sent solēpne messengers to Pope Adrian, that he might haue licence to enter Irelande by force of armes to subdue the same, and reduce those rude people to Christianitie and humanitie, whiche the Pope willingly graunted, and gaue him priuiledge beginning thus. Adrian byshop, seruaunt of the seruantes of God, to his deare beloved sonne in Christe, the moste noble kyng of England, health, &c. Anno. 2.

1156

**K**ing Henry went ouer into Normandy, and with long siege tooke diuers castels. Anno. 3.

1157

**T**he kinge made a great armye into Wales, where he felled their woodes he fortified the castle of Rutland, recedified the castle of Basingwerke, and subdued the Welchemen. Anno. 4.

1158

**V**pon Christmas daye hynges Henry wore his crellone at Winchester, and neuer weare it after. Anno. 5.

1159

Huntington.

**K**ing Henry confirmed the donations whiche Maule the Queene had before geuen to the Monastery in Huntingdon. Anno 6.

1160

**K**ing Henry married Margarete the French

## Henry the seconde.

Frenches kynges daughter bringe vnto  
thre yeares olde, vnto his sonne Henry  
being but seuen ycare olde. Anno. 9.

King Henry caused al his subiectes to  
swear feideltie to his sonne Henry  
concerning his enheritaunce. Thomas  
the kynges Chauncellour toke the othe  
first, sauing his feideltie to king Henry  
the father. This Thomas was elected  
Archebysshop of Caunterbury.

2152  
Thomas Becon  
ker.

This yente came into England xxx.  
Germanis, as wel men as womē, the  
heade and ruler being one Gerardus, they  
denied the sacramentes of baptisme, ma-  
trimonie, and the Eucharist, they beyng  
apprehended, the Bishops gaue sentence  
against them, and the king gaue coman-  
dement that they should be marked with  
an hote Iron and whipped, and that no  
man should helpe them with houseworne  
or any other succour, they toke their pu-  
nishment very gladly. Their captayne  
going before them singing, Blessed are ye  
when men do hate you. They were mar-  
ked in the forehead with an hote iron, &  
their captayne was marked both in the  
forehead and the chinne, & being whip-  
ped and thrust out in the wynter tyme,  
they died with colde. Anno. 9.

By Jij

Robert

## Henry the seconde.

1157  
A combate.

**R**obert de Mountford, fought hande to hand with Henry of Essex, concerning treason to the king, and had the victory of him, for whiche cause the saide Henry ran in great infamy and was also disherited, but through the hinges pardon, he became a Monke at Reading. The same yeare Malcolmus the Scottissh kyng, and Relus the Prince of Southwailes, dyd homage to king Henry and his sonne. This yeare London bridge was first begun to be made of timber by one Peter a mied. Anno. 10.

1164  
Parliament  
at Claringdon

**A** Councell was holden at Claringdon, in presence of the king, the Archbys: shopp, bysshops, lordes, barons &c. where in was recognised, and by al the othes confirmed many ordinaunces. Thomas archbishop of Caisterbury being sworn to the same, shortly after sore repented & fledde the realme. Anno. 11.

1165  
Earthquake.

**A** Great earthquake the xxvi. daye of Jan. in Ely, Northfolke & Southfolke, so that it ouerthrew the & Rode vpon the fecte, and made the belis to toll. An. 12.

1166

**Q**ueene Elianor brought forth a sonne named John. Anno. 13.

1167

**T**his yeare fell a discorde betwixt the freen the kyng and the king of Eng: lande. Anno. 14.

## Henry the seconde.

Conan Earle of little Britayne, dyed,  
and lefte to his heyre a daughter nam-  
med Constance, whiche hee had by the  
kyng of Scottes sister, whiche Constance  
king Henry married to his sonne Geffrey

Anno. 14.

Robert de Boscue, seconde Earle of Lei-  
cester, founded the monasteries of Ce-  
rendon, of monkes, Leicester of Chanons  
regular, and Eton of schollers, & as fol-  
lowed by Annicia his wyfe. Anno. 15.

King Henry caused Henry his eldest  
sonne to be crowned, as he thought to  
the great quietnes both of hym selfe and  
of the realme, but it proved to the con-  
trary. Thomas by mediation of Alexander  
byshop of Rome, and Lewys the frenche  
kyng, was restored to his byshopricke.  
And not long after, by solow knightes  
named William Tracie, Reignold Fitzurte,  
Hugh Moruill, and Richard Briton, he was  
slayne at Caunterbury. Anno. 17.

King Henry entred into Ireland with  
a warlike power, where the archebis-  
hops & bishops received him for their  
king, and did sweare fealitie unto him,  
the like ded many princes of that coun-  
trei. Anno. 18.

On Christmas day at night were heard  
great and terrible thunders, both in  
the

1168

1169

Cerendon,  
Leicester  
and Eton  
builded.

1170

1171

A voyage in  
to Ireland.

1172

## Henry the seconde.

England, Fraunce, and Ireland. King Henry sent ambassadours to Alexander byshop of Rome, to purge him selfe of the death of Thomas Becket. Anno. 10.

2173

King Henry the younger, tooke parte with the frenche kyng his wiues father, Rycharde Duke of Aquitayne, and Geffrey Earle of Britaine, did chuse rather to take their brothers parte, then their fathers. On every side was made conspiracies, robberies and burnanges, yea his sonnes persecuted him, euen to the death. Anno. 20.

2174

Leicester  
burned.

King Henry the elder retourned into England, and subdued his Rebelles. The cite of Leicester was by the kings commandment vtterlye burned, the walles & castel rased, the inhabitauntes sparpled into other Cities and the Earle imprisoned. The fift daye of September Christes church in Cantorburye, by a miserable fyre was for the better part brent, with certayne houses of office in the court. Anno. 21.

Christes  
church in  
Cantorbury  
brent.

2175

King Henry the sonne with his brethren and other, were reconciled to King Henry the father. The kyng of Scottes became the kyng of Englands liege man, and did homage.

Anno. 22.

The



## Henry the seconde.

227 6

The kinges of Englande bothe father and sonne, went together with great deuotion to visite the tombe of Thomas late archebysshop of Caunterbury, and from thence throughout all Englande, accomplishing in deede the peate which they had promised. Not long after, the kyng layde flatte with the grounne the castels of Huntington, Waleton, Grobie, Many castels Scutbury, Hay Trest, and many other, in reuenge of the harme that his lordes there of had done to him. destroyed

The kyng called a conuocation of the Clargy at London, in the which conuocation, when the Popes legat was set against the archebysshop of Cantorbury on his right hande, as Primate of Englande. The archebysshop of Yorke, beseyninge A presump- to lytte on the left hande, whereby hee should seme to geue place to the archebysshop of Cantorbury: came and swapte Yorke, well him downe to haue the same his taylor be rewarded. twixt the legat and the archebysshop of Cantorbury, the archebysshop of Cantorbury being lothe to remoue, the other set his buttocke in his lappe, but he had vnnethe touched the archebysshop of Cantorbury with his bum, when the byshops and other of the clergy and leys, kept to him, pulled him, and threwe him to the

## Henry the seconde.

to the ground, and when they began to lay on him with fistes and battes, the byshop of Cantorbury yelding good swuell, sought to saue him. The archebyshop of Yorke with his rent cope, gotte by and away straight to the kyng with a great complaint, but when the truthe of the matter by examination was knowen, he was well laughed at for his remedye.

Anno. 23.

1177

**K**ing Henry when he had disposed all thynges in this reline as he woulde, he sayled into Normandy, where he and Lodowike kyng of Fraunce entred into amitie, promising by othe together to go to Hierusalem.

Anno. 24.

1178

**R**ichard de Lucie, the kynges Justiciar, layde the foundation of Westwoode, or Lelenose in Rochester diocese.

Anno. 25.

1179

**K**ing Henry the yonger went ouer sea and spent three yeaeres in summyshing against the Frenchemen.

Anno. 27.

1181

**T**he olde coyne in Englande was recalled, and newe brought in place. The Coyners were ransomed for corrupting the olde money.

Anno. 28.

1182

S. Austins at  
Bristowe.

**R**obert Harding, a Burgett of Wylsham to whom king Henry gaue the Baronie of Barkeley, buylded S. Augustines Wyllowe.

Anno. 29.

Byg

## Henry the seconde:

1183

**K**ing Henry did his endeavour to cause his two sonnes, Geffrey of Britain, and Richard duke of Aquitaine, to do homage unto Henry his eldest sonne; Geffrey dyd it willingly, but Richard refused, where with king Henry & father being w<sup>th</sup> both, commaunded king Henry the younger, to do what laye in him to tame the pride of his brother Richard. The younge kyng gathered a great army, intending to fight with his brother, but hys lyfe was cutte of as it had bene a weavers threde. He was buried at Roane, An. 30.

One brother  
persecuting  
an other,  
God cutteth  
of the perse-  
cutour.

1184

**B**aldwyne byshop of Worcester was elected archbishop of Caunterbury.

Anno. 31.

**H**eraclius Patriarche of Hierusalem, came to kyng Henry, desiring him of ayde against the Turkes, whiche was denied. The newe temple in the Weste parte of London, was dedicated by the sayde Heraclius.

1185

The newe  
temple in L<sup>o</sup>  
don dedica-  
ted.

Mauld daughter to kyng Henry the first, Emper<sup>re</sup> of the East, and wyfe unto Henry the Emperour, and mother of king Henry the second, died, of whom was made this Epitaphe.

Mau'd the  
Empresse  
defeated.

The daughter, spouse, and parent eke,  
of Henry lieth here:

Epitaphe.

Great of parentage, higher by marriage,  
most high by childbirth deare,

## Henry the seconde.

Anno. 32.

1186  
An earth-  
quake.  
Chichester  
burnt.

1188

Beverley  
burnt.

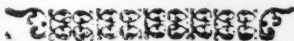
1189

**A** Terrible earthquake throughout the worlde, in England many buildings were overthrowen. The mother church of Chichester and al the whole city was burnt the 22 of October. Anno 34.

**K**ing Henry of England, and Philips King of Fraunce, with many other took upon them the crosse, to go to Hierusalem, but by meanes of a discorde that fell betwene the good kynnes, they departed one from another. The towne of Beverley was burnt. Anno. 35.

**R**ichard Earle of Poitoue, made warre against King Henry his father, and taking part with the French king, won from him divers cities, townes, and castles, namely, the cite of Canomannia. For sozule wherof, the first daye of July in the yeare of our Lorde 1189. King Henry ended his life, when he had reigned xxxiii. yeares, ix. monethes, and xii. dayes, he lieth buried at Founteuerard. His sonne Geoffrey Earle of Britaine, was buried thre yeares before him, who left a sonne named Arthur, and a daughter named Ellanour.

Richard



Richard the firste.  
**RICHARDE**  
 with the Lyons  
 harte.



Richard the first, for his ba-  
 liautnes, surnamed Cœur de  
 lion, with a lions harte, be-  
 ing the second sonne of He-  
 nry the seconde, began his  
 reigne the sixte daye of July, and in the  
 yere of our Lorde 1189. he was bigge  
 of stature, and had a mery countenance.  
 Hee commaunded that no Jewes nor  
 women should be at his coronation, for  
 feare of enchauntementes, for breaking  
 of whiche commaundement, many Jewes  
 were slayne.

Anno. 1.

Jewes slayn

The king set at libertie Elianor his mo-  
 ther, which long before at the commaun-  
 dement of his father her husbandoe, had  
 bene kept in close pryson. But after her  
 enlargement, the realme was much go-  
 uerned by her. King Richard gaue o-  
 ver the Castels of Berwyke and Rokes-  
 burghe, to the Scottische Kinge for the  
 sum of c. M. li. He also sold to þe bishop  
 of Durham, his owne priouerie, for a greet  
 piece of money, and created him Earle  
 of the

Elianor re-  
 leased.

## Richarde the first.

A subtille de-  
uile.

Robert  
hood and o-  
ther out-  
lawes.

The names  
of the chiefe  
magistrates  
of the Citie  
of London,  
since kynge  
Edward the  
confessor,  
Before the  
Conquest  
which were  
not changed  
yerely, but  
continued du-  
ring their  
lyues.

of the tyme. He sayning to haue lost his  
Signet, caused a newe to be made, and  
to be proclaimed, that whosoeuer would  
safely keepe and enioy the things which  
before tyme they had introuled, shoulde  
come to the newe scale. He gaue his bro-  
ther John the Wrountes of Nottingham,  
Deuonshire, and Cornewall, and created  
him Earle of Lancaster. In this time were  
many robbers and outlawes in Englad  
amongest the which Robert Hoode and  
little John, continued in woodes, des-  
spoyling and robbing the goodes of the  
ryche. The sayde Robert intertayned  
an hundred tall men, and good archers,  
with suche spoiles as he got. Wppon  
whome foure hundred, were they neuer  
so strong, durste not geue the onfette.  
Woeze mens goodes he spared, 'aboun-  
dauntly relieving the with that whiche  
he gotte from abbeyes, and the houses of  
ryche carles.

The citizens of London, obeyned  
to bee gouerned by Waylifes, where  
as before tyme they were gouerned by  
Portgreues. The chiefe magistrate or  
Ruler of the Citie of London, in the  
tyme of holge kynge Edward, was  
named.

.Wolfe

## Richarde the firste.

Wolga- }  
nus. } Portgreue.

In the tyme of William Conquerour,  
and William Rufus.

Godfrey de } Port- } Receiue } Pro-  
Magnum } greue. } Pare } uost.

In the tyme of kyng Henry the firste.

Hughe } Port } Leofia- }  
Bothe } greue } nus. } Prouost.

After them.

Albericus } Port- } Ro. Bar- }  
de Veri. } greue } querell. } Prouost.

In tyme of kyng Stephen.

Gilbert } Port- } Andrewe }  
Becket } greue. } Buchuint } Prouost.

In the tyme of Henry the seconde.

Peter fitz }  
Walter } Portgreue.

After hym.

John fitz }  
Nigeily. } Portgreue.

After hym.

Ernulphe }  
Buchel. } Portgreue.

Richard the first.  
The first Baylifes.

Henry Cornehyl? Baylifes:  
Richard Reinery. S

1190

**K**ing Richard becooke the guidyng of  
this lande to the bishop of Ely, Chan-  
cellour of England, & sayled into Nor-  
wandy: and when he had apointed good  
gouernours ouer that countrey, he went  
to meete the frenche king, and hauinge  
made sure league one with an other,  
they went to warde Hierusalem.

Jewes were  
robbed, and  
slewe them  
selues.

The Jewes at Lincolne, Stamforde, sayre  
and Lynne, were robbed & spoiled. And  
at Poike, to the number of 500. besides  
women and children, entered a Tower  
of the Castle, the people assailinge the  
same, the Jewes cutte the thyrotes of their  
wyues and children, and cast their bod-  
ies ouer the walles vnto the Christians  
heades, the rest that were not thus slaine,  
they locked vp in the kytches lodging, &  
set the house on fyre and burnt both the  
house and them selues.

A ditche a-  
bout the To-  
wer of Lodo

William bishop of Ely, causing a depe  
ditche to bee made about the Tower of  
London, had thought that he could haue  
caused the riuers of Thames to go round  
about it, but he bestowed great cosse in  
vayne. Anno, 2,

Iohn



## Richarde the first.

John Herlion }  
Roger Duke. } Bayliffes.

**K**ing Richard in his iourney towards  
Hierusalem, subdued the Isle of Ci-  
pres, and then coming his puissance with  
the frenche kinges in Asia, conquered  
Acon, where there grewe betwene kyng  
Richard and Philip the french king a  
greuous displeasure: for whiche cause  
Philip shortly departed thence, and co-  
ming into fraunce, invaded the coun-  
trei of Normandy And John brother of  
king Richarde, tooke on him the kinge  
dome of Englande. Kyng Richard re-  
sored to the Christians the cite of Ierpa.  
This yeare was founde at Glasenbur-  
ry the bones of kyng Arthur.

1191

William Hauarell } Anno 1.

John Bucknole } Bayliffes.

Arthurs bo-  
nes founde.

**W**illiam bishop of Ex, withstoode  
John the kinges brother: but the  
sayde John stoode stiffely in his error,  
and sayde he wold not if his brother say-  
chard were a'live or not. To whome the  
Bishop answered, if king Richard be  
yet living, it were vntreuthe to take fro  
him the crowne. If he be dead, Arthur  
the elder brothers sonne, must enjoy the  
same.

1192

J

Nicolas

## Richard the first.

Nico'as Duke? Anno. 4.

Peter Newlay? Bayliffes.

1193

R. Richard  
taken priso-  
ner.

King Richard hauing knowledge that  
Philip of Fraunce invaded Normā-  
dy and that John his brother had made  
himself king of Englande, made peace  
with the Turkes for thre yeres, & with  
a smal cōpany returning homeward by  
Thrace, was taken prysonee by the Duke  
of Ounches men, who broughte hym to  
Henry the Emperour, and he kept hym  
in pryson, a yere and five moneths.

Roger Duke? Anno. 6.

Richard first Alyn? Bayliffes.

1194

The kynges  
dauylous.

William bishoppe of Ely, was by  
strength banished the lande. The  
kynges frendes entreated the matter co-  
cerning the kynges ransome, whiche  
was set at 100000. pounde, whereupon  
commandement was directed from  
kynges Iudices, that al the byshoppes,  
Bishops, Barons, Barones, Abbayes, &  
Priories, should bringe in the fourthe  
part of their reuerues for the kings ran-  
sone, and besides this they brought in of  
their good will, their golden and siluer  
chalice, to performe this deede of cha-  
ritye John the kynges brother whyn he  
heard of the imprisonment of his bro-  
ther made great warre within the land,  
and

## Richarde the first.

and toke by strength the castels of Wynd  
 sope, Nottingham, and others. King Ri-  
 charde was deliuered, and arrived at  
 Sandwicke the Sundaye next after the  
 feaste of S. George. He called a counsel  
 at Winchester: where he deposed his bro-  
 ther John, and crowned himselfe againe  
 kyng of Englande, then hee called into  
 his handes all suche thinges as he had  
 either geuen or solde by patentes or o-  
 ther wyse, by which meanes he gathered  
 a summe of money, & sayled into France  
 where shortly after a peace was conclus-  
 ed betwene the twoo kynges for one  
 yeare. John whiche had taken parte ag-  
 gainst his brother, by meanes of Elianor  
 his mother, was reconcyled.

W. fitz Isabell. 2 Anno 6.

W. fitz Arnold. 5 Baylifes.

King Richarde sent messengers to the  
 Pope, complayning upon the Duke  
 of Austrie for mistaking of him and his  
 people as they came by distress of wea-  
 ther through his countrey. The Pope etc.  
 communicated & Duke of Austrie, & en-  
 loyned him to release & couenances & he  
 constrained the king to make, but & Duke  
 contemned the Papes authoritie.

Robert Befant 2 Anno 7.

Iohanne Iohanne 5 Baylifes.

34

William

K. Rycharde  
 deliuered.

K. Rycharde  
 againe crown-  
 ed.

## Richard the first.

1196

**W**illiam with the bearde, moued the common people to seeke libertie and freedom, and not to be subiecte to the ryche and mighty, by which meanes he drew to him many great companies, whereof the kyng being warned, commaunded him to cease from those attemptes, but the people still followed him: and he made to them certayne Orations openly. Thre was after taken in Bowe church in Cheape, but not without shedding of bloude: for hee was forced by fyre and smoke to forsake the church. When he was taken, hee with nyne of his adherentes, were hanged.

William forced by fyre to flye.

Gerarde de Anteloche? Anno reg. 2.  
Robert Durant. Bayliffes.

1197

**V**arre was renewed betwene kyng Richard of Englande, and Philip of Fraunce.

Roger Blont, Anno. 2.  
Nicolas Ducket, Bayliffes.

1198  
Great exactions and tempest.

**K**ing Richard toke of euery hyde land throughe Englande, five shillinges. There was great thunder, lightning, & rayne, suche as had neuer bene scene before, vpon S. Margaretes day.

Constantine fitz Arnold? Anno. 10.  
Robert le Beas, Bayliffes.

When

## Richarde the first.

**W**hen truce was taken betweene  
the kynges of Fraunce and Eng-  
land, King Richard turned his army a-  
gainst the Barons of Pictonia that rebel-  
led, and set their cities and Townes on  
fyre, spoyled their countrey, and slew  
many of his aduersaries, at the laste he  
came into the dukedome of Aquitaine,  
and besieged a castell of Chalne, where  
one smote hym with a benemed dart,  
whiche stryke the King little regarded,  
but in twelue dayes he innaded the Cas-  
tle and wan it, and put the Seuldies  
ours in pryson. Of this wounde afores-  
sayd, he died the vi. daye of April, in the  
yeare of our Lorde. 1199. When he had  
reigned nyne yeares & nyne monethes.  
And as hee had bequeathed, his bodye  
was buried at Founteuerarde, at his fa-  
thers feete, his harte at Roane, because of  
the incomparable truethes and fidelitie  
that he had founde in them, and his bow-  
els with the excrementes to be buried  
at the foresayde castle of Chalne, in token  
of their treason and falshode.

3129  
Truce with  
the French  
king.

K. Richard  
wounded to  
death.

311

Byng



# KING IOHN.

Anno reg. i.



JOHN brother to Richard afore named, began his reigne the first day of Apryll, in the yere of our Lorde, 1192. Of persone he was indifferent, but of melanc

choly and angry complexion. He being no we in Normandy, sayled ouer into Englande, and was crowned at Westminster vpon the Ascension day.

Philipp kyng of Fraunce (in the quarrel of Arthur, the sonne of Geoffrey, Johns elder brother, duke of Britaine, whome certayne of the Lordes had named king of Englande) made warre vpon kyng John, and had Normandy, and tooke from him diuers castles and towne.

Arnold fitz Arnold

Richard fitz Bartilmew.

} Daylises.

1200

Three shilling of euery plough land

King John assembled a counsaile, wherein was graunted to hym three shillinges of euery plough land through Englande, beside the subsidie of the spirituall landes: he sayled into Normandy, where he spent the tyme to his losse and dishonour, & a truce was concluded.

This yere was a diuorice betwene  
King

## King John.

King John & his wife Hawilla, the Earle K. John di-  
of Glocesters daughter, because of nece- uorced.  
nesse of blood : and after he was married  
to Isabell the daughter of the Erie of En- Issue of king  
goleisme in Fraunce : by whome he had John.  
sonnes, Henry & Richard, and thre daugh-  
ters, Isabell, Llianor, and Iane.

In October, appeared five Moones.  
The first in the North, the second in the  
South, the third in the West, the fourth  
in the East, and the fifth in the middle  
of them, whiche went compassing the o-  
ther by the space of one houre.

Roger Dorset      ? Anno. 2  
James Barrimew    } Bayliffes.

This yeare was horrible thunders &  
lightninges, hail, and great floudes.  
Raynolphe Erie of Chester, lett his wife  
named Constance, and wedded one  
Clemens.

Walter fitz Alis.      ? Anno 2:  
Symon de Aldermabury } Bayliffes.

Philip of Fraunce, invaded Normans  
die, and tooke by uers Castels and  
Townes, which he gaue to Arthur, Bro-  
phew to kyng John, and Duke of Bry-  
tayne. But shortly after, the same Ar-  
thur with many noble men, were tas-  
ken by kyng John, and ledde to Roan.  
the whiche Arthur was there close

Juli

dispat

2108

2108

## King John.

Five an thir-  
ty govtors  
of the cite  
chosen.

1201  
Tempest in  
England.

1204

Despatched, & we men can tell howe.

This yere were chosen 35. of the most substantiall and wysest men of the cite of London, to maintaine and keepe the assises of the same, of the whiche yearly the Bayliffes were chosen, and at or the Mayor and Sherriffes were taken.

Normand Blundell } Anno. 4.

John de Ely. } Bayliffes.

This yere fell extending lightning, thunders, stormes of wynde & rayne, with haille of the bignes of hēnes egges, which perished furre and corne, houses and young cattel. Also spirites wer sene in the aier, in likenes of foules, bearing fire in their becles, which fire fel on diuers houses. Philip of Fraunce made warre vpon the Duchie of Normandy, till at the last he subdued the same to his possession, with the provinces of Guyen, Poytiers and Britaine, whiche before pertayned to the crowne of England.

Walker Browne } Anno 5.

William Chamberlaine } Bayliffes.

King John married his bastard daughter to Lewlyn Prince of Wales, and gave with her the castle and Lordship of Syngsmore, beyng in the Marches of South Wales.

Thomas



## King John.

Thomas Hauerill ? Anno. 6  
Hamond Bronde S Bayliffes.

In the month of Januarye, began a  
great frost, which continued till March  
so that the grounds could not be ryde,  
whereof it came to passe that in Sum-  
mer followynge, a quarter of Wheate  
was solde for xiii. shillings.

John Walgraue ? Anno. 7  
Richard de Winchester. S Bayliffes.

King John with a great army arrayed  
at Rochell, subdued a great part of  
countrie, and came at the last to the no-  
ble castle Mount Albon, which he won.

John Holilande ? Anno. 8.  
Edmond fitz Gerrard S Bayliffes.

King John toke the rich part of all the  
movable & immovable goodes, both  
of Laye and Religious, throughout all  
Englande. Whence muche Griefe about  
the election of an archebysshop of Can-  
terbury, the Monkes of Caunterburye  
chose Stephen Langhton. Who after was  
consecrated at Rome by the Pope. This  
beinge done, the Pope sente letters to  
King John, exhorting hym humbly and  
devoutly to receyue Stephen Langhton,  
to be Archebysshop, beinge therunto ca-  
nonicallie elected: the rather because he  
was an Englyshemā bozne, and a doctor  
of Wes

1205

1206

1207

## King John.

of Deuinitie. &c. When kynge John had receyued these letters, he was greatly offended at the promoting of the sayd Stephen Langhton. And forthwith sent men in armour to expell the Monkes of Caunterbury out of the realme, the goodes and landes of their church were confiscate. Then Kynge John sent threatenynge letters to the Pope, whereunto the Pope sent a large answer.

Roger Winchester? Anno. 9.

Edmond Hardell & Bayliffes.

1208

The moore we after Candelmas daye, there was an horrible Eclipse of the Moone, first like blood, and thẽ of most ill fauoured colours. Certayne bishops in Englande, by the Popes comãdement, executed the interdictiõ vpon the whole Realme, and they ceased throught out al England, from ministring of ecclesiastical sacraments, sauing only confession and the sacrament, to them that were in perill of death, & Baptisme of chyldre. The king set all the bishopps and abbayes, in the custody of lay men, and commaunded all Ecclesiastical revenues to be confiscate.

England interdicted.

First Mayor This yere was graunted to the citizens of London, by the kinges letters patenttes,

## King John.

statutes, that they should yearly chosse  
to themselves a Mayor, & two Sherifes.  
The Sherifes do enter on þ. xlviii. daye  
of September: the Mayor both entre on  
xxviii. of October next following. An. 10  
Peter Duke, Thomas Neale. 28. of Septeb. Sherifes.  
Henry fitz Alwyne, The. 28. of October. Mayor.  
By the procurement of Stephen Langhtō  
archbishop of Canterbury, licence  
has graunted to the conventuall church  
es in Englande, to celebrate Deuotio  
service ones in a weeke.

The Erchequer was remoued to North  
hampton, for displeasure the king had, ta  
ken with the Londoners. King John ga  
thered a great army & went towarde  
Scotland. The king of Scottes fearing  
his fury, came to him & treated a peace,  
for the whiche he gaue 1000. markes of  
silver, & deliuered his two daughters  
for a pledge. After this he tooke homage  
of all free holders in England, and did  
swear all men to his allegiaunce, from  
xii. yeare olde by wackes. This yeare  
was the archis of Londō bridge begon  
to be builded of stone, by þ. worthy mar  
chantes, Serle Mercer, & William Alnā,  
& Bennit Bote wryth. Also about þ. same  
time, began the reparation of the priory  
of S. Mary ouery in Southwacke.

Henry

The Esche-  
quer remo-  
ued.

Peace with  
Scottes.

Londō bridge  
builded of  
stone.

## King John.

Sherifes. Peter le Iosue, William Blund. 28. Septemb.  
 Mayor. Henry fitz Alwyne. The. 28. of October.

1210

Jewes ransomed,  
 somed.

The king commaunded all the Jewes  
 bothe men and women, to be imprisoned,  
 because he woulde haue all their  
 money, amongst whome there was one  
 whiche woulde not raunsome him self.  
 Wherefore the kyng commaunded to pull  
 out euery daye one of his teethe, vntill  
 he dyd paye. 10000. markes of syuer, and  
 when by the space of seven dayes, they  
 had pulled out seven of his great teeth,  
 the Jewe payde the foresayde summe to  
 the ende they should pull out no more.

Irelande subdued.

The kyng subdued Irelande, caused the  
 lawes of Englande to be executed there,  
 and mony to be coyned according to the  
 wayte of the Englishe mony. When he  
 came to London, he caused a conuocation  
 to be had, wherunto came the Abbots,  
 Bishops, Templers, Hospitallers &c.  
 All whiche he compelled to paye such  
 a raunsome, that the summe of the mony  
 came to 100000. pounde Sterling, and also  
 to the whyte 2 Monkes were constrained  
 to 40000. pounde.

Anno. 12

A mynte in  
 Irelande.

Sherifes. Adam Whetley, Stephen le grase. 28. Sep.  
 Mayor. Henry fitz Alwyne. The. 28. of October.

1211

The kinge went into Wales, with  
 great force subdued all the princes &  
 nobles.

## King John.

ables, toke xxviii. pledges for their sub-  
mission, and then returned, whē he came  
to Northampton, there met him messen- Pādolfe and  
gers from the Pope, Pandolfe, and Durā- Durande.  
la, whiche came to make an unitie be-  
tweene the king, and the bishop of Caun-  
terbury, with the Monkes which were  
banished out of England, the king wil-  
lingly graunted their retourne to their  
possessions, but would not make amends  
for theire losse, nor restore their goo-  
des whiche he had confiscated, whereun-  
pon the Popes Ambassadors went a-  
gaine into Fraunce and made no ende.  
After this, the king toke of euery knight  
whiche was not with him in his army in  
Wales, twoo markes of silver of euery  
sheld.

Anno. 13.

John fitz Pet. Iohn Garlond. 28. Septemb. Sherifes,  
Henry fitz Alwyn, The 28. of October. Mayor.  
The Welchemen with great force toke  
diuers castels of the king of Englands.  
cut of the heades of all the souldiours  
they found, burned many towncs, and  
with a great spoyle returned. The king  
gathered an innumerable army, utterly  
to destroy all the coastes of Wales, and  
when he came to Nottingham, he caused the  
xxviii. young men who he had taken for  
pledges of the Welchemen to be hanged.

An Dye

A gret take

Sherifes,

Mayor.

1113

The Welsh-  
men invaded  
England.

xxviii. yong  
men hanged

## King John.

Pierce of  
Pomfret.

An Heremite in Yorkeshire, named  
Peter, prophesied openly of King John  
and said upon the Ascension day next com-  
ming, there should be no king, but the  
croane should be transposed to another.  
This Peter was cast in prison.

Southwarke  
and London  
bridge on  
fyre.

The tenth day of Iulij at night, a wun-  
derfull & terrible chaunce happened, in  
the citie of London upon the South  
the ryuer of Thames with & church  
our lady in Southwarke being on fire  
and an exceeding great multitude of peo-  
ple passing the bridge, some to quench  
& some to gaze, behold sodainly & with-  
out part, by the blowing of the South wynde  
was also set on fyre, & the people which  
were euen now passing the bridge, per-  
ceiving the same would have returned  
were stopped by fire, & it came to passe  
that as they staid on protracted time, the  
other end of the bridge also, namely the  
South end was fired, so the people thyn-  
ging themselves betwixt the two fires,  
did nothing els expect or looke for, then  
death. Then came there to succour & aide  
the many ships, into the which, & multi-  
tude so undifferently pressed & the shippes  
being drowned, they also perished. Thus  
the people grievously perishing, it was  
said through the fire & the shipwreke, &

# King John:

wer destroyed about 3,000. persons.

Anno. 14.

Pandolphe Eilād, Cōstantine Iosue. 22. Sep.

Henry sitz Alwyne. The. 28. of October.

Pandolphe the legate, came to y<sup>e</sup> king ad

month sag him to resiove Stephē Langh

to his sea of Canterb. & the monkes

into their abbey, & king calling to mind

the manifold dangers & he was in, both

in his own realme & also in Moynādū,

made promise by othe to be obedient to y<sup>e</sup>

court of Rome. All things being prepa-

red, K. John & Pandolphe, with y<sup>e</sup> nobles

of y<sup>e</sup> realme, came together at Douer byō

Ascencion even, where y<sup>e</sup> king according

as sentēce was geuē at Rome, did resigne

his crown with y<sup>e</sup> realmes of Englād &

Ireland, into the Doyes hands. When y<sup>e</sup>

Ascencion daye was past, Peter of Pom-

fre and his sonne were hanged vppon

agibet. Stephen Langhton archbischoppe

of Canterb. & al the other y<sup>e</sup> were bany-

shed, arriued at Douer, & went to Winche

ster to the king, who met thē in y<sup>e</sup> waye,

and when he sawe the archbischop he fell

flat vpon the earth before their seete, the

teares gushing out, he beseeched them to

take pite of hym and of the realme of

England, the archbishes & the byshops

king this great humilitie of the kyng,

with

Sheriffes

Mayor.

1213

Pandolphe

Legate.

The kinges

othe.

The kyng

resigned his

crowne.

Peter haged

S. Langhton

restored

## King John.

The king absolved.

Ditch of London.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1214

Interdiction released.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1215

Magna carta,

with tears took him up from the ground & brought him into the cathedral church with the psalme of Misericordia, & absolved him. This yere Richard prior of Bermodessey, did builde the hospital of Conuerts in Southwarke, in the hono<sup>r</sup> of S. Thomas. And this yere was begon the ditch with out the walles of London, of 200. fote breade. Adno. 15.

Martin fitz Alis, Peter Bate. 28. September.

Roger fitz Alwyne The. 28. of October.

Pope Innocentius sent Nicolas bishop of Tusculane, to release the interdiction, whiche had continued sixe yeres, thre monethes, and xlii. dayes. Anno. 16.

Salomon Basing, Hugh Basing. 28. September.

Sacre Mercer. The. 2. of October.

The king met with the Barones in a medow, betwixt Stanes and Wynsor, where he graunted the liberties of england. The Charter wherof is dated. Given by our hand in Runnymede, betwixt Stanes and Windsor, the. xxi. day of June. Anno of our reigne 16. vnto the whiche all the whole realme were sworne.

The king sent Pandolphe the Legate with other to Rome, to the ende that by the Apostolike authoritie, they might make foure the purpose of the Barones, & also be sent vnto the realmes beyond



## Kinge John.

yond the sea next adioyning for the help  
of warre, promysinge vnto them large  
possessions: Byd meanes of Pandolphe,  
the Pope bothe disauilled the foresaide  
Charter and libertyes graunted, & also  
excommunicated the Barons. By the  
other messengers were procured a great  
number of men of warre, which lading  
at Douer, the Kinge forthwith besieged  
the Castell of Rochester and toke it.

Anno. 17.

John Trauers. Andrew Newlande. 28. Sep.  
William Harel. The 28. of October

The Kinge toke all þe Castells & strong  
holdes from the Barons, and dispos-  
sed their goodes at his pleasure. And þe  
Pope excommunicated theym by theyr  
peculiar names, at lengthe the Barons  
concluded to erect Lodowike þe French  
kings sonne, and to make him Kinge o-  
uer them. About this busines they sente  
S. Earle of Winchester and other, ear-  
nestly requyringe Philip of Fraunce, to  
send his sonne Lodowike, wherby thynge  
the French King refused to do, till the  
Barons had sent him cridit. pledges of  
the best and noblest of the Realme. The  
Lodowike sent ayde to the Barons.

Walo who was sente from the Pope  
into fraunce, to forbid the going of Lo-

B. i.

dowike

The Char-  
disauilled.

The barons  
excommu-  
nicated.

Sherifes,  
Mayor.  
1216.

The Barons  
send for Lo-  
dowike.

Ayde sent  
to the Ba-  
rons.

## Henry the third.

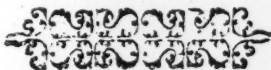
Lodowike  
arriveth in  
England.

The kinge  
dyeth.

Bewley.  
Perendon.  
Hales.  
Godrow.  
Knaric-  
burgh.

wike into England. But his perillous-  
ous nothinge pcurylinge, hee charged  
them vppon paine of excommunicatiō.  
This notwithstanding Lodowike, with  
a great armye arrivied in y<sup>e</sup> Ile of Tener.  
King John being then at Doner fled to  
Giltford, & so to Winchester. Lodowike  
subdued the whole countrey of Kent,  
take the Castle of Doner, and then hee  
went to London, where hee was of the  
Barons joyfully receiued.

King John with greate force passed  
through Northfolke and Suffolke, till  
he came at Linne, where hee was recey-  
ued with great joye, and taking his joy-  
naye Northwarde, he dyed of the flicke  
at Newarke, and was howeled at Crox-  
ton, and buryed at Worcester. He found-  
ded Bewley, Perendon, & Halis in Shrop-  
shyre. He builded Godstowe and began  
the Chappel of Knarishboroughe. He de-  
ceased in the yere of our Lord 1216, the  
19. of October, when he had reigned 17  
yeares, 6 monethes and od dayes.



Henry

# HENRY THE

## thirde.



**H**ENRY the sonne of Iohn Anno reg. 3  
of the age of ix. yeres, be-  
gan his reigne the 19. day  
of October, in the yeece of  
our Lord 1216. On Simon  
& Iudes day he was crow-  
ned at Gloucester, by Peter bishopp of  
Winchester, in presence of Wallo the Le-  
gate. He remayned in the custody of W.  
Earle of Pembroke, highe Marshal.

Benet Seintures W. Bluntiners 28. of Sep.  
James Alderman. The 28. of October.

Sherifes,  
Mayor.

**T**he Barons who toke part with Lo-  
dowike, were overthrowen at Lin-  
colne, and Lodowike being in London,  
concluded a pease, for the performance  
wherof othe being taken, he toke of the  
Citizens 5000. pounde, and departed  
into Fraunce.

Anno. 2.

Tho. Bokerel. Raphe Ellonde. 28. of Sep.  
Serie Mercer. The 28. of October.

1217.  
The barons  
overthrowe

**R**Anulphe Earle of Chester, Sacre Earle  
of Winchester, William Earle of Arun-  
del, with the Barons, Robert sitz Walto

R. II.

Iohn

Sherifes  
Mayor.

1218a

## Henry the third.

John Constable of Chester, and William Marcort with a great traine, toke their iourneys to wardes Hierusalem.

Anno. 3.

Sherifes. John Vyell. John le Spycer. 28, of Sep.  
Mayor. Serle mercer. The 28, of October.  
2219.

**W**illiam Earle Marshal gouernor of the kinges person, and of the whole Realme dyed, and was honourable buried at London in the newe Temple. After whose death the king remained in the gouernment of Peter bishop of Winchester. Anno. 4.

Sherifes. Richard Wimbledon. I. Viell. 28, of Sep.  
Mayor. Serle Mercer. The 28, of October.  
2220.

**K**inge Henry was crowned againe at Westminster, by Stephen Archbishop of Canterburie. Anno. 5.

Sherifes. Richard Renger. John Viel. 28, of Sep.  
Mayor. Serle Mercer. The 28, of October.  
2221.

**K**inge Henry subdued the Welshmen whiche rebelled, and then the noble men graunted him twoe markes of siluer of euery hyde of lande. William de Albeneto Earle of Arundell died, & was buried at Wymondham a Priore, whiche he had founded.

Strangers  
banished.

A Proclamation made that al Graunges should anorde the Realme, excepte suche as came with marchandise, and to make

## Henry the third.

make sale of them vnder the kings sale  
conduct.

Ranulphe, the thirde of y name Earle  
of Chester, came out of the holy lande, &  
began to build the Castels of Chartley,  
aid of Beston, and y abbey of Delacresse.

Anno. 6.

Richard Renger, Tho. Lambert, 28. of Sep.  
Serle Mercer. The 28. of October.

Chartley,  
Beston, and  
Delacresse.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

1222.

**T**here was taken a man whiche had  
in his syde, handes & feet. 5. loofes  
des, as of the Crucifix, counterfaying  
himselfe to be Christe. There was also  
another taken that was both man and  
woman, that is to say an Hermofrodite,  
disguised by the same subtiltye that the  
other was, they were presented together  
in the counsel holden by Stephen Arche-  
bishop of Canterburve, and beeing con-  
sulted and openly confessing their fault,  
was punished by the Censure of the  
Churche.

A counter-  
fayte Christe.

The Cittizens of Londō failing out  
with the baylye of Westmister and the  
men of the subberbes at a game of De-  
fence, and wpastringe, made a great in-  
mulse against the Abbot of Westmina-  
ster, for the whiche their Captaine, nar-  
med Constantine Alophe, with his co-  
line, and one Gaufride were hanged, &

Pray at the  
wrething.

¶.iii

then

## Henry the third.

Then the Justices entred þe Citty with a great armye of men, and caused to bee taken and put in prison, so many as he understoode to be culpable, whose feete and hands he caused to be cut of. &c.

Anno. 7.

Sherifes. Richard Renger. Tho. Lambert. 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. Serle Mercer. The 28 of October.  
1221.

Iohn kunge of Hierusalem, a master of the byethorne of Hierusalem, came into Englan and required ayde to win agayn Hierusalem, but he returned with smal comforte.

Anno. 8.

Sherifes. Iohn Trauers. Andrew Bokerel. 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. Richard Renger. The 28 of October.  
1224.  
Graye friers in London.

**T**his yere the friers Minors first arrived at Douer, 9. in november, 5. of them remained at Ganterburye, and did there builde the first couente of Friers Minors that ever was in Englande, the other 4. came to London, and byed an house in Cornehill, of Iohn Trauers, fro thence they were by the Cittizens removed to a place in S. Nicholas Hamble, which Iohn Iwin appropriated unto the commonaltye of the Citty, to the use of the Friers, the whole Churche was at that tyme builded by diuers of þe Cittizens.

Anno. 9.

## Henry the third.

Anno. 9.

John Trauers, Andrew Bokerel, 28. of Sep. Sherifes,  
Richard Renger. The 28. of October. Mayor.

**T**he xv. part of all the mouable goods in the Realme, as well of the Clergye as of the Lery, was graunted to the Kinge, vppon condition that hee would graunt the libertyes, which they so long tyme had sued for. This yere the King graunted to the commonaltie of the Citie of London, that they might haue a common scale. An. 10.

Common  
scale graun-  
ted to the  
Cittye of  
London.

Roger Duke. Martin fitz Willia. 28. of Sep. Sherifes.  
Richard Renger. The 28. of October. Mayor.

**T**his yere was graunted to the Sherifes of London, the Sherifewike of Middlesex, for the summe of 300. pound by yere. It was also graunted to the Citie free warren, that is, free liberty to hunte a certaine circuite aboute the Citie: And also that the Citizens of London should passe tolle free through out all England, and that all weres in the Thames should be plucked vp and destroyed for euer.

1225.

Citizens of  
London toll  
free.

Anno. 11.

Roger Duke. Martin fitz William. 28. Sep. Sherifes.  
Richard Renger. The 28. of October. Mayor.

**T**he King made al the Charters of the libertyes of þe Realme, & the Forreign  
L.iii. to

1227.

## Henry the third.

to be frustrate, alleging that they were  
graunted while he was in Wardship,  
thus it followed, that who would en-  
foye the libertyes afore graunted, must  
renewe theyr Charters of the Kings new  
seale, with such a price as the iusticers  
awarded them. Anno. 12.

Sherifes. Stephen Bockerel. H Cobham. 28. Sep.

Mayor. Roger Duke, The 28. of October.

1228.

**T**he king corrected the measures and  
waightes, and ordained punishmēt  
for the transgressors thereof.

Anno. 13.

Sherifes. Stephen Bockerel. H Cobham. 28. of Sep.

Mayor. Roger Duke. The 28. of October.

1229.

**R**obert Kinghā bishop of Salisbury,  
by the Kinges helpe prosecuted the  
building of the newe Church at Salis-  
burye, whiche his predecessor Richarde  
did translate. This yere was ordained  
by the Mayor and rulers of the City of  
London, that no Shyreffe of that City,  
shoulde continue longer in office then  
one yere. Anno. 14.

Sherifes. W. Winchester Robert Fitz Iohn. 28. Sep.

Meyor. Roger Duke. The 28. of October.

1230.

**V**pon the day of S. Paules conuer-  
sion, when Roger Niger bishop of  
London, was at Masse at the high Al-  
ter in the Cathedral Church of Saint  
Paule



## Henry the third.

Paule, a great multitude of people being there, sodainlye the weather wared darke, and an horrible thonder clapped lighted on the Church, that the saime was shaken as it would haue fallen, al so out of a darke cloud came such lightening, that al the Church seemed to bee on fire with such a stench, that al men thought they should haue dyed. Thousandes of men and women ranne out of the Church, and being astonished, fel vpon the ground voyde of al vnderstandinge, none of al the multitude taried, save onely the bishop and one Deacon, whych stode still at the highte Alter, awaiting after the will of God.

Darkenes  
and stench  
in S. Paules  
Church.

Anno. 15.

R. Fitz Walter. Iohn of Woborne. 28. Sep.

Sherifes.

Roger Duke. The 28. of October.

Mayor.

The king gaue his sister Elianor Countesse of Gloucester, to William Marshall Earle of Pembroke and the brudal bange scantlye finished, the saide Earle William dyed, and was buried in the new Temple at London, by his father.

12. 1.

Anno. 16

Michel of Elena. Walter de buffele. 28. 3. Sherifes.

Andrew Bokerel Peperar. 28. of October. Mayor.

The morrow after S. Martins day, began thunders very horrible, which lasted

12. 2.

## Henry the third.

- lasted xv. dayes, and there folloiwed an  
earthquake at Huntington. Anno. 17.
- Sherifes. Henry of Edmontō. Gerard Bat. 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. Andiewe Bokerel Peperer. 28. of October.
1233. **T**he seventh of April, about one of þ  
clocke of the daye, ther appeared 4.  
Likenes of Sunnes besides the naturall Sunne,  
of a read colour, and a great Circle of  
Chrissall colour.
- Robert and Roger Bacon. The King being at Oxeforde, Robert  
Bacon, openlye preached against Peter  
bishop of Winchester, for that he euillye  
counsayled þ king to spoyle his Realme  
with Pictauians. And also Roger Bacon,  
bothe earnestly and pitheily perswaded þ  
king to leaue the counsaile of the sayd  
Peter. The house of conuertes, wher  
now the Hols is kepte in Chauncerye  
lane, was builded by K. Henry. He also  
builded the Hospitall of S. Iohn withy  
out the East gate of Oxeforde, for sicke  
folke and strangers, to be releued and  
kept in. Anno. 18.
- House of conuertes.
- Hospital at Oxeford.
- Sherifes. Simon firz Marie. Roger Blunt 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. Andrew Bokerel Peperer. The 28. of Oct.
1234. **R**icharde Earle Marshall, and Leolin  
Prince of Northwales, wyth a great  
force invaded the kinges landes, & de  
stroyed the same with fyre and sworde,  
from the coastes of Wales, vnto Salisbur

# Henry the third.

ye, which to binne also they set on fyre.  
 This yere was great hongre, dearth,  
 and pestilence, so that poore folk dyed  
 for want of victuals, and the richemen  
 were stricken with covetousnes, that they  
 woulde not releese theym. Amongest  
 whō is to be noted Walter Greye Arch-  
 bishop of Yorke, whose corne beeing b.  
 yeres olde, (doubting the same to be de-  
 stroyed by vermine) commanded to de-  
 liver it to the husbandmen that dwelte  
 in his manors, vppon condition to pay  
 as much newe corne after Mart. and  
 woulde geue none to þ peoꝛe for Gods  
 sak. And it fortuneth that when menne  
 came to a great stakke of Corne, nigh to  
 the towne of Ripon, belonging to þ said  
 bishop, there appeared in the sheues all  
 ouer, the heads of womanes, serpentes &  
 toodes, and a voice was heard out of þ  
 corne mo w, saying: Laye no handes on  
 the corne, for both the Archbishop, and  
 all that he hath is þ devils. To be shor-  
 the Wayliffes was forced to builde an  
 highe wall rounde about the corne, than  
 to set it on fyre.

Anno. 19.

Raphe Ashwe. Iohn Norman. 28. of Sept.  
 Andrew Bokerel Peperar. 28. of October.  
 S Euen Jewes which at Norwiche had  
 stolen a boy, crucified him, indigni-  
 fy

Salisbury  
 burnt.  
 Famine and  
 pestilence.

A covetous  
 bishop.

Anoble ex-  
 ample.

Sherifes,  
 Maior.

1235.

## Henry the third.

at Easter to haue crucified him.

S. Mary Spittle.  
1236.

Walter Brune Citizen of London, and Rosia his wyfe founded the Hospitall of our Ladye in the Subberbes of London withoute biheppes gate, whiche now is called S. Mary Spittle.

Anno. 20.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.  
1236.

Gerard Bar. Robert Herdel. 28. Septeber.  
Andrew Bokerel Peperar. 28. of October.

**T**he river of Thames ranne ouer the bankes, so that men did row in whelis, in the middes of the hall at Westminister, and they tooke on horsebacke to their Chambers.

Statute of  
Merton.

K. Henry held his Parliamēt at Merton. K. Henry maryed Elianor daughter of Raimond Earle of Province. This Elianor afterwarde became the first founder of the Hospitall of S. Katherins, by the Tower of London. In the North partes of Englande, appeared a battaile of armed men of horsebacke, they seemed to come out of the earth, and to be swallowed againe into the same.

Anno. 21.

S. Katherins  
by the tower.  
Straung appearances.

Sherifes  
Mayor.  
1237.

Henry Cobham. Iordā of Couētre. 28. Se.  
Andrew Bokerel Peperar. 28. of October.  
**O**ctober a Cardinal, came into England as Legate from the Pope. This yeare passed on storme, and troubles.

(cont)

## Henry the third.

some in the weather, very vnhealthful,  
so that no man could remember & ever  
so many folkes were sicke of the ague.

Anno. 22.

John Tolason. Geruas the Cordwener. 28, S Sherifes.  
Andrewe Bokerel Peperer. 28 of October Mayor.

O Ctobon being lodged in the Abbeye  
of Osney, the Scolers of Oxford see- 1238  
kinge occasion against his seruantes, The Legate  
slew his maister Cooke, who was the put to his  
Legates brother, whereat the Legat be- thistles.  
ing amased, gate him into a steple of the  
Church, and there hid him till & kings  
officers comming from Abingdon, con-  
ueged him to Walingford, where he ac-  
cused the misdoers.

A learned souldiour sayning himself  
mad, enterprised to haue slaine & kinge  
in his Chamber at Wodstocke: but hee  
was taken, and after longe imprison-  
ment, placard in peeces with horses at  
Couentrie.

Anno. 23.

John Gondres. John of Wilhale. 28. Sep. Sherifes  
Richarde Renger. The 28. of October. Mayor.

The King gaue the Eccledome of Lei- 1239  
cester vnto Simon de Montifortie.

The Tower of London was fortified. The tower  
which the Citizens feared, least it were of London  
done to their detrimment, repayred.

Anno. 24.

Raymond

## Henry the third.

Sherifes Raymōd Bongye. Raphe Ashwye. 28. Sep.  
 Mayor. William Joyner. The 28. of October.

1140.  
 Buildinge  
 seare the  
 tower of  
 London fell  
 downe.  
 Monstrous  
 fishes.

A Stone gate which<sup>h</sup> the king had built  
 led harde by the tower of London,  
 fel downe, which the kinge commaund-  
 ed to be built by againe.

Many gret fishes came a shore, where  
 of xi. were sea ballees, and one of huge  
 bignes, passed throughe the Arches of  
 London bridge unhurt, till he came as  
 farre as the kinges house at Mortlake,  
 where at length he was killed.

First Alder-  
 men in Lon-  
 don.

This yeare were Aldermen first cho-  
 sen in London, which there had the rule  
 of the wardes of the Cittye, but were e-  
 uery yeare changed. Anno. 25.

Sherifes. John Gysors. Michael Toneye. 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor. Richarde Bat. The 28. of October.

1141.  
 The Jewes were constrained to pay  
 20000. marks at two termes in the  
 yere, or els to be banished or put in per-  
 petual prison.

Bulwarkes  
 about the  
 tower a-  
 gaine fel  
 downe.

This yeare againe, the walles and  
 Bulwarkes that were newly builded a-  
 bout the Tower (in the building where  
 of the king had bestowed more then xii.  
 thousand markes) were unrecoverable  
 throwen downe, as it were with an  
 earthquake.

Anno. 26.

Iohs

## Henry the thirde.

John Viell. Thomas Duresme. 28. of Sep. Sherifes.  
Remond Bongye. The 28. of October. Mayor.

**K**ing Henry with a great army sayled  
ouer into Normandy, purposing to  
recouer Poyters, Guines, and other coun-  
tries, but after manye bickeringes to  
losse of Englishmen, he treated a peace.

Anno. 27.

John fitz Iohn. Raphe Ashwye. 28. of Sep. Sherifes.  
Remond Bongey. The 28. of October. Mayor.

**T**he Thames overflowed the banks  
toward Lambeth, and drowned hous-  
es and fieldes, the space of vi. myles, &  
in the greate hall at Westminster, men  
toke their horsebacke. Anno. 28.

Hughe Blunt. Adam Basinge. 18. of Sep. Sherifes.  
Raphe Ashwye Peperar. The 28 of Octob. Mayor.

**G**riffin the eldest son of Leolin Prince  
of Northwaies, whiche was kepte  
prisoner in the Tower of London, deuised  
subtilly how to escape the warde he  
was in, wherefore one night hauing de-  
ceaued the watch, made of hanginges,  
sheetes, towels and tableclothes, a log  
line, & put himselfe plum downeward  
from the top of the tower, & as he was  
riding a good pace, with weight of his  
body, the rope brake, and he fell & brake  
his necke. Richard Earle of Cornwal,  
the kings brother, founded Hayles in  
County

1242

1243

Great flood.

1244

The misera-  
ble death of  
Griffin  
Prince of  
Northwa-  
ies.

## Henry the third.

County of Gloucester. Anno 29.

Sherifes. Ralph Foster. Nicholas Bat. 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. Michael Toney. The 28. of October.

1245.

S. Peters at  
Westmin-  
ster

**T**he kinge to enlarge the Church of  
Saint Peter in Westminster, pulled  
downe the olde walles and steeple, and  
caused hym to be made more comlye.

Anno 30.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

1246.

One bodye  
man and  
woman mo-  
strous.

Robert of Cornhil Ada of Bentley. 28. Se.  
Iohn Gisors Peperer. The 28. of October.

**I**n the Dioces of Lincolne, there was  
a woman, whiche did beare children  
her selfe, she also get another gentlewo-  
man with childe and begat thre sonnes  
of her, one after another, or euer it was  
kno'wen.

Anno. 31.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

1247.

An earth-  
quake.

Simō fitz megre. Laurence Frewike. 28. S.  
Iohn Gisors Peperer. The 28. of October.

**A** Great earthquake vppon S. Valenc-  
nes euē, in many places of Englad,  
especiall ye at London about the banks  
of the Thames.

Anno. 32.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

1248.

Newcastell  
burned.  
Earthquake

Iohn Viel. Nicholas Bat. 28. of September  
Peter fitz alline. The 23. of October.

**T**he towne of Newcastle vppon Tyne  
was burned, the bridge and al, with  
a greuous & vnquenchable fyre. This  
yeare was a straunge earthquake, so  
the toppes of houses were throlwen  
downe and scoones pluchte from they  
places,



## Henry the third.

places, and walles did cleave the heads  
of chimneys and towers were shaken,  
but the bodys and foundations did not  
fir, which is contrarye to the nature of  
an Earthquake. Anno. 33.

Nico. firz Iosey. Gef. of Winchester. 28. 3c  
Michael Tonnye. The 28. of October.

The kinge made sayres at Westmin-  
ster, to last xv. dayes, and commaun-  
ded straighlye that all trade of occupy-  
ing and marchandise, should cease in  
Citty, the space of those xv. dayes.

Anno. 34

Rich. Hardel. John Thollason. 28. of Sep.  
Roger fitz Roger. The 28. of October.

The sea passed his accustomed bon-  
des, flowing twyse without ebbes,  
and made so horrible noise, that it was  
hard a great way into the lande. Besy-  
des this in a darke night, the sea see-  
med to be a light fyre, and the waves to  
fight one with another. At Winchelsey,  
beside Cotages for salt, and fisher mens  
houses, bridges and milles, aboue thre  
hundred houses in that towne, with  
certain Churches: through the violence  
rising of the sea, were drowned.

On S. Lucis day, there happened a great  
earthquake at S. Albons.

Anno. 35.

A.

Hum.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1249.

A mart at  
Westmin-  
ster.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1250.

Three hun-  
dred hou-  
ses drow-  
ned in Win-  
chelsey.

Earthquake

## Henry the third.

Sherifes. Humfrey Baas, wil. fitz Richard. 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor. John Norman. The 28. of October.

1251.  
 Maior of London  
 sworn in the  
 kitchen.  
**T**his yere was graunted by the king  
 that where before this time the Cit-  
 izens of London did present their Ma-  
 ior before the king whersoever he were  
 and so to be admittid, now he shoulde  
 come only before the Barons of the Es-  
 cheker, and they should admit him, and  
 giue him his oth. Anno. 36.

Sherifes. Laurence Frowike. Nicholas Bat. 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor. Adam Basinge. The 28 of October.  
 1251.  
 Shepheards  
 assembled,  
**T**he sheepehearides of Fraunce and  
 Englad, toke their journey towar-  
 des þe holy land, to the nōber of 30000  
 but their nōber banished in short time,  
 Anno. 37.

Sherifes. William Durham Tho. of Winborn. 28. Sep.  
 Mayor. Thomas Tolason. The 28. of October.  
 1333.  
 Liberties of  
 London sei-  
 fed.  
**T**he liberties of London was seised  
 by the meane of Richarde Earle of  
 Cornewall, whoe charged the Mayor þe  
 he loaked not to the Bakers for theys-  
 ses of breade, so that þe Citty was forced  
 to please the Earle with 600. markes,  
 Anno. 38.

Sherifes. John Northampton, Ri. Pickard. 28. of sep.  
 Mayor. Richard Hardel Draper. The 28. of Octob.  
 1354.  
**R**oberte Grostede bishop of Lincolne,  
 in Greeke, Latine, and manye other  
 languages

## Henry the third.

languages, did by an Epistle reprove.  
Pope Innocentius. Anno, 39.

Robert  
Grosseteste.

Raphe Ashewie, Robert of Limō. 28. Sep.  
Rich. Hardel draper. The 28. of October.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

**T**his yere were brought 142. Jewes  
from Lincolne, whiche were accused  
of the crucifying of a chylde, they were  
sente to the Tower of London, xvii. of  
them were hāged, and the other remai-  
ned long in prison. Anno, 40.

1255.  
Jewes exe-  
cuted.

Stephen Do. Henry walmonde. 28. of Sep.  
Rich. Hardel Draper. The 28. of October.

Sherifes  
Mayor.

**T**he Maior of Londō and diuers Al-  
dermen and Sheriffes, were repriv-  
ued of their offices, and the gouernance  
of the Citty committed to other.

1256.  
The maior  
of London  
deprived.

Anno, 41.

Michael Bokerel. Iohn the minor, 28. Sep.  
Rich. Hardel draper. The 28. of October.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

**H**vghē Bygot Justice, & Roger Turke-  
leye, kept their courts in the Guild  
hall of London, and punished the Bar-  
ners vpon the Tombrel. They did ma-  
nye other thinges against the Lawes of  
the Citty. Anno, 42.

1257.

Rich. Owel, William Ashewye. 28. of Sep.  
Rich. Hardel draper. The 28. of October.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

**F**or so much as the king had obtentis  
mes promised the restitution of cer-  
taine aunciente Lawes, but neuer per-

1258.

L. ii.

fourmes.

## Henry the third.

Twelve pe-  
res in Eng-  
land.

Jewe drow-  
ned in a pri-  
son.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.  
1259.

Othe to the  
king.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.  
1260.  
Newham,

fourmed the same, the Lords held a Par-  
liament at Oxeforde, where was chosen  
xii. Deeres, which had authority to cor-  
rect the breakers of these ordinaunces,  
the king, his brethren, the Barons and  
noble men, takinge their othe to see the  
same obserued.

A Jewe at Teukesburye fel into a pris-  
on upon the Saturday, and woulde not  
for reuerence of his Sabbath daye bee  
plucked out, wherfore Richard of Clare  
Earle of Gloucester, kept him there till  
mondaye, at which season he was founde  
dead.

Anno. 43.

Tho. fitz Richard. Robert Cateloger. 28. S.  
Richard Hardel Draper. 28 of October.

**T**he king commaunded the Mayors,  
he shoulde cause to be swozne before  
his Aldermens, euery stripling of xii. year-  
res of age and bpward, to be true to the  
king, and his heires kings of Englañd:  
and that the gates of the Citie shoulde  
be kept with harnessed mē.

Anno. 44.

John Adrian. Robert Cornhill. 28. of Sep.  
John Gisors. The 28. of October.

**R**ichard de mount Earle of Somerset,  
and Lord of Donstere, founded New-  
ham.

Anno. 45.

Adam

## Henry the third.

Adam Browning. Henry Couétrie. 28. Sep. Sherifes.

William fitz Richard. The 28. of October. Mayor.

**K** Inge Henry published at Waules 1261.

Crosse, the Popes absolutiō for him K. Henrye  
and al his that were sworne to maine absolved of  
taine the articles made in the Parliam<sup>nt</sup> his othe.  
ment at Oxeforde. Anno. 46.

John Northāptō. Rich. Piccard. 22. of Sep. Sherifes.

William fitz Richard. The 28. of October, Mayor.

**T**he Barons robbed aliayntes, and 1267.

suche as they knewe to be againste The Barons  
their purpose: especially they slewe the iarmour.  
Jewes in all places. Anno. 47.

John Tayler. Richard Walbroke. 28. Sep. Sherifes.

Thomas fitz Thomas. The 28. of October. Mayor.

**T**here was slaine at London to the 1267.

number of 700. Jewes, the rest wer Jewes slayne  
spoyled and their sinagoge defaced, be-  
cause they would haue forced a Christiā  
man to paye moze then twoe pence for  
the vsury of xx. shellinges a weeke.

Northampton was taken, and the  
people slaine, because they had prepared  
wyld fyre to burne the City of London.

Northamp-  
ton spoiled.

The towne of Gloucester wyth the  
Castell, was oftentymes taken by the  
Barons, and againe by the king, wher-  
by they were both (as it were) utterly  
spoyled. The Citizens of London for-  
slyed the Citye, with yron chaynes

Gloucester  
spoiled.

## Henry the third.

Drawen ouerthwart their Creates?

Anno. 48.

Sherifes. Rob. monpiled. Osbert of Suffolk. 28. Sep.

Mayor. Tho. fitz Thomas. The 28. of October.

1264.

Battaile at  
Lewes.

The kinge,  
his sonne,  
and his bro-  
ther taken  
prisoners.

**O**N (Pancras daye, was a battaile at  
Lewes, betwene King Henry and the  
Barons, in whiche battaile the Kinge  
with his sonne Edward, and Richarde  
Earle of Cornewall, with manye other  
Lords were taken by Simon of Mount-  
forde, Earle of Leicester & the Barons.

Anno. 49.

Sherifes. Gregory Rokellev, Tho. of Lafford.. 28 S.

Mayor. Tho. fitz Thomas. The 28. of October.

1265.

The battell  
of Euisham.

**P**Rince Edward being now at liberty,  
allied him with the Earle of Glouce-  
ster, gatheringe to him a great power,  
warred so freshly vpon Simon of Leice-  
ster, that at the end he with many others  
of his nobles, were slaine in the battell  
at Euisham in Worcestershyre. The same  
yere was holden a Parliament at Win-  
chester. wher al the Statutes made be-  
fore at Oxeforde, were disannulled and  
abrogate.

Londō like  
to haue ben  
spoiled.

London was in gret daunger to haue  
beene destroyed by the King, for displea-  
sure that hee had conceyued againste it,  
because of the feynamed commotion.

The

## Henry the third.

The king gaue vnto Prince Edward the Water and foure Aldermē, and manye other were committed to severall piffons.

An. 50.

Edward Blount, Peter Aunger. 28. of Sep.

Thomas fitz Thomas, the 28. of October

Therises,

Meyor.

1266.

**T**he King gaue vnto diuers of his household servants, vpon 60. households and houses within the Citty, so that the owners wer compelled to agree and redeme their houses & householdes, with all their goodes or els to auoide. And thenne hee made Custos of Sarzbein of the Citty, sir Othou Constable of the Tower, after this the king toke pledges of the beste mens fornes of the Citty, that his peace should be surelye kept in & same. Lastly it was agreed for xx. M. markes to be payd by the Citty of al trasgressors and offences by them done: certaine persons excepted. Which the king had giuen his sonne.

The king gaue diuers Cittizens of London to his seruantes.

The xi. day of May, was the battaile of Chesterfelde against them that were disherited, where manye of them were slaine. The olde liberties of London were confirmed by a Parliamente at Northampton. Where also manye noble men that had taken parte with the Barons, were disherited.

Battaile at Chesterfeld.

Parliament at Northampton.

Liii

This

## Henry the third.

Waightes  
and measu-  
res.

This yeare was made the statute of waightes and measure, that is to saye, that two and therty graynes of wheate dye and rounde, and taken in the midst of the eare, shoulde way a sterlinge peny, and that xx. of those pence should make an ounce, and xii. ounces make a pound troy, and eight pound troy shold waye a gallon of wyne, and eighte gallons of wyne should make a bushell of London, which is the eghte parte of a quarter. Also the barlye cornes dye & rounde, shoulde make an inche, xii. inches a foote, three foote a yarde, fise yardes and an halfe to a pearch or pole, and xl. pole in length, & foure in bredth to an acre, Anno. 51.

Sherifes. Iohn Hind, Iohn Walrauen. 28. of Septem,  
Mayor. William Richard. The 28. of October.

3267.

**G**ilbert de Clate Earle of Gloucester, for vnknown displeasure, alleinge himselfe with the exiled gentlemē and other nobles of England, rose against the King, and with his armye entred into the Citty of London, building there bulwarkes, and cast ditches and trenches in diuers places of the Citty & Southwarke. After this the Kinge with 109. ensignes, came to wardes London, & at Strausford he pitched his tentes, and tas-  
cied

The kinge  
besieged  
London.



## Henry the third.

ried there the space of one moneth, when  
many entreated to make peace: At last  
Earle of Gloucester in peaceable manner,  
rendred the Citty vnto the king againe,  
and thence manye that were disherited,  
were reconciled at the instance of the Re-  
gate & the said Earle. foure that were  
the cognisaunce of the Earle of Darby,  
were put in sackes and cast into the  
Thames. Anno, 52.

John Adrian. Lucas Batecort. 28. of Sep.

Sheriffes  
Mayer.

Alon Suche. The 28. of October.

Variance fell betweene the fellows  
shippes of Goldsmithes and Tasslers  
of London, which caused great ruffling  
in the Citty, and many men to be slain.  
for which riot xiii. of the chiefe Cap-  
taynes were hanged.

1268.  
A riot in  
London

The disherited gentlemen were re-  
conciled to the kings fauour. And the b.  
Citizens which had remayned priso-  
ners in the tower of Windfore, which  
kinge had geuen to his sonne Edward,  
when they had made their ende, with  
greate summes of moneye were diues-  
red.. Anno. 53

Walter Haruy

William Duresme.

} Bayliffes.

The riuer of Thames was soe harde  
frozen from the feast of S. Andrew to  
Candelmas,

1268

## Edward the first.

Candelmas, that mē and beastes passed ouer on foote fro Lambeth to Westminster. The marchandise was caried fro Sandwicke, and other hauē vnto London by lande, and after þ̄ thaw þ̄ Thames rose soe hygh þ̄ it drownd manye sellers, and muche marchandise aboute Londō. About this tyme, Edmonde the sonne of Richardē Kinge of Almaine and Earle of Cornewal, brother to King Henry founded a Colledge at Asserige.

Asserige.

Anno. 54

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1270.

Alan Such  
slaine.

Thomas Basing, Rob. Cornhil. 28. of Sep.  
Hughe fitz Thomas, The 28. of October.

**T**he nobles of England assembled at London to entreate of diuers matters, wherein ther arose discord betwixt John Earle of Warren, and Alane de la Suche, befoze the bench, wher the said Alan Suche was wounded to death. And this yere the Staple of Wolwe Church in Cheape fell downe, & slewe many people both men and women.

Anno. 55.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1271.

Walter Potter, Philip taylor. 28. of Sept.  
John Adria Vintener, The 28. of October.

**R**ichard King of Almaine and Earle of Cornewal, brother to the King, decreed and was buried at Hayles, an abbey to him builded.

Anno. 56.

Gregory

## Henry the third.

Gregory Rokesley, Hen. Waleis. 28. of Sep  
John Adrian Vintonor. The 28. of October  
In June began a great riot in the Cit  
tye of Northwich, where throughe the  
monastery of the Trinity was burned.

The kinge rode downe, and made en-  
quire for the chiefe doers therof, wher  
of xxx young me were condemned, dra  
wen, hanged and bent. Anno. 7.

Richard Paris, John Bedill, 28. of Septem.  
sir Walter Haruy, the 28. of October.

King Henry dyed the xvi. of Novemb-  
ber, in the yeare of our Lozde 1272.  
when he had reigned lvi. yeres, and 18.  
daies, hee was buried at Westminster  
upon the North side of Saint Edward.  
Hee builded a greate parte of the same  
Church.

## EDWARD surnamed longe shanke.

1272.  
Sherifes.  
Mayor.

1272.  
Riot in Nor  
wich.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

Anno reg. 3

EDWARD the first after the co-  
quest, & sonne to Henry 3. the 3d.  
surnamed Longshanke, bega his  
raigne ouce this Realme of Eng-  
land, the xvi. daye of November in the  
yere 1272. he being in the parts beyond  
the Seas.

John

## Edward the first.

Sherifes. Iohn Horne. Walter Porter. 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor. sir Walter Haruy knight. The 28. of Octo.  
 1274. **T**his yeaer fel a varlance at Oxeford  
 A fraye at betwene the Northern & Irishmen,  
 Oxeforde. Inheresh many Irishmen were slaine.

Anno. 2.

Sherifes. Nicholas winchester. H. Couentrie. 28. Sep  
 Mayor. Henry Walleis. The 28. of October.  
 1275. **K**ing Edward came from the holy land  
 Coronation and was on the xv daye of Auguste,  
 cro wned at Westminster.

An earth- Ther was great earthquakes, light-  
 quake. nings and thonder, a huge Dragon, and  
 A Comet. a blasing star, which made the English  
 men afraide.

Vsurge for- Usury was forbidden to the Jewes,  
 bidden to and þ they might be knowe from Chri-  
 the Jewes. stians, the kinge commanded them to  
 weare a table the breadth of a palme, vpon  
 their outmost garmentes.

Great rot of A richman of Fraunce, brought into  
 Sheepe, Northumberlande a Spanish Ewe as  
 bigge as a calfe of two yeaeres, whiche  
 Ewe being rotten, infected so the coun-  
 trie, that it spred ouer al the Realme, &  
 this plague of mozen, continued 28. yea-  
 res afoze it ended.

Anno. 3.

Sherifes. Lucas Batencourt. Henry Frowike. 28. Sep.  
 Mayor. Gregory Rokelle. The 28. of October.

Kinge

## Edwarde the first.

**K**inge Edwarde builded the Castell of Flint, and strengthened the Castell of Rutland, and other against the Welsh. There was a general earthquake, by force wherof, the Church of S. Michael of the mount without Glastenburye, fell downe. Anno. 4.

John Horn. Raphe Blunt. 28. of Septeber. Gregory Rockeslye. The 28. of October. The statute of Mortmain was enacted by kinge Edwarde. Michael Tonye was drawen, hanged, and quartered.

Anno. 5.

Robert de Aras. Raphe Fenour. 28. of Sep. Gregorie Rockesly. the 28. of October. King Edward gave vnto Dauid brother to Lewlin Prince of Wales, & Lordship of Froddesham.

Anno. 6.

John Adrian. Walter Langly. 28. of Sep. Gregory Rockesley. The 28. of October. Michaelmas Terme was kepte at Shrewesbury.

Anno. 7.

Robert Basinge. Wil. Maserer. 28. of Sep. Gregorie Rockesley. the 28 of October. R Eformation was made for clipping of the kings coyne, for which offence 1280. Jewes were put to execution. In this yeare began the foundation of the Church of Freier Prechers by Ludgate, and also Castell Baynard.

Anno

## Edward the first.

Anno 8

Sherifes. Thomas Boxe, Raphe at More. 28, of Sep.  
Mayor. Gregorye Rockesley, the 28. of October.  
1281. **V** Here the peny was went to haue  
Pence, halfe a double crosse with a cresse, in  
pence, and such sort, that it might be easely broken.  
farthinges in the middell, or into foure quarters, &  
first coined so to make halfe pence and farthinges.  
round. it was now ordayned that pence, halfe  
pens and farthinges, shoulde bee made  
rounde. Anno. 9.

Sherifes. Wil. Farindon, Nicho Winchester 28. sep.  
[Mayor. Gregory Rokesley, the 28. of October.  
1282. **T** Here was such frost, that v. Arches  
Arches of London bridge were born downe  
born down. thro the violence of the fle. An 10.

Sherifes Wil. Mazarer, Rich. Chekewel. 18 of sep.  
Mayor. Henry Waleys, the 28 of october.

1283. **K** Ing Edward sent a company of souls  
dioners into Wales, vnder the guid  
ding of the Earles of Northumberland  
and Surrey. Of which company many  
were slaine, and sir Roger Clifford taken  
prisoner. Anno. 11.

Sherifes Raphe Blunte, Haukin Betwel, 18 of sep.  
Mayor. Henry Waleis, the 28. of october.

1284. **E** Dwarde the firste remoued the abbeye  
of Abertowne to another place, and  
there builded a strong castel against the  
Welshemen, Anno 12

Londas

## Edward the first.

Jorden goodchepe, Martin Boxe, 28 of sep.

Henry Waleis, the 28. of october.

Laurence Ducker Goldsmith and Citizen of London, greivously wounded one Raphe Crepin in Weste cheape, and then fled into Bowe Church, after that certaine evil disposed persons, frendes to the said Raphe, entered the Church in a night time, and slew the saide Laurence lying in the sleple, and hanged him by.

Wherefore a woman, whose was chiefe causer of the said mischese, and xv. men with her were then put in prison, & afterwarde moe, who all were drawne & hanged, and the woman burnt.

Great Conduite in Cheape was first begonne. Anno 13.

Stephen Cornhill, Rob. Rokesley, 28 sep.

Gregorye Rokesley, the 28, of october.

The liberties of London was seised into the Kinges handes, and the Mayor discharged for taking byrbes of the bakers. W. Walleis Citizen of London, caused to bee erected in the highest part of the City, a house called & Ton, to be a prison, it is now the Conduit in Cornhill. Justis were proclaimed at Boston in & Epyre time, whereof one parte came in & habite of monks, & the other in the suite

Sherifes

Mayor.

1285.

Laurence Ducker hanged in Bow Church;

Executions

Great conduite.

Sherifes

Mayor.

1286.

Liberties of London seised,

Boston burnt.

## Edward the first.

late of Chanons, they had couenaunted, that after the iustis, they shoulde fall to the spoile of the sayre. For the atchiuing of thei purpose, they tyed & towe in three places. Anno. 14.

Sherifes. Walter blunt. Iohn Wade. the 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. Raphe Sandwiche. the 28 of October.  
1287. **T**his yeare was enacted the statutes called Additamenta Glocestria.

Anno. 15.

Sherifes Thomas Grosse, Walter Auden 28 of Sep.  
Custos, Sir Iohn Briton. the 28. of October.  
1288. **T**his Sommer was so exceding hot, that many men dyed through the extremity therof: And yet wheat was sold at London for three shillings iii. d. a quarter. Anno. 16

A hot sommer and cheape of vorne.  
Sherifes Wil. Herford, Thomas Staynes. 28. of Sep.  
Custos, Raphe Sandwiche the 28. of October  
1289. **G**reat hayle fel in Englande, and after ensued so continuall raine, that yere following wheat was sold for 16. d. a bushel: and so encreased verely till it was sold for 21. s. a quarter.

Anno. 17

Sherifes W. Betaine, Iohn of Cauntor. 28. of Sep.  
Custos, Raphe Sandwiche: the 28 of October.  
1290. **R**ice ap Meridock, a Welshman rebelling, was by the Earle of Cornewall in the kinges absence taken, & hanged.



## Edwarde the first.

hanged and quartered at yorke. An. 18.

Fulk of s. Edmōd, Salomō Lāgford. 28. Sep.

Rafe Sandwiche. The. 28. of October.

Sherifes

Custos,

1291

The transgression of diuers Justices

was tried out, and punished acco:

dingly, some had all their goodes con:

fiscate and then banysyd, some as well

of the benche as of the assises, were sent

to the tower.

Anno. 19

Thomas Romaine, Williā de Lyre. 28. Sep.

Rafe Sandwiche. The. 28. of October.

Sherifes,

Custos,

1292

The Staple of woll was ordeyned to

be kept at Sandwiche. And the Jes:

wes were banished the land Anno. 20.

Rafe Blont, Hammond Boxe. 28. Septemb.

Rafe Sandwiche. The. 28. of October.

Wolle sta-

ple.

Sherifes,

Custos,

1293

This yeare died Queene Elianor, the

kings wife in Lincolnshire, & as she

was brought to warde Westminster, the

king made at euery place where she stai:

ed, a costly crosse with þ queenes image

upon it, she was buried at Westminster,

in the chappell of S. Edward. This yeare

also died Elianour wife vnto Henry the

thirde, and mother to this Edwarde.

The goodes, as well temporall as

spirituall, of all Religious people in

England were taxed, to paye the tenth

part to the kyng.

Anno. 21.

20

Henry

Queene Elia

nor deceased

## Edwarde the first.

Sherifes, Henry Belle, Elis Russell, 28, of September.  
Mayor, Iohn Bryton. The 28, of October.

1294 **T**hese men had their right handes linte-  
ten of in Westchepe for resauynge a  
prysoner, rested by an officer of the cite  
of London. Anno, 22.

Sherifes, Robert Rockesley, Martin Aubrey 28. Sep.  
Custos, Rafe Sandwiche. The 28, of October.

1295 **T**he water of Thames did so much os-  
tend we his accustomed brydes, & it  
breache at Rotherheth, made a great breache at Rotherheth, and  
the lowe ground about Bermondsey and  
Tothill, were ouerflowed, ascending to  
tenths of occupiers in the faire of West-  
minster. Anno 23.

Sherifes, Henry Boxe, Richard Glocester. 28. of Sep.  
Custos, Sir Iohn Bryton. The. 28, of October.

1296 **M**adock with the Welchmen rebels  
Douer spoyle. lyng the king, made against them,  
and overcame them. The Frenchmen  
arrived at Douer, spoyle the towne,  
and brent a part of it. Anno. 24.

Sherifes, Iohn Dunstable, Ada Harlingbery. 28. Sep.  
Custos, Sir Iohn Briton. The. 28, of October.

1297 **I**ohn Bayle, was by king Edward ad-  
mitted to be kynge of Scottes, and he  
for the same did homage, and swate feals  
Rebellion in Wales. the Madock capitaine of the rebelles in  
Wales: was drawn and hanged at Lon-  
don. Anno, 25.

Thos

## Edward the first.

Thomas Sulfe; Adam de Fulham, 28. of sep  
Sir Iohn Bryton the 28. of October.

John Bayle king of Scottes, rebelled,  
wherefore kyng Edwarde baited hym  
therher. He wan from hym the castels of  
Barwike and Dunbare. He slewe of the  
Scottes 25. 20. He conquered also Edē-  
brough, where he founde þ regall ensignes  
of Scotland: that is to wite, the crown,  
the scepter and cloth of estate. Anno. 26  
Iohn de Stortford, Wil. de Stortford, 28. sep  
Henry Wall. the 28. of October.

A fire beinge kindled in the lesser hall  
of the Walleys at Westminster, the  
flame therof bringe driven with wynde,  
fired the buylding of the Monastery ad-  
joining, whiche with the pallyce were  
both consumed. Anno. 27

Richard Resham, Thomas Sely. 28. of sepr.  
Henry Walleis, the 28. of October.

This realme was corrupted with false  
monny, called Crokedon and Pollard,  
whiche was clouen in two, and was ac-  
cepted but halfe the value, þ same mo-  
ney was forbidden through al Englad,  
and after called in. Anno. 28

John Darnantiars, Henry Fingrie. 28. sept.  
Ellis Russell; the 28 of October.

Kyng Edward hearing of the rebellion  
of þ Scots, made a vyage against the,  
wherein

Sherifes,  
Custos,

1198

Barwike w<sup>o</sup>

Sherifes,  
Custos,

1298

Sherifes,  
Mayor.

1300

Crokedon  
and Pollard

Mayor.  
Sherifes

1301

## Edward the first.

whererein he subdued a great part of the lande, and tooke the castle of Estrimeline, with other, and made the lordes sweare to him fealtie. Anno 29.

Sherifes, Luke haueting, Richard Champeis. 28. Sep.  
Mayor, Elis Russel. The. 28. of October.

2,02 **The king gaue vnto Edward his sonne the priuredome of Wales, the Dukedome of Cornewale, and the Earledome of Chester. Anno. 30.**

Sherifes, Robert Caller, Peter Bosenho. 28. Septemb.  
Custos, Iohn Blunt. The 28. of October.

3,03 **The king halde a great parliament at Caunterbury. Anno. 31.**

Sherifes, Hugh Pourt, Symon Paris. 28. September.  
Custos, Iohn Blunt The. 28. of October.

1304 **This yeare died Richard Grauesende**  
A great and common er-  
our repro-  
ued,  
byshop of London, who is reported to haue purchased the charter and liberties of the cite of London, in the yeare of our lord 1392. in the sixtene yeare of kyng Richard the seconde. 89. yeares after the sayde Richard Grauesende was buried, whiche could not be. Anno. 32.

Sherifes, Wil. Cobmarrein, Iohn de Burford, 28. Sep.  
Custos, Iohn Blunt. The. 28. of October.

1305 **This yeare came out a newe wayte,**  
Troyllebaston  
called Troyllebaston, against intruders into other mens landes. Certayne sheues perceiuing that the substance of a knight

## Edward the first.

a knight was hidden in the whyte friers church at London by the consent of Judas that was amongst the friers, they came and toke away 400 poundes of siluer, and cruelly bound the hendes of the prior and all the rest of the friers.

Anno. 33.

Roger Paris, Iohn Lincolne. 28. September.  
Iohn Blunt. The. 28. of October.

**W**illiam Waleis, whiche had done so many displeasures to king Edward in Scotlande, was taken, drawen, hanged, and quartered at London. The nobles of Scotland in a parliament at the newe Temple in London, were sworne to be true to the king of England.

This ycare the newe great churche of the Gray friers in London, was begon to be buylded by the Lady Margarete Queene, wyfe to Edward the firste. Iohn of Bryton Earle of Richmond, buylded the body of the churche, the residue was finished by Mary Countesse of Penbroke, Gilbert de Clare, Earle of Gloucester, Margarete, Countesse of Gloucester, Eleanor le spicer, Elizabeth Brughe, wyfes to Gilbert de Clare &c.

King Edward deceased the seventh of July, in the ycare 1307. He reigned 24. yeres, lxxi. monethes, and xxi. dayes.

20 44

Byng

A fyver a Judas.

Sheriffes.

Custos,

1306

Parliament at the newe temple.

Gray fyvers churche in London.

## Edward the seconde.

Anno. 14.

Sherifes, Willia Cawton, Raynold Thuderle. 28 Sep.  
Custos, John Blunt, the 28. of October.  
1307

Robert le Bruce, assembled the lordes of Scotland, and caused himselfe to be crowned. When king Edward heard of this treason, he wēt with hast into Scotlande, where he chal'd Robert le Bruce, and all the power of Scotland, & tooke many of the noble men prysoners.

King Edward deceased the 7. of July in the yere 1307. He reigned 34. yeres 7. monethes and 21. dayes. His bodye was buried at Westminster.

## EDWARD OF Carnaruan.

Anno reg 1.

Edward the seconde, sonne of the first Edward, borne at Carnaruan, began his raigne the vij. day of July, in the yere of our Lorde 1307. Hee was faire of body, but vnkedfast of manners, and disposed to lightnes, he refused the company of his lordes, and men of honour.

Sherifes, Nicolas Pigot, Nigellus Drury, 28 of sept;  
Mayor, Sir John Blunt, the 28. of October.

1308

King Edward gave to Pierce Gaucstone an Italian booke, the Earledom of Cornes

## Edward the second.

of Cornwale, and the lordship of Wales  
kingto; de. He toke to wife Isabel daugh-  
ter to Philip of France, and was married  
at Bo'en. And shortly after Pierce of Gas-  
nestone, was by the nobilitie exiled the  
Realme. An. 20.

W. Basing, James Botener, the 28. of sept.  
Nicolas Faringdō Goldsmith the 28 Octo.

The king calling to mynd the displea-  
sure done to his familiar Pierce of Ga-  
nestone, by the byshop of Chester, com-  
manded him to the tower of London,  
wher he was straightly kept many days  
af ev.

Anno. 3

James off. Edmond, Roger Palmer 28. Sep.  
Thomas Romain, the 28. of October.

This yere was a provinciall council  
at London against the Templers by-  
pon heresie and other filthy and wicked  
articles, wher in they were accused, and  
therefore condemned to perpetuall pe-  
naunce, every one of them thrust into se-  
verall monasteries. Anno. 4

Simon Crop, Peter Blackney. 28. of septēb.  
Richard Rotham Vintener. the 28. of Oct.

Piers of Gauestone had the custody of al  
the kinges iewels and treasure, of the  
whiche hee conueyde manye out of the  
lande. He also brought the king to ma-  
ny vices, as adultery & such other.

And hee

And hee

The king  
married.  
Pierce of  
Gauestone.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,  
1309

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

1310

The Templers  
put downe.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

1311

Treasures co-  
ueyde out of  
Englande.

## Edwarde the seconde.

Wherefore the Lordes againe banished him out of Englande. Anno, 5.

Sherifes, Symon Merwode, Rich. Wilford. 28. Sept.  
Mayor, John Gisors Pepperer. the 28. of October.

1312

Piers of Ga  
uerstone exe  
cuted.

Piers of Gauestone, was againe by the king called out of Flaunders. Wherfore the lordes being confederate, besieged hym in the Castle of Scarborough. where they toke him, and brought hym to Gaueside beside Warwike, and smote of his head.

Rhodes won  
by the Chri-  
stians.

The knights of the order of s. Iohn Baptist called s. Iohn of Hierusalem, by knightly manhode, put out of the Isle of Rhodes, the Turkes and infidels that to that day had occupied the sayd Isle. Anno 6.

Shirifes,  
• Maior,  
1313

John Lambyn, Adam Lutekin. 28. Septeb.  
John Gisors Peperer. The. 28. of October.

This yeare was manye good lawes made in the Parliament at London, wherunto the king and his lordes were sworne. Anno. 7.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,  
1314

The battaile  
of Estriuelin

Rob. Burdeint, Hugh Garton. 28. Septemb.  
Nicolas Faringdon, Goldsmith. 28 October.

The Englyshemen encoentred with Robert le Bruse and his Scottes, at Estriualen, where was fought a stronge battayle. In the ende whereof, the Englyshemen were discomfited, & so egerly pursued by the Scottes, that many of the noble



## Edwarde the seconde.

noble men were slayned: as Gilbert de  
Clare, Earle of Gloucester, Sir Robert  
Clifforde, with other Lordes, and Baro-  
nnes, to the number of xlii. knightes &  
Barons, lxvi. beside xcii. men of name,  
whiche were taken prysoners. And ten  
thousand comon souldiours slayne. An. 8

Ste. of Abingdon, Hamod Chickwel, 28. Sep. Sherifes.

John Gisors Pepperer. The 28. of October. Mayor.

A Tanners sonne of Excester, in dy- 1315

uers places, named him selfe sonne A Tanners  
of Edward the first, and sayde that by a sonne clay-  
falle nurse he was stolen out of his crad- med the  
dell, and Edwarde that was now kyng crowne.

put in his place, but shortlye after, hee  
was convicted of his vntuthe, and drawe

and hanged at Northampton, Anno. 9

Hamod goodchepe. Wil. Bodleigh, 28. Sep. Sherifes.

Schephen Abingdon. The 28. of October. Mayor.

This yeate arrived in England twoo

Cardinals, to make peace betwixte Two Cardi-  
the Realmes of Englande & Scotland, nals robbed  
and to reconcile into the King, Thomas in Englands.

Earle of Lancaster, and as they went  
through the North neare to the towne of  
Darlington, certain robbers (Gilbert Mid-  
dleton, and Walter Selby, being cheefe)  
sodainly sette vppon the familie of the  
Cardinals, and robbed them of their  
treasure, but the Cardinals came to Der-  
ham,

## Edwarde the second.

ham, where they taried a felwe dayes for  
the answer of the Scottes, and so ber  
the hirges conduct returned. Gilbert  
Middleton, after many robberies to men  
in that countrey, was taken, and with  
his brother dialwen & hanged at Londo.

Theues in  
Friers appa-  
rell.

Sir Gosselin Deinaule, and his brother  
Robart, with two hundred in habite of  
Friers, going about as outlawes, dyd  
many great and notable robberies, for  
the whiche they were after hanged at  
Pothe. Anno. 10.

Sherifes, William Caston, Rafe Balancer. 28. Septeb.  
Mayor, Iohn Wengraue. The 28. of October.

1317

Famine and  
pestilence.

**T**he Scottes entered the borders of  
Northumberlande, and more cruelly  
robbed and spoyled the countrey, sparing  
neither man, woman, nor childe. Much  
was solde for xl. S. the quarter, poor  
men did eate their children, dogs, cats,  
and pigeons donge, and there was so  
great a mortalitie that there wasted aibe  
to them that were dying. Anno, 11

Sherifes, Iohn Prior, William Finner. 28. of Septeb.  
Mayor, Iohn Wengraue. the 28. of october.

1318

Edward le  
bruse behea-  
ded.

**E**Dward le Bruse, the kinge of Scottes  
brother, who by the space of iij. yeares  
had assaulted Ireland, and without any  
right or title had crowned himself king  
was taken by the kinges subiectes, and

## Edwarde the seconde.

was beheaded at Dundaik. In that bat-  
telle was slayn 25. Baronettes of Scot-  
land, and 3800. others. Anno, 12

logn Poyntel, John Dallyng. 28. of septēb. Sherifes,

John Wengraue, the 28. of october. Mayor.

This yere was a great morreyue of  
kyne, which were so mortally infect-  
ed, that Dogges and beuens eating of  
the carren of the kyne, did swell with  
the poyson, and fell downe dead. An. 13.

Sim. Abingdō, John Preston, 28. of septēb. Sherifes,

Hamond Chikwel Pepperer, the 28. of octob. Mayor,

The king being at York, the Scottes  
entred into England, came thither &  
burnt the suburbs of the cite, and toke  
the Lord John of Britaine, Earle of Ri-  
chemond, prysoner with many other.

Many herdsman and certaine womē  
of England, gathered themselves toge-  
ther, and would go seke the holy lande,  
and kill the enemies of Chyrist as they  
said, and because they could not passe o-  
uer the great sea, they were many yeres  
in the partes of Tholosa and Aquitaine,  
wherefore many of them were taken &  
had the same sentence executed vppon  
them.

Anno, 14

Reinold ac cundit, Wil, Prodhā. 28. of sept. Sherifes,

Nic. Farendon Goldsmith, the 28. of octob. Mayor,

Tho-

## Edwarde the second.

8321

The Barons  
in armes,

**T**homas Earle of Lancaster, with many Erles and Barons, came to Sherburne, and from thence with displayed banners to Saint Albons, where they taried thre daies, and sent messengers to London to the kyng, demanding that hee woulde banysh the twoo Hughe Spencers, & that he woulde graunt his letters patentes to saue harmelesse the Barons, and al other that had taken armout against the said Spencers, which when the king would not graunt, the Barons came to London, but at the last the kinge graunted their petition, so that Hugh Spencer the elder was banyshed, but the yonger Hugh hidde him selfe and could not be taken.

Spencer banyshed.

Jewes and  
Lepers poysoned wells.

Certayne Lepers, who had made covenant with the Jewes to poyson all Christians in Europe, layde poyson in welles, springes, pities, and all other waters: for the whiche there were many conuicts in fraunce and other prouinces, who were burnt, and the Jewes were apprehended layde in pryson, and executed. Anno. 15

Sherifes, Ric. Constantin, Ric. of Hakeny. 28. Sep.  
Mayor, Hamond Chickwell Pepperer. the 28. Oct.

8322

**C**ertaine of the Barons forsaaking the othe that they had made among them,

MADE

## Edward the second.

made their submission to the king, of which the chiefest was Roger Mortimer, and when the kinges army, and the army of the Barons, met nere unto Burto upon Trent, Thomas Earle of Lancaster, seeing the kynges army to be muche stronger then his, fled with shame, the king pursued them to Burghbrige, where Thomas of Lancaster was take by Andrewe of Herkle, keeper of Carlile. This Earle of Lancaster was beheaded at Pouffret. Anno, 16

John Grantham, Richard of Ely, 28. Septemb. Hamod Chikwell Pepperet, the 28. of Oct.

Andrew Herkle, who was made knight and Earle of Carlile, became a traitour, and ioyned him selfe to the Scots.

Anthony Lucie, layde wayte for the forsayde Andrewe Herkle, tooke him and brought him bounde in chaynes to London, where he was condemned, hanged, beheaded, and quartered. Anno, 17

Ada of Salisb. John of Oxford, 28 Septemb.

Nic. Farendon, Goldsmith, the 28 of Octob.

Roger Mortimer, who lay emprysoned in the towre, gaue his keeper a sleepe drinke, and escaped through all the watches. Anno, 18

Benet of Fulham, John Causton, 28 of Sep.

Hamond Chikwel Pepperet, the 28 of Oct.

The

Earle of Lancaster taken

Sheriff of Bristol  
Maio.

1322  
the elder  
executed.

Sir king  
Hern.  
disgracing  
Kyl.

Sheriffes,  
Mayor,  
1324  
Mortimer  
escaped.

Sheriffes,  
Mayor,

## Edwarde the second.

325

The kinges counsell determined to send the Queene to her brother the French king, to establishe the peace, who went ouer with a small company. By her mediation the peace was finished. And so Edward the kinges sonne, went ouer with a competent household.

Whyles the Queene remayned in Fraunce with her sonne, longer then the kinges pleasure was, and would not come agayne without the Lord Roger Mortimer, and other nobles that were fled out of England: The kynge banished bothe the Queene and his sonne, and all other of his realme that tooke their parties. Anno. 13.

Gilbert Mordon, John Cotton. 28. of Sept. Richard Betain: Goldsmith. the 28. of Oct.

Isabel the Queene, with Edward her sonne and Edmund of Woodstocke Earle of Kent the kinges brother, Roger Mortimer, and many other noble men that were fled out of Englande, arrived at Harwich, & immediately the Earle of Hereford, the Earle of Leicester, and the Bishops of Lincolne, Hereford, Dublin, and Ely, came to her, who beinge cōvyned to the Queene, made a great army, the citizens of London apprehended one of their own Citizens named John Marshall, and beheaded

head  
con;  
and  
beca  
with  
Rich  
Rich  
T  
na  
S. I  
T  
Calle  
died  
Hugh  
hang  
galo  
into  
ger o  
was  
Ben  
bert  
king  
Lanc  
by m  
ter w  
he w  
Sum  
boun  
died  
bring

## Edward the second.

beheaded him, they take also Water staple. The citiz  
son, by shop of Exceter, & beheaded him, of London  
and two of his householde set auauntes, beheaded  
because he had gathered a great army to the bishop of  
withstande the Queene. Anno. 20 Exceter.

Rich. Rothing, Roger Châteclere, 28. sep. Sherifes,  
Richard Britayne Goldsmith, the 28. octo. Mayor,  
This Richard Rothing Shereife, before S. James at  
named, builded the parische church of Garlike hithe  
S. James at Garlike hithe in London.

The Queene besieged the towne and  
Castell of Briſtow, which was sone ten- The queene  
died, and the morow after her committing besieged Bri  
Hugh Spencer the elder, was drawn & stowe.

hanged in his armour by the common Hugh Spen-  
galowes. The king determined to fly cer the elder  
into Irelande, but being in great dan- executed,

ger on the sea, he arrived in Wales, and  
was shortly after taken. There was ta- The king  
ken also Hugh Spencer the younger, Ro- taken.

bert Baldoke, and Symon of Reding, the The king  
king was committed to Henry Earle of sent to Kyl  
Lancaster his kinsman, who brought lingworth.

him to Killingworth castle. Hugh Spen- Hugh Spen-  
cer was condemned at Wyke, where cer the you-  
he was drawn, hanged, and quartered. ger execu-  
Simon Reding, was drawn & hanged ted,

upon the same galowes. Robert Baldoke,  
died in prisō with tormēts, These things  
being done, the Queene with her sonne,

Roger

## Edwarde the second.

Edward was  
deposed.

Roger Mortimer and other, went to Wallingford castell. After Christmas the queene with her sonne, came to London, and were ioyfully receined, and the more after helde a parliament, wher by common decree they deposed the kyng, and elected Edwarde his eldest sonne. He was thus deposed from his kyngs dome, when he had raigned xix. yeares, vi. monethes, and xliii. dayes.

## EDWARDE the thirde.

Anno reg. i.

The liberties  
of London confir-  
med.

**E**dward the thirde, being of the age of fourtene yeares, began his reigne the xrb. daye of January, Anno. 1326. In feates of armes he was very expert. At the beginninge of his reigne he was chiefly ordered by his mother Isabel, and the Lorde Mortimer. He confirmed the liberties of the cite of London, and ordeined that the Maiors shoulde sitte in all places of iudgement within the liberties of & same for chey iustice, the kynges persone only excepted, and that euery Alderman that had bene Maior, shoulde be Iustice of peace in all



## Edwarde the third

in all London and Middlesex, and eue-  
ry Alderman that had not bene Mayor,  
shoulde be Justice of peace within his  
owne ward.

About the xxi. daie of September,  
kyng Edwarde the seconde, was cruel-  
ly murdered in the castle of Barkley, by &  
pynne of the Queene his wife, the lord  
Mortimer, and the byshop of Hereforde.  
He was buried at Gloucester.

S. Edmondes Bery, was besieged by the  
commons of Bery, the gates tryed, and  
all their goodes, as corne, cattell, gold,  
silver, bookes, ornautes, charters, &  
other wytynges with the assay of their  
corgne, stamper, & all other thinges pec-  
taining to their mint, was caried away,  
and all their maners burnt, wherby the  
saide abbey was indamaged an C. xl.  
thousand poundes.

Henry Darcy, John Hawuen. 28. Septemb.

Hamond Chickwell Grocer, 28. of Octob.

A Parliament was holden at Northap-  
ton, in whiche a peace was made be-  
twixt the Englishmen & the Scottes, so  
that David the sonne of Robert le Bruce,  
married the kyng of Englands siller. And  
the kyng of Englands with his mother,  
made the Scottes charters, the tenor  
wherof was not knowen to the English-  
men.

1327.

K. Edwarde  
the seconde  
murdered.

The abbey  
of Bery tryed  
led.

Sheriffes,  
Mayor.

1328

Parliament  
at Northap-  
ton.

## Edward the third.

men The Scottes made many times ag-  
gainst the Englishmen for the fowndis-  
guised apparel by the at þ time worn.

|                     |  |
|---------------------|--|
| Scottes<br>cannies. | Long bearded hartlesse,<br>Paynted hoodes widelesse,<br>Gay coates gracelesse,<br>Makes England christiesse: |
|---------------------|--|

Anno. 2.

|   |   |
|---|---|
| Sherifes,<br>Mayor,<br>1319<br>Earle of kēt<br>beheaded | Symō Frācis, Henry Cōmartin. 2 <sup>d</sup> of Sep.<br>John Grantham Grocer. the 28. of october.<br><b>B</b> 2 <sup>d</sup> þ procurement of þ quene & Roger<br>Mortimer. Edmōd of Woodstock Earle<br>of Bent the kings uncle was beheaded,<br>who was þ lesse lamished because he had<br>an euil family, which afflicted þ com-<br>mons. |
|---|---|

Anno. 3.

|  |  |
|--|--|
| Mayor,<br>Sherifes,<br>1330<br>Roger Mor-<br>timer execu-<br>red.<br>Iustinges in<br>Chespe. | Richard Lazar, Henry Gisors. 28. of sept.<br>John swanland. The 28. of October.<br><b>R</b> oger Mortimer, was taken by þ Lord<br>Williā Mountecute, & sent to London,<br>where he was condemned & hanged.<br>About þ feast of Michaelmas, þ king<br>caused a solempne iusting & running at þ<br>risk to be made, that the like was neuer<br>sene before, of all his frewe Earles, Bar-<br>ons, & other nobles of englād in Chespe-<br>side in London, betwixt the conduite &<br>the great Crosse, nigh Soperlane, whiche<br>lasted three dayes. |
|--|--|

Anno. 4.

|                     |   |
|---------------------|---|
| Sherifes,<br>Mayor, | Robert of Ely, Tho. Worwod, 28. Septēb.<br>Lhan. Poultney Draper. the 28. of octob. |
|---------------------|---|

## Edwarde the third

**H**enry Earle of Lancaster, and of Leicester, his the flawarde of Englande, founded the newe hospitall by the castell of Leicester, wherein were an hundred impotent persones, provided for with all thinges necessary. Anno, 5

John Mocking, Andrew Anbery. 28. of sep.  
John Pountney Draper the 22, of October.  
**E**dward the Bayloll, sonne to John Bayloll was crowned King of Scottee.

Sir John Norwiche knight, founded a Colledge at Raueningham. Anno. 6.

Nicolas Pilke, John Husband. 28. of Sep.

John Preston Draper. the 28, of october.

**T**he Scottee came with great multitudes, mynding to distroy the citie of Barwike, whome þe King courageously met and slay of them viii. Barles 1300.

housmen, & of the common sort 35000. whiche thing when the towne men of Barwike saw, they yelded to the kyng of England both the castell and the towne.

The king setting garrisons in the town and castell, sent Edward Bayloll and other nobles to kepe the realme of Scotland.

Anno, 7

John Hamond, William Hanford. 28. of sep.

John Pountney Draper. the 28 of October

**T**his yere king Edward and Henry the sonne of Hery Earle of Lancaster, went

¶ ¶

with

1311

New hospitall at Leicester.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

1332

Bayloll king of Scottee.

Raueningham  
Sherifes,  
Mayor,

1333

A battayle at Halidon.

K. Edwarde wonne Barwike.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

1334

## Edward the third.

With a great army beyond the helles of  
Scotland, and spoyled many myles.

Anno. 2.

Sherifes, John Kingston, Walter Turke. 28. of Sep.

Mayor, Reignold at condit Vintener. 28. of Octob.

1335

Part of the Universitie of Oxford went  
to Stamforde, because of variance  
that fell betwene the Northerne and  
Southerne scholars.

Highwaters

The sea bankes brake in throughout  
al England, but specially in  $\S$  Thames,  
so that al the cattaille & beastes nere there  
unto were drowned & the land made un  
fruitful by salte waters. Anno. 2

Sherifes,

Walter Mordon, Richard Vpton. 28. Sep.

Mayor,

Reignold at condit Vintener, 28. of Octob.

1336

In a parliament at Londō,  $\text{h. Edward}$   
made his eldest sonne Edward, Earle  
of Chester, and Duke of Cornewale. He  
made also vi. Earles, Henry of Lancaster,  
sonne to Henry Earle of Lancaster, Earle  
of Darby. Hugh Audley Earle of Gloce-  
ster. William Behowne, Earle of Northap-  
ton. William Mountague, Earle of Salisbu-  
ry. Robert Viffard, Earle Suffolke. William  
Canton, Earle of Huntington. And the  
same day he made xx. knights whose na-  
mes for breuety I leue out of this place.

Earles crea-  
ted.

In the same parliament it was enacted,  
that no wol growing in Englad, shuld  
be cons

## Edward the, third.

be conveyed out of the realme. An. 10

John Clerke, William Curteis. 28. Septeb.

John Poulney Draper. The. 28. of October.

The towne of Southampton was bur

ned down by the french kinges Gas

leis, and great discord arose betwixt the

two kinges of England and of France:

In a parliament at Nottingham. It was

enacted that whatsoeuer Clothworker

of flanders, or of other countreis, wold

dwell and inhabite in Englands, they

shoud come quietly and peaceably, and

the most convenient places shoud be

assigned to them with great liberties &

privileges. It was enacted & none shuld

weare any cloth made without & ree me

the king, queene, and their children on-

ly excepted, also that none shoud weare

any fures that came from beyonde the

sea, except he might dispende a hundred

pounds by yeare.

The king caused to confiscate all the

goodes of the Lombardes, and also of &

monkes of the order of Cluny & Cisteriax,

throughout the whole realme.

The church of England gaue & tenth

for the space of thre yeare. Anno. 11

Walter Neale, Nicolas Crane, 28. Septemb.

Henry Darcy. The. 28. of October.

Two Cardinals which came to make

proce

Sherifes,

Mayor.

1337

Southamp

barned.

Privileges

to Clothe-

workers.

The good

of Monke

confiscate.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1338

## Edward the thirde.

Archebshop  
preached a-  
gainst twoo  
Cardinals.

Armes of  
England and  
fraunce toy-  
ed.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,  
1339  
Wolles to  
the king.

Charter con-  
firmed.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,  
1340  
battayle  
in the sea.

peace betwene the kinges of England & fraunce, fauouring moze þ french king then the king of England, as appeared in a sermō by one of the made. The archbishop of Caunterbury, stode by & preached openly, that the Cardinals assertions were scrinolous and vayne.

King Edward toynd þ armes of fraunce with the armes of Englande, and spoyle all the North partes of fraunce vnto Turney, appointing him self to be called king of England and fraunce.

Anno. 12.

William of Pōfret, Hugh Marberol, 28. sep.  
Henry Darcy, the 28. of october.

The king commaunded the Englyshes men to geue him the fifth part of their goodes, & toke into his handes þ wolles of all his subiectes at a small price, and appointed all the coyne and gliche lādes to serue for his warres. He confirmed the great Charter, and the Charter of forest. And tooke his passage towarde Brabant.

Anno. 13

William Torney, Roger Frosham, 28. Sep.  
Andrew Asbery Grocer the 28. of october

The king gathered a nauy of 200. of moze, and sailed towarde Flaunders where he fought with his ennemies a moste cruell battayle by sea in þ which the

## Edward the third.

the Frenchemen & Normans were overcome, there were slayne of the enemies 20000 men of armes, wherof many did leape into y<sup>e</sup> sea. There was taken, 200. ships, and the rest fled. By the assistance of the Duke of Brabant, and the Earle of Heinald, with them of Gaunt & Ipres, he entered againe into the North partes of France, and beaged the cite of Torray. In y<sup>e</sup> meane season the Earle of Heinald, sir Walter Manny, & Reinhold Cobham burnt 360. houses great & small, taking prayes and spoiles. An. 14.

Adam Lucas, Bartho. Maris. 28 of septemb.

Andrew Aubery Grocer. the 28. of Octob.

**T**wo Cardinals were sent fro the Pope to king Edward, which demanded a thre yeeres truce betwene y<sup>e</sup> said kinges in which space the title that the King of England pretended, might be discussed to the full, and as the king returned out of little Brittain, he sustained great losse by tempest vpon the sea. Anno. 15.

Rich. of Barking, John of Rokesley 28. sep.

John of Oxforde Vintener. 28. of October.

**W**hen king Edward had taken homage for the Dukedome of Brytaine of John Montforte, brother of John sometime Duke of Britaine. He sailed ouer into Brittain, wher he obtained the

The king be-  
sieged Tor-  
ney.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

1341  
Peace for  
thre yeeres.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

1342

## Edwarde the thirde.

Edwarde good hel of many great men, and with  
unbailled hile strong hand toke many towncs and cas-  
tles, he besieged the towne of Vannes, &  
thereby the mediation of the two Cardi-  
nals, truce was taken. Anno. 16

Sherifes, John Lonkfin, Richard Kissingbery. 22. Sep.  
Mayor, Simon Francis Mercer. The. 28. of October.

1343  
Title to Fra- The king of England sent to Rome,  
nce handled with many other noble men, to entreate  
at Rome. and humble before the Pope of his title  
to the realme of France.

Coin of gold The king commaunded Florences of  
gold to be made, that is to say, the peny  
of the value of ol. s. viij. d. the hal peny  
and f. rthing, after that rate.

William Mountacute Earle of Sarisbou-  
ry, conquered the Ile of man from the  
Bretons, which Ile Edwarde the thirde  
gave to the same Earle, and caused him  
to be called and crowned king of Man.

Anno. 17.

Sherifes, John Steward. John Aylesham. 28. Septemb;  
Mayor, John Hamond. The. 28. of October.

1344  
Order of the T this year king Edwarde helde a so-  
lemne feast at his castle of Windsor,  
where he deified and also established in  
the same castle the most honourable or-  
der of the garter, to the number of 26.  
knights, which were then chosen of the  
most



## Edward the thirde.

moste noble & ballaunt persones of this  
recluse. Take note in my larger summary

He augmented the chapel, which his  
progenitors Kinges of Englande, had  
before erected with viii. Canons in the  
castell of Windsor. adding a Deane and  
xv. Chanons more, & xxiij. poore knights  
with other ministers. Anno. 18.

Geffrey Wichinghā, Tho. Leggs. 18. of Sep.  
John Hamond the 18. of October.

A Sarasin came to Ede Warren, desiring  
leave to take a serpent in þe coaste of  
Wales, belonging to his Lordship, whē  
he had taken þe serpent, he said þe nere by  
to the den, & the serpent had kept, there  
was great quantitie of treasure, whereby  
the Earle (as some say) gate no small gain.  
Thomas of Hatfield the Kinges secretary,  
by meditation of the Kinges letters to  
the Pope, was admitted by Hoppe of  
Derham, and when certayn Cardinals,  
sayde that the sayd Thomas was a light  
man and a lay man, the Pope answered  
and sayde, truly if the King at this tyme  
had made his requeste for an Aile, hee  
should haue obtayned it.

The Scottes to the number of 30000.  
William Douglas being their leader, en-  
tered into Westmerland, and burnt Car-  
lell & Penrethe with many other townes  
wheres

The chapel  
at Windsor  
augmented.  
24 poore  
knights.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

1145

A serpent to  
ken in wales

Answer of  
the Pope.

The Scottes  
innade West  
merlande,

## Edward the third.

wherefore the bishop with a final number compassed them in the night seasons, and with lightes and noyse so disquieted them, that they neither durst go out for victualles, nor geue their bodye to sleepe but understanding of the coming of the Lord Percy and Lord Nevill, fled for feare.

Anno. 12

Sherifes,  
Mayor.

Edmōd Hemenhal, lo. of Gloucester, 28 sep.  
Richard Lazer, the. 28. of October.

1346

**T**he king tooke shipping, and arrived at Hogges in Normandy. He spoiled Cane to the bare walls, and took there many prisoners. He tooke his journey to waeches Calcis, & spoiled all the country, and then besieged Calcis.

The Scottes  
made the  
North,

During this siege of Calcis, David king of Scottes, came into Northumberland, with an army of ix. thousande, but William Gouch archbishop of Yorke, the Lordes Percy, Mombay, Nevill, with others, gathered together at Wexhamde. And came to Berham, where when they had fought a great battayle, the enemies were overcome and Rayne for the moste part. David king of Scottes was taken.

Anno. 20.

K. of Scottes  
taken.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

Iohn Croydon, William Clopton 28, of sep.  
Geffrey Wichingham. The. 28. of October.

1347

**A**bout this tyme Walter Manny, found

dod

## Edward the thirde.

ded & Charterhouse besyde Vontō, nere  
buto Smithesfelde, & was after wards  
there buried.

When King Edward had a long tyme  
besieged Calais, the frenche kyng came  
to breake the siege if he coude, but whē  
he sawe he could not fulfill his desyre,  
he set fyre in his tentes and went his  
waye, whiche when the men of Calais  
perceyved, they yelded by the towne and  
castell, and submitted themselves to the  
kinges pleasure, this being thus brought  
to passe, by intercession of twoo Cardis  
nals, treuce was taken.

K. Edward  
won Calais.

This peate being made, it seemed thro  
roughout all Englande, as a new som  
mer had folowed, because of the plenty of  
all things. For there was almost no wo  
mā but she had some of & pryses of Cane  
and Caleis, wherof the matrones of Eng  
land being proude, did bragge in frenche  
Matrones apparell.

Anno 21.

Adam Brapton, Richard Bask. 28. of septem.

Thomas Legge. The. 28. of October.

Sherifes,

Mayor,

1348

The pestilence began in Englande a  
bout Lammas Anno. 1348, so that ma  
ny which wer whole & sound in & more  
ning, died before noon. In one day there  
were xx. xl. & many times more dead  
bodies buried in one pit, above the scaffe  
of all

The great  
pestilence.

## Edward the third.

Charterhous  
churyarde.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,  
1142  
Women dis-  
guised,

A strange  
kind of whip  
pers of the  
glues,

of all Sainces, it came to London, and  
flew many, & increased so muche & fro  
Candelmas untill Easter, in a church  
yarde which was then new made near  
Smithfeild, more then 200. dead corpa,  
besides the bodiees that wer buried in o  
ther church yardes, wer there every day  
buried. About Whitsontide it ceased, first  
at London, & so towarde the North, in  
which parts it ceased about 2 Michelman  
in Anno. 1342.

Anno 22.  
Henry Picard, Simo Dolseby. 28. Septemb.  
John Loukin Fishmonger. the 28. of Octo.

About this time iadinges being used  
in every place: Ladies & gentlewo  
men disguised in mens apparel of party  
colours, resorted with daggers at their  
girdles, studded silke or finer girdels with  
be trapped hoxles, & by such meanes tra  
ded their gooddes, dishonested their good  
fame, brake the knot of marriage.

About the feast of S. Michaell, more  
then 120. persons of Seland & Holland  
coming through flanders vnto Lon  
don, sometime in the church of St. Paule,  
some time in other places of the citie,  
twise in the daye in sight of the people,  
from the loynes vnto the heles couered  
in linnen cloth, all the rest of their bod  
ies being bare, hauing on their heades  
hatts

## Edwarde the third.

latter with red crosses before & behind  
 & every one in the right hand a whip  
 with iiij. cordes, eche cord having a knot  
 in the midst, betwixt the cords on their bare  
 bloody bodies going in procession, with  
 of the singing in their owne language,  
 at the other answering them. Anno. 23

Adam of Burv, Rafe of Linne. 28. Septemb  
 William Turke Fishmonger. the 28. Oct.

In Orfote shire nere to Chepingnorton  
 was founde a serpent having ii. heades  
 & two faces like women, one face attired  
 of the new fash, ion of womens attire, &  
 other like the old array of women, & had  
 wyrges like a bakke or flynder mouse.

King Edward had a great & notable  
 bidory upon the sea by Winchelsey and  
 Honcy, against the Spaniards. An. 24

John Nette, William Wocester. 28. Septemb.  
 Richard Killingbury. The. 28. of October.

William Edingdon, B. of Winchester,  
 and treasurer of England, caused  
 a new coine called a great, & half grote  
 to be coined, but these were of little  
 wayght then the Easter wyrges, by rea-  
 son wherof, vicualles and merchaun-  
 dise, became the dearer through the whole  
 Realme.

Anno. 25

John Wroth, Gilbert Seinelthorp. 28. Sep.  
 Andrew Aubery Grocer. The. 28. of Octob.

Sherifes,  
 Mayor.

1350

A serpent  
 with two  
 heades.

Pattayle on  
 the sea.

Sherifes,  
 Mayor.

1351

Grotes and  
 halfe grates.

The

## Edwarde the thirde.

1352

The castel of Guines was yeldeo unto the Englishmen, dwelling in Caleis, by treason of a Frenche man. Anno, 26

Sherifes

Mayer,

John Peache, John Stotley. 28. of septemb. Adam Francis Mercer. The 28. of October

1353

S. Stephens  
at westmin-  
ster builded.

King Edwarde altered the chappell, whiche his progenitours had founde of S. Stephen at Westminster, into a Colledge of xij. secular Chanons, & xii. Vicars and other ministers accordingly, and indued it with reuenues to the summe of 500. poundes by yeare.

Dry sommer

This Sommer was called the drye sommer. Anno, 27.

Sherifes.

Mayor,

William Wolde, John Lile. the 28. of sept. Adam Francis Mercer. The 28. of October,

1354

VVolleita-  
ples.

The Staple of wolfe was remoued from flauders, and was established in sundry places in England, to wete: Westminster, Caunterburie, Cichester, Bristolwe, Lincolne, and Hall. Anno, 28

Sherifes,

Mayor,

Wil Totingham, Richard Smelt. 28. of sept. Thomas Leggy Skinner. the 28. of October

1355

Frier Augu-  
lines.

The house of the friers Augustines in London, was recodified by Syr Humfrey, Bohune Earle of Hertforde and Essex.

Dissention in  
Oxforde.

Great dissention in Oxforde happened betwene a Scoller & a Dintoner, for a quarte of wyne, so y the scoller powyd

## Edward the thrid.

the wyne vpon the byntoners head, and  
brake his head with the pot, by reason  
whereof a great conflicte was made be-  
twixt the scoliers of the Vniuersitie &  
the laye people of the towne. as ye may  
reade in my large summary. Anno. 27

Thomas Foster, Thomas Brandon. 28. sept.

Symond Francis Mercer. the 28. of October

Edward prince of Wales, nie to the ci-

tie of Poitiers, ioyned battayle with

king John of Fraunce, of whome the

prince by his merciall policie, waue

a noble victorie. In this conflicte kyng

John was taken with his younge soone

Philippe, and many of his nobles, and

brought into England. Anno. 30

Rich. Nottingham, Thomas Dosel. 28. sep.

Henricus Picard Vintner, the 28. of Octo.

Great and royall iustice was holden

in Smithfelde before the kinge of

Englande, the frenche kyng, and the

kyng of Scottes. Dauid le Bruse kyng of

Scottes, was deliuered from the long

imprisonment he had bene in, in the Cas-

tell of Oldilham. Anno. 31

Stephen Candish, Bartho. Frotling. 22 Sep.

Sir Iohn Stody Vintner, the. 28 of October.

Twis sye Iohn Stody Lord Mayor, be-

fore named, gaue vnto the Vintners

of London, all the quadrant wher in the

Wm

Sherifes,

Maioir,

1356

The Frêche

king taken

prisoner,

Sherifes,

Mayor,

1357

Iustis in

Smithfield

Dauid king

of Scottes

released.

Sherifes,

Mayor,

1358

## Edward the third.

Winceses heale no w standerth with the  
tenendies round about, fro the lane yet  
called Bodys lane, to the lane now cal  
led anker lane, wher is founded 12. l. ou  
les for 12. poore people, whiche hether to  
are there kept of charitie rent free. An. 32

Sherifes,

Mayor.

1359

K. Edwarde

sayled to

Calleis.

Iohn Barnes, Iohn Burys. 22. of Septemb.

Iohn Loukin Fishmonger. 28. of October.

**E**dward with a nauye of xi. hundred  
shippes, passed the sea & came to Cal  
leis, hee deuided his armye into thre  
partes, one company vnto Henry Duke  
of Lancaster, an other vnto Prince Ed  
ward, and the thirde to him selfe, and so  
passed into Burgundy.

Frenchemen

arrived at

Winchelsey.

In the meane season 8. Normans with  
a small nauy of shippes, arrived at Win  
chelsey, partly brent the towne, & kille  
suche as did withstand them, wherfor  
the Prelates of England assembling fro  
all partes in armour, the Frenchemen  
laughed them to scoone and went their  
waye.

Anno 33

Sherifes,

Mayor,

1360

Simon of Benington, Iohn Chichester. 28. sep.

Symon of Dalsey Grocer. 28. of October.

**A** small peate was concluded be  
tweene the kynges of Englande and  
of fraunce, on this condicion, that king  
Edward should haue to his possession,  
the count



## Edward the third.

the countreies of Gascoyne, Guyen, Poytiers, Limosin, Balaile, Exantes, Calles, Guines, with diuers other Lordshippes, Castels, Townes, and all the landes to them belonging. This peace being confirmed, Kinge Edward came to the Tower to see the french king wher he appointed his ransome to be three millions of florens, and so deliuered him of all imprisonment.

Anno. 34.

John Denis, Walter Berney. 28. of Sept. Sherifes.  
John wroth fishmonger, the 28. of Octob. Mayor.

**M**en and beastes perished in England with thunder and lightninge: fiends in mens lienes spake vnto men as they trauiayled by the waye.

Anno. 35.

Wil. Holbeche, James Tame. 28. of Sep. Sherifes  
John Pecher fishmonger. The 28. of Octob. Mayor.

**T**his yeare was greate death and pestilence in England, which was called the second mortalitye: in which by-

ed Henry Duke of Lancaster. And then was John of Gaunte the kinges thirde sonne, whiche had maryed the Dukes daughter, made Duke of Lancaster.

At this time was graunted vnto the kinge for thre yeares 12d. shillings, viij. pence, of eury sacke of woll.

○

Anno.

## Edward the third.

Anno. 36

|  |   |
|--|---|
| Sherifes.<br>Mayor.<br>1363<br>Cobham<br>Colledge.<br>Great wind.<br>Thre kings<br>came into<br>England. | Io. off Albons, James Andrew. 12. of Sep.<br>Stephen Candishe Draper. 22. of October.<br><b>S</b> ir John Cobham knight, founded the<br>Colledge of Cobham in Kent.<br>Greate winde in Englande, where:<br>with many towers were ouerthrowe.<br>This yere came into Englande, the<br>frenche kinge, the kinge of Cypres, and<br>the kinge of Scottes, to see and speake<br>with the king of England. The Kings<br>of Cypres and Scotlande, shortly after<br>returned home, but the frenche kinge<br>fell sick at London, whereof he dyed. |
|--|---|

Frost.

This yere was a great frost, from the  
 end of September, to the moneth of  
 April.

Anno. 37.

|                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| Sherifes.<br>Mayor.<br>1364. | Richard Cioiden, John Hiltost. 12. of Sep.<br>John Nore Peperar. The 22. of October<br><b>T</b> he Lombard marchants were ac-<br>cused of greate falschoode that they<br>did to the kinge in theyr wares, where-<br>fore manye of them were committed to<br>the tower, til they had fyned at the kinges<br>pleasure. |
|------------------------------|--|

An. 38.

|                              |  |
|------------------------------|--|
| Sherifes.<br>Mayor.<br>1365. | Simon Morda. John of Metford. 12. of Sep.<br>Adam of Bury Skinner. The 22. of October<br><b>T</b> his yere Ingrame Lorde of Cowie,<br>married the Lady Isabell the kinges<br>daughter at Windfore. |
|------------------------------|--|

Anno

## Edward the third.

Anno 39.

John Bukilsworth, John Ireland, 28 of Sep. Sherifes.  
John Loukin fishmonger, the 28. of Octo. Mayor.  
**T**he King commanded that Peter  
pence shoulde no more bee gathered  
nor paid to Rome.

The thirde daye of April, was borne  
at Burdeaux, Richard the seconde sonne to  
Edward the blakie Prince, who was af-  
ter king of England, by the name of Ri-  
chard the second.

Anno, 40

Tho Atteley, John Warde, 22. of Septem. Sherifes.  
John Loukin fishmonger. The 28. of Octo. Mayor.

**E**dward Prince of Wales, taking co-  
passis upon Peter king of Spaine,  
who was taken out of his kingdome  
by Henry his bastarde brother, entered  
Spaine with a great puissance, and in a  
battaile of Navers, put to flight the for-  
said bastarde, and restored the said Pe-  
ter to his former dignitie. But not long  
after, Henry the bastarde, whiles kinge  
Peter sate at reble, solainlye thrust him  
through with a speere, and then invaded  
the Realme by treason, which by open  
warre he could not do.

Anno. 41.

John Torgold, Wil. Dickman, 28. of Sep. Sherifes.  
James Andrew Draper. The 28. of Octob. Mayor.

O 46

The

## Edward the third.

1368. **T**he Frenchmen toke divers townes, castels, and holdes in Poytow, that belonzed to the King of Englande, and slew many of his men. Anno. 42.

Sherifes. Adā Winbingham, Rob. girdler. 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. Simō Mordon stoke fishmonger. 28. Oct.

1369. **Q**ueene Phillippe wyfe to Edward the third dyed, and was buryed at Westminster. This yeece was the thirde pcesence. Anno 43.

Sherifes. John Pyel, Hugh holditch, the 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. Jo. Chichester goldsmith, the 28. of Octob.

1370. **A** Great plet of Gascoyne fell from the King, because of the straungeracons he laide vppon them, and also riches increasling vppon him, and moneye sayling, he returned into Englad with his wyfe. Anno. 44.

Sherifes. Wl. Walworth, Robert Gayton. 28. Sep.  
Mayor. John Barnes Mercer, The 28. of October.

1371. **T**his John Barnes Mayor of London gave a chate with 1000. markes, to be lent to yong men vppon sufficient gage. The chate standeth in the Chamber of London, without eyther moneye or pledges.

Great subsidy. **T**he King demanded of the clergy and commonaltye, a subsidy of 50000. li. The Bishops were remoued from offices of Chancellor, of Treasurer, & of

## Edward the third.

of the priuie seale, and laye men put in  
their scede.

Anno. 45.

Robert Hatfield. Adam Staple. 28. of Sept. Sheriffe.

John Barnes Mercer. The 28. of October. Mayor.

Iohn Duke of Lancaster, and Edmonde

1377.

Earle of Cambridge, returned oute of  
Gascoyne, and broughte with them two  
daughters of Peter late King of Spaine  
whom after wards they toke to be their  
wyues.

The frenche men beseged Rochel, to  
the remouing wherof was sent y<sup>e</sup> Lord  
Passinge Earle of Pembroke, with a nu-  
ber of men of armes, vpon whom fell  
the Spanishe nauye in the bayen of Ro-  
chell, who slew and toke the English-  
men, and burnt their nauye. The Earle  
and many noble men, were caried into  
Spaine.

Anno 46.

Bataille on  
the sea.

John Philpot, Nicho. Brenber. 28. of Sept.

Sheriffe.

John Piel Mercator, The 28. of October.

Mayor.

Iohn duke of Lancaster entered France

1378.

With a stronge power, but passage  
throughe the desertes and mountaines  
of Aluaine, for lacke of victuals manye  
of his army dyed, from thence he wente  
into Aquitaine and Burdeaux, & brought  
scantely 40. horses alene with him, it  
was commonly talked, he lost xxx. thous-  
sand horses in that vnluckye vyage.

D. 41

Anno

## Richard the second.

Anno. 47

Sherifes Iohn Aubery, Iohn Fishyd. 28. of Septemb.  
 Mayor. Adam of Bury Skinner, the 28. of October

1374. **I**ohn Duke of Lancaster, Simon Sudbery, Archbisshop of Canterburie and other, assembled at Brudges to treate of peace betwene the Realmes of Englad and fraunce, whiche treatye continued almost two yeares, and ended without conclusion of peace, but onely a truce,

Anno. 48.

Sherifes. Richard Lions. Wil. Wodhouse. 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor. Wil Walworth fishmonger. The 28. Oct.

1375. **L**orde Iohn Hastings Earle of Pembroke coming into England, after hee had ransomed himselfe for a greate masse of moneye, which he neuer payd, dyed.

Anno. 49.

Sherifes Iohn Hadle, William Newport. 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor Iohn ward Grocer. The 28. of October.

1376. **R**icharde Lions, and Adam Burye, Citizens of London, were accused by commones of diuers fraudes and deceytes, whiche they had done to the kinge. Richard Lions, for moneye did wisely compounde and escaped, the other conveyed himselfe into flaunder.

Anno. 50.

Sherifes. Iohn Northapton, Robert Launde. 28. Sep.  
 Mayor. Adam Staple Mercer, The 28. of October.

Prince

## Edward the third.

1377

Prince Edward departed out of this life and was buried at Caunterbury, then his son Edward created Richard sonne of Prince Edward, Erie of Chester, Duke of Cornewall and Prince of Wales, and because the King waxed feeble and sickly, he bestowed the rule of the land to John of Gaunt Duke of Lancaster.

King Edward ended his life at his maner of Shene the xxi. day of June, in the yere of oure Lorde 1377. After hee had reigned 50. yeres, foure monethes and 28. dayes, whose bodye was buried at Westminster.

## RICHARD of Burdeaux.

**R**ICHARD the seconde, Anno. reg. 1.  
sonne of Prince Edward,  
beinge but eleuen yere of  
age, began his raigne the  
xxi. day of June, in the yere  
of oure Lorde 1377. In  
bountye and libealltye hee farre passed  
all his progenitours, but for that hee  
was yong, he was most ruled by yong  
countaile, and regarded nothing the ad-  
vertissements of the sage and wyse men  
O 1111 02

## Richarde the second.

of his Realme, which thing turned this  
lande to greate trouble, and himselfe to  
extremie miserye.

When this king first began to raigne,  
the lawes neglected were,  
Wherefore good fortune him forsoke,  
and the earth did quake for feare.

Verses of I.  
Gower.

The people also whom he sold,  
againgt him did rebell,  
The time doth yet bewaile the woes,  
that Cbronicles do of tell,  
The foolishne counsell of the lewde,  
and yonge he did receiue:  
And graue aduice of aged heades,  
he did reiect and leaue.  
And then for greedy thirst of coyne.  
some subiectes hee accusde,  
To gaine their goodes into his handes,  
thus he the Realme abusde.

Rye spoiled

The French men arriued at the towne  
of Rye, and spoyled and burnt it.

Hastings  
burnt.

Not longe after the Frenchmen as-  
saulted the towne of Winchelsey, and  
were expelled; but they burnt y<sup>e</sup> towne  
of Hastings.

Sherifes.  
Mayor,  
1378.

Andrew Pickmā. Nico. twyford. 28. Sep.  
Nicho. Brembar Grocer, the 28. of Octob.  
**T**he Frenchmen came vp into Suffex  
next to the towne of Roringdō, wher  
the



## Richarde the second.

the Prior of Lewes with a final compaigne met them, and was taken prisoner by them, and two knights with him.

Anno. 2.

John Boscham, Tho. Cornewalis, 28, Sep.

John Philpot Grocer, the 28 of October.

This John Philpot Mayor of London gave to the same Citie certayne tenementes, for the which the Chamberlaine payeth yerely to xiii. poor people, every of them vii. d. the weeke for ever, and as any of those xiii. persons dyeth, the Mayor appointeth one, & the recorder another.

Anno. 3.

John Heyliffon, Willia Barret, 28. of Sep.

John Hadley Grocer, the 28. of October.

The frenche Kinges Gallies toke the towne of Winchelsey, put the abbot of Battel to flighte, and tooke one of his monkes.

Anno. 4.

Wal Ducket, Willia Knighthode, 28 Sep.

Wit Walworth fishmonger, 28. of Octob.

This yeare the makinge of Gunnes was first found in Almaine.

It was ordayned that every person being of the age of xiiii. yeres, should pay foure pence to the king. By meane of this payment, the commons of Kent and Essex, sodenly rebelled, and assembled together on blacke Heath, to the number of

The Prior of Lewes taken by the Frenchmen. Sherifes. Mayor.

1379.

Sherifes. Mayor.

1380.

Sherifes. Mayor.

1381.

Gonnes invented.

## Richard the second.

W<sup>at</sup> tyler,  
Iack strawe  
and other.

The Sauoye  
burnt, and i.  
Johns in  
Smithfield  
spoiled.

The maior  
of London  
rested Wat  
tyler.

of 60000. which had to their captaines  
W<sup>at</sup> tyler, Iacke straw, Iacke shephard,  
Tom Miller, Hob Carter, Raphe Ruge, &  
such other, who destroyed many goodly  
places of the nobles, as the Sauoy, saint  
Johns in Smithfelde, and the maner  
of Highbery. They fetch out of the Tow  
er of London, Simond Sudbery Archies  
bishop of Canturburye, Roberte Halles  
B<sup>is</sup>hop of S. Johns, William Appelton a  
B<sup>is</sup>hop Minor, and beheaded them at the  
tower hill. They beheaded many Flem  
minges, and let forth al prisoners, they  
spoiled all the bookes of Lawe in the  
Innes of Courte, the Records of the  
Counters and other places. They set  
the King forth of the Tower of London,  
compelling him to graunt all bondes  
freedom, and that hee shoulde neuer de  
mand tribute or tace of his commons  
and also required W<sup>at</sup> Tyler and Iacke  
Straw, to bee made Dukes of Essex and  
Kent, and gouernors of the Kings pers  
on, which thinge he graunted: for hee  
durst in no point denye them. But W.  
Walworth M<sup>ai</sup>or of London beinge in  
Smithfelde neare vnto the Kings pers  
on, rested W<sup>at</sup> Tyler on the head, that hee  
smashed him therewith, and by and by  
ther thrust him in, & dispatched him.

## Richarde the second.

the mayor with a number of armed men,  
(sir Robert Knols being their Captaine)  
brought the king into the Citie. The  
rude company was dispersed & cleave.  
Shortly after Iacke Strawe was taken,  
hanged, and quartered, his heade set on  
London bridge, his confession at 5 gal-  
lowes 3 leane for breuitie. Wil. Wal-  
worth and five Aldermenne were made  
knights.

Anno. 5.

John Rote, John Hinde. 28. of September, Sherifes.  
Io. Northampton Draper. 28. of October. Mayor.

King Richard married Anne & daughter  
of Veselaus the Emperour. The  
Marchauntes did graunt to the kyng,  
4. yeares customes of Wolles. 1377.

In Englaunde was a generall earth-  
quake the xxi. of May, by meane wher-  
of much harme happened. And the Sa-  
turday after, was a water shaking, that  
made the shippes in the hauens to totter  
and brose themselves.

Anno. 6.

Adam Bawme, John Selic. 28. of Septemb. Sherifes  
John Northampton Draper. 28. of October. Mayor.

John Ball was taken at Couentry, who  
had encouraged the people to those in-  
surrections which was made by Watte  
Tyler, & Iacke Straw, he was brought to  
Albōs, & there was drawen & quartered,  
John Wraw prest, Captaine of 5. rebels  
which did ryse at Meldéhal in Suffolk, by  
1381.

## Richard the secon.

petition of the commons, was drawen  
and hanged. Anno. 7.

Sherifes. Simon Winchcombe, Io. More, 28 of Sep.  
Mayor. Nicolas Brember Grocer. The 28. of Oct.  
1384. Iohn Northampton, other wise Comber-  
Sedition in ton, late maior of London, beganne to  
London. make a newe sedition in the Citty, oft-  
times setting vpon the new chosen ma-  
ior with great multitudes, which whē  
mayor prepared to resist, a certain tallo-  
p for his cōdemnation mighte haue bene  
maior, openly requyred ayde of p com-  
mons. But to auoyde the mischance whē  
the might haue followed, he was by the  
counsell of sir Robert Knols, drawen out  
of his house & headed, which dede for  
tyme suppressed the commotion of the  
people, who was faine to haue conspi-  
red the death of the maior, and many of  
ther of the wealthiest sort. After wards  
Iohn Northampton was conuicted at  
Readinge. and cōdemned to perpetual  
prison in the Castell of Tintagell in the  
borders of Cornewall, and his goods cō-  
fiscate. Anno. 8

Sherifes. Nicho. Exton, Iohn French, 28. of Septem.  
Mayor. Nicho. Brember Grocer, the 28. of Octob.  
1385. The third day of May was an Earth-  
Earthquake quake. The king with a great ar-  
mye entered Scotlande, but the enner  
mye

## Richard the second.

myes woulde neither fighte, nor shewe  
themselves, wherfore he burnt the coun-  
tre and returned. The xviii. of Julye  
was an other earthquake.

Anno. 9.

John Organ, Iohn Churchman. 28. of Sep. Sherifes  
Nicholas Brember Grocer, the 28. of Octo. Mayor.  
1386.

The Duke of Lancaster, went wyth a  
great armye into Spayne, to claime  
the kingdom of Castile, which was due  
to him in the righte of his wyfe Ladye  
Constance, daughter and heire to Peter  
late king of Castile.

Anno. 10

Wyltondon, Wiliam More. 28. of Sept. Sherifes.  
Nicolas Exton fishmonger, the 28. of Oct. Mayor.  
1387.

Richard Earle of Arundel, and Tho-  
mas Earle of Noringham, encount-  
red with a flete of fleeringes, laden  
with Rochel wyne, & toke an 100. thep-  
pes and more, the which contayned 19,  
thousand tonnes of wyne, and brought  
theym to divers portes of Englande,  
wherby wyne was sold for xiii. 8. 4. d.  
a tonne.

Anno. 11

Wil Venour, Hughe Follasse. 28. of Sept. Sherifes  
for Nicho. Exton fishmonger. 28. of Octob. Mayor.  
1388.

Likenes of  
fyre,  
James of Wyke, appeared in the night  
time, in many partes of England, &  
went with men as they went, and said  
as they did, sometime like a whele, some  
time

## Richard the second.

time like a barell, sometime like a long timber logge.

Thomas of Wodstocke Duke of Gloucester, the Earles of Arundell, Warwike, Darby, and of Noringham, consideringe howe this land was misgouverned by a fewe persons about the king, extending reformation of the same, assembled at Ricot bridge, wher they took their counsel, and with a power of 40000. came to London, and pitched in the fields neare to the tower, where the king kept his Christmas. And shortly after they caused the King to call a Parliamente, wherof hearing Alexander Nevel Archbishop of York, Robert Vere Duke of Ireland, and Michael de la Poole Chancelor and Earle of Suffolke, fled & lard, and dyed in strange countryes. The kinge by counsaile of the aboue named Lords, caused to be take sir Robert Tresilian chiefe iustice of England, sir Nicolas Brember, late Mayor of London, sir John Salisbury knight of Household, sir John Beauchampe, Steward of the Kings house, sir Simon Burley, Lord Chamberlaine, sir James Barnes, and a sergeante at Armes named John Uske, the whiche by authoritye of the saide Parliamente, were found of treason & put to death.

And

Execution.

## Richard the second.

And Robert Belknappe, John Holt, John Loſion, Richard Graye, William Burghie, and Robert Fulthorpe Juſtices, with the Lordes whiche before had boyded the land, were exiled for ever. Anno. 12.

Thomas Austen, Ada Carlehal. 28. of Sep. ſir Nicho. Twiford Goldſmith, 28. of Oct.

**T**he kinge kept a general Juſtis in Smithſelde for all ſtrangers that woulde come, which continued xxiii. dayes. This yere was the battayle of Otterborne, betwene ſir Henry Percy, and the Earle Douglas, where the Earle Douglas of Scotland was ſlaine, ſir Henry and Raphe Percy, was taken by the Earle of Donbare. Anno 13.

John Walcot, John Loneve. 28. of Sep. ſir Wil. Vennour Grocer, the 28. of Octob.

**V**ariſſance aroſe in Oxeforde, for the Welſhe ſchollers, by the conſideracye of the Southerne ſchollers, aſſaulted the Northerne, and many murders were done on eyther ſyde. Anno 14.

John Francis, Tho. Vinent. 28. of ſeptemb. Adam Bawme Goldſmith, the 28. of Octo.

**I**n a Parliament at Wende it was enacted y none ſhould go over ſea to purchaſe prouiſions at y Wopes handes. It was graunted to y L. xl. s. of euery ſack of wol, y of y pound, 6. d. A great dearth was through

Sherifes

Mayor.

1389.

Juſtes in

Smithſeld.

Battaile at

Otterborne.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1390.

Variſſance at

Oxeford.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1391.

Sute to the

Pope forbid

den.

Subſedye,

Dearth,

## Richard the second.

through al Englande, not so muche for  
lacke of corne, as for neede of monye.

A strange  
murder.

The goodman of  $\S$  Coche in Cheape  
against the little candle, was murder-  
ed by night in his bed by a theefe & came  
in by a gutter widow, as it was knowe  
longe after by the same theefe, but his  
wyfe was burnt therefore, and thre of  
his men hanged wrongfullye, whiche  
was great ruth. Anno. 15.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1392.

A Dolphine

The Maior  
of London  
imprisoned,  
and the li-  
berties of  
London sea-  
sed.

John Chadworth, H. Vamer. 28. of Sept.  
sir John Hind Draper. The 28. of October,  
Vpon Chistmas daye, a Dolphen  
came by to London byrge, forethe-  
wing the tempests that followed shortly  
after, or els the disturbaunce of the  
Citizens, whiche through the Kinges  
displeasure they came into. For becau's  
the Londoners had denied the lending  
of a M. li. which the King demaunded  
of them, he caused the Maior, Sheri-  
fes, and Aldermen of the Citie, to bee  
summoned to Nottingham. And there as-  
sembled, and imprisoned the Maior, and  
the cheefest of them, and disannulled all  
their liberties, and made sir Edward Da-  
lingrige Warden of London, but becau's  
he favoured the Londoners, he was re-  
moued, and Baldwine Radington was  
constitute in his place.

Anno.



## Richard the second.

Anno. 16.

Gilb. Mansfield. Tho. Newington. 28. of Sep.  
 fir Willia Stonden Grocer, the 28. of Oct.

**V**hen the king saw that the Londoners soze repented their trespasses, hee toke pittye vppon them and came to London, wher the Citizens receyued him with soe greate glozre, as might seme to receiue an Emperour in his triumph, and with such great gifts did honour him, that the worth thereof could not be easely esteemed.

By this meaues the kinge became more tractable to graunte them their liberties againe: and the the kings bench from Poole, and the Chauncerye from Nottingham, was returned to London.

Anno. 17

Drew Barentine, Ric. whittington. 28. Sep.  
 fir Iohn Hadley Grocer. The 28. of Octob.

**T**his yeare dyed Quene Anne wyfe to R. Richarde, and lyeth buried at Westminster. Thomas the sounre of R. Edward the third, Duke of Gloucester, Earle of Essex and of Buckingham, and Constable of England, founded the Colledge of Plece.

Anno. 18.

Wil. Branton, Thomas Knolles. 28. of Sep.  
 fir Iohn Froysh Mercer. the. 28. of Octob.

Sherifes

Mayor.

1393.

The kinge  
 receiued in  
 to London.

Liberties of  
 London re-  
 stored.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1394.

Colledge of  
 Plece.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

## Richarde the second.

1395. **K** Ing Richard made a voyage into Ire-  
 A voyage in lande, moze chargeable then honou-  
 30 Irelande. rable. Anno. 19.

Sherifes. Robert Elis, Wil. Sheringham, 28. of Sept.  
 Mayor. sic Wil. More Vintener, the 28. of Octob.

1396. **T**he Kinges of England & of Fraunce,  
 met beside Calais, and there conclud-  
 ding a peace, they toke a corporal othe,  
 to performe the same. And R. Richarde  
 toke to wyfe Isabel, the French Kinges  
 Daughter. Anno. 10.

Sherifes. Tho. wilford, william Parker. 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor. sir Adam Baine goldsmith, the 28. of Oct.

1397 **T**he Duke of Gloucester Kyng Ri-  
 chards uncle, was murdered at Ca-  
 leis, the Earle of Arundel and many o-  
 ther, was put to cruel death; so much  
 as they rebuked the kinge in certaine  
 matters so. ne what liberallie.

Anno. 21.

Sherifes. Wil. Askam, John Wedcocke. 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor. sir Rich. Wittington Mercer. 28. of Octo.

1398. **T**homas Arundel Archbishop of Can-  
 Archbishop of Canter-  
 bury exiled. terburye, was banished the Re. lme,  
 Westminster hal re- The R. caused the greates Hall at West-  
 paired. minster, to be repayed, both w<sup>th</sup> walles,  
 The Duke windowes & roofe with a marueylous  
 costlye worke. Henry Duke of Hereford  
 accused Thomas Mowbreye Duke of  
 Northfolke, of certaine woordes by him  
 spoken

## Richard the second.

spoken, tendinge to the reproche of the  
kings person, which the Duke of North  
folke vtterlye denied: Wherupon a  
roubate was graunted them, but the R.  
taking by þe quarrel, banished the Duke  
of Hereforde for tennre yeares, and the  
Duke of Northfolke for euer. Anno. 22.

John Wade, Iohn Warner. 28. of Septemb. Sherifes,  
sir Drew Barentin goldsmith. 28. of Octob. Mayors

**A**bout Candelmas dyed Iohn of Gaunt  
Duke of Lancaster, at the Castell of  
Leicester, & was honourablye buried in  
S. Pauls Church at London. The king

exacted great sommes of moneye of 18.  
shyres of the Realme, and laide to theyr  
charges that they had bene against him  
with the Duke of Gloucester, the Earles  
of Arundel and Warwike. Wherfore hee  
sent his letters to all the shyres of the  
Realme, & brought al his people spiri-  
tual & temporal, to swere vnto custom &  
othes, and to ratifye those othes vnder  
their hands & seales. Moreover he com-  
pelled them to set their seales to blankes,  
about Whersontyde the king sayled into  
Ireland. In the meane season Henry  
Duke of Herford takinge his banishment  
griuously, returned into Englad to de-  
maund the inheritance þe was due to him,  
the same tyme met him Th. Arundel, late

1399.

Blanke  
Charters.

W. 16.

Archez

## Richarde the second.

Duke of Lancaster arrived in York shyre.

K. Richarde arrived at Milford haven.

Archb. of Canterbury, and his nephew  
 Iohn and heyr of the Erie of Arundel,  
 with other, who with him toke the sea,  
 not all to the number of 15. speeres, hee  
 arrived in Yorkeshyre, and there came  
 to him Henry Percy Earle of Northum-  
 berlande, and Henry his sonne, & Raphe  
 Neuell Earle of Westmerland, and many  
 other Lordes with their powers, and  
 went to Bristow and besleged the Castell,  
 where they toke W. Scrope treasurer, lo.  
 Bushe & Thomas Grene, whose straight  
 way was beheaded, & W. Bagot & Iohn  
 Russell fled. K. Richarde being in Ire-  
 lande, and hearing of the Dukes arriv-  
 ing, forthwith toke shipping with his  
 power, and arrived at Milforde haven,  
 but when he understood what prepara-  
 tion the Duke had made, he sought pla-  
 ces to hyde himselfe, the Duke with his  
 armye following him. At last the king  
 having placed himselfe in the Castell of  
 Conoway, he desired to talke with Tho.  
 Arundel late Archbishop of Canterbury,  
 and with the Earle of Northumberland,  
 which being graunted, hee came to the  
 Castell of Flint, where after he had had a  
 briefe communication wyth the Duke  
 of Lancaster, they tooke horse, and that  
 night came to the Castell of Chester, &  
 from

## Henry the fourth.

from thence to Westminster, and soe by  
water to the Tower, where hee remay- K. Richard  
ned till the next Parliamente, at which in the to-  
tyme R. Richarde yelded up and resig-  
ned to the said Henry, al his power and  
kingly title to the Crowne of Englande  
and fraunce, knowledging that he wor-  
thily was deposed for his demerites, &  
misgouerning the common weale, whē  
he had raigned 22. yeares, six. monethes  
and odde dayes.

## HENRY OF Bolynbroke.



Henry the fourth, sonne Anno reg. 1  
of Iohn Duke of Lanca-  
ster, was ordained R.  
of Englande, more by  
force then by lawfull  
succession or election:  
hee began his raigne &  
29. of September, in the yeare of oure  
Lord. 1399. He made Henry his sonne  
Prince of Wales, Duke of Cornewall,  
Earle of Chester, & heyre apparante to &  
Crowne.

Wil. Waldern, Wil. Hyde. 28. of Septemb. Sherifes.  
Sir Tho. Knolles Grece, The 18. of Octob. Mayor.

The

## Henry the fourth.

Blancke  
Charters  
brent.

The R. caused the blancke Charters to be burnt at the Standarde in Chyccc, the 6. of February,

1400.

Conspiracy.

John Hollande Duke of Excester, and Earle of Huntingdon, Thomas Hollande Duke of Surreye and Earle of Kent, Edward Duke of Aymarle, and Earle of Rutlande, Sonne to the Deike of Yorke, John Mountague Erie of Salisbury, Hugh Spencer Erie of Glocester, sir Raphe Lumley, sir Thomas Blunt, sir Benedicte Celie kni8htes, with other that fauoured Richard of Burdeaux, conspired against R. Henry, and appointed priuilye to murder him at a feast, which should be holden at Windfore: but their treason was disclosed, and they all put to death.

Death of R.  
Richard.

R. Richard beinge in Pomfret Castell, dyed on S. Valentines daye, and then his body was brought to the towre of London, and so through the Citty to Pauls Church bare faced, and there stode thre dayes for all beholders, from thence he was caried to Langley, and there buried in the Church of the preachinge friers. He was since reioyned by Henry 5. 8th, and lyeth at Westminster.

Verses.

O mirrour for the worlde mete,  
which shouldst in Gold be bettes

## Henry the fourth.

By which al wise men, by foresight,  
their prudent wittes may whiet.  
Lo, God doth hate such rulers as,  
here viciously do liue:  
And none ought rule, that by their life,  
do ill example giue.  
As this King Richard witnesseth well,  
his ende this plaine doth shoue,  
For God allotted him such ende,  
and sent him so great woe,  
As such a life deserueth: as by,  
the Chronicles thou mayst know.

The Welshmen began to rebel, by the  
killing on of Owen Glendouerdew, wher  
of the King being certified, wente into  
Wales, but the Welshmen fled. An. 2.

John Wakel, William Ebot. 28. of Sep.  
sir Io Frauncis goldsmith. The 28. of Octo

**T**here was found in the Kings bed-  
clothes, an Iron made like a Calthe-  
rope, hauing thre sharpe prickes stan-  
ding vpright, that when the King should  
haue layde him downe, hee might haue  
thrust himselfe vppon them.

At this time was vsed creedinge gret  
pride in garments, especially of golwes  
with depe & brode sleeves, whereof some  
hing downe to the feete, and at the least  
to the knees, full of cuttes and iagges.

W. iiii.

Where

Owen Glen-  
douerdewe.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

1407.  
The K. escap-  
ped a great  
daunger.

Sleeues of  
garmentes  
as monstrous  
then, as bre-  
ches of hose  
be now.

## Henry the fourth.

**Versez.** ¶ When vpon a Metritian said,  
Now hath this land litle xede of browmes,  
To swepe away the filth out of the stretes;  
Sin side floues of peniles gromes,  
will it vp licke, be it dry or wete,  
O England stand vpright on thy feete,  
so foule a wast, in so simple a degree,  
Banish, or it shal fore repent thee.

Anno. 3.

**Sherifes.** Wil Venour, Iohn Fiermingham. 28. of Sep  
**Mayor.** fir Iohn Chadworth Mercer, 28. of Octob.

1401.

**Condaite in**  
**Corachil.**

**T**his yere the Condaite standing vpon  
Corynchil in London was bego  
to be made.

**Conspiracy.**

Certaine men conspiring the kinges  
death, said R. Richard was a lye, and þ  
he should shortly shewe himselfe open  
lye, for the which a priest was taken at  
Warwicke, who was drawen hanged &  
quartered. And Walter waldocke Prior  
of Lannde, was likewise hanged & bea  
ded. Also certaine gray friers was ta  
ken, of the which one Richard Frisebye  
doctoure of Deuinitye, was asked what  
he would do if R. Richard was presēt,  
who answered stoutly, that he would  
fight in his quarel against anye man es  
uen till the death wherfore he was dra  
wen and hanged.

**Execution,**

**A stout**  
**gyer.**

The deuill appeared at Danberye in  
Essex



## Henry the fourth.

alex, in likeness of a gray frier, who  
 entering the Church, raged very inferna-  
 lly, whereby the parishioners were  
 marvellously amazed, & same houre with  
 a tempest of whirlewind and thunder,  
 the top of the Steple was breked doore,  
 and halfe the Chauncell scattered a-  
 broad. Shortly after, sir Roger Cla-  
 rington knight, his Esquier, and a ye-  
 man were beheaded, and eyght of the gray  
 fryers, were hanged and beheaded at  
 London, and two at Leycester, all whiche  
 they had published King Richard to be  
 alive.

The death  
 in likeness  
 of a fryer,

Execution,

Owen Glendowerdewe wyth a compa-  
 ny of Welshmen, prouoked almost all  
 chivalry of & hyrcs that bordered nere  
 vnto hym. The king went with a great  
 power into Wales, where hee profited  
 nothinge, for the Welshemen conueyed  
 themselves into unknown places.

Owen Glen-  
 dowerdewe,

Armye to  
 Wales.

The Scottes came into this Realme  
 with warlike force, & were ouerthrowe  
 by the Earle of Northumberland, & Erle  
 Douglas was taken, & many other, they  
 were drowned in the bluer of Tweede  
 about 500.

Scottes  
 ouerthrowe.

Anno. 4.

Rich. Marlow, Rob. Chicheley, 28. of Sep. Sherifes,  
 sir Iohn Walcor Draper, the 28 of Octob. Mayor.

A great

## Henry the fourth.

1401.  
Battaile at  
Shrewsbury

A Great battaile at Shrowesburye begg  
by sir Henry Percy the yonger, vnto  
whom toynded Thomas Percy Earle of  
Worcester, vncle to the sayde Henry and  
other against the king, wher sir Thomas  
Percy was taken and headed, and sir  
Henry Percy slaine, wyth manye no-  
ble men.

Plimouth  
spoiled.  
Ile of Wight  
robbed.

The towne of Plimouth was burnt  
by the Britaines. The Frenchmen would  
haue lauded at the Ile of Wight, but by  
continuing of grante ayde they were con-  
strained to flye. Anno. 5.

Sherifes  
Mayor.  
1404

Thomas Fauconer, Tho. Poole, 28 of Sep.  
sir Wil. Askam fishmonger, the 28. of Oct.

The Frenchmen came to the Ile of  
Wight, to aske tribute in the name  
of K. Richard and Isabell hys wyfe, but  
those of the Ile rising against them they  
were glad to depart.

Dartmouth  
invaded.

The same yeare the Lord of Castels in  
Britaine, arrived at Dertmouthe wyth a  
great nauye, and of the rustycall people  
her was slaine, and rebell. Shippes were  
taken fraught with wyne, and a great  
number of prisoners. An. 6.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.  
1405.

Wil. Louth, Stephen Spilman. 28 of sept.  
sir John Hind Draper, the 28. of October.

The son of Owen Glendower dew  
taken, and xv. hundred with him,  
were

## Henry the fourth.

were taken and slaine.

Richard Scrope Archbishop of Yorke, and Thomas Mowbraye Earle Marshal imagined diuers articles against the king, because he had put dolene kyng Richard, offering themselves for them to live and dye, and caused great people to resort to them. But by Iohn Luke of Bedforde the kings sonne, and the Earle of Westmerland, they were taken and presented to the king at Yorke, where they were both beheaded. Anno 7.

Archbishop  
of Yorke  
and other.

Hen Barton, Wil. Crowmer. 28 of Sept.

Sherifes

for Io. Wodcock Mercer. The 28. of Octo.

Mayor.

James the sonne of Roberte Kinge of

1406

Scottes, being but nine yeares olde,

R. Of Scot-

sailing toward Fraunce to learn frech,

tes sonne

was by tempeste driven vppon the coa-

taken.

tes of England, where being taken, he

was presented to the kinge, and soe re-

mained prisoner till the second yeare of

Henry the first. Anno 8.

Nicho. Watton. Geoffrey Broke. 28 of Sep.

Sherifes.

for Richard whittington Mercer. 28. of Oct.

Maioir.

This Richard Whittington, builded

1437.

Whittington Colledge in London, &

Vwhittington

a great part of the Hospitall of S. Bar-

colledge

tholomewe in Smithfield, & builded

builded.

the library of the Gray Fryers and the

East ende of the Guild hall of London

with

## Henry the fourth.

With small Coburtes, commonly called  
bolles. And after his decease, of his  
goodes was builded the Wellegate of  
London called Newgate.

Mr Roberte  
Knolles  
Rochester  
bridge.

The yere 1407. dyed sir Robert Knol-  
les Knight, whoe builded the bridge of  
Rochester, hee reedified the bodye of the  
Church of the White Fryers in London,  
and was there buryed.

Verfes.

O Robett Knols most worthy of fame,  
By thy prowesse Fraunce was made ramer,  
Thy manhod made the Frenchmē to yeld,  
By dent of sword in towne and field,

Anno. 9.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1408.

Rebellion.

Henry Pomfret, Henry Halton. 28. of Sep:  
sir Wil. Stonden Grocer, the 28 of october

**A** frost lasted fifene weekes, Henry  
Earle of Northumberlande, and the  
Lorde Bardolphe, came into Englande  
with a great companye, pretending  
proclamatiōs, to deliuer the people fro  
the great oppressions that the English  
men were burthened wyth, where by  
much people resorted to him, but by the  
baltantnes of sir Thomas Rokebye Ches-  
cisse of Yorkeshyre, hee was encountred  
at Bramham Moore, and there slayne ba-  
tiantelye fightinge, the Lord Bardolphe  
was wounded to death.

Anno. 10.

The

## Henry the fourth.

The Duke, William Norton, 28. of Sept. Sherifes  
 fir Drew Barent n goldsmith, 28 of Octob. Mayor.

**T**his yeare was a great play at Salisbury  
 well, which lasted eight dayes,  
 and forthwith began a royal Justice in  
 Smithfield, betweene the Henowayes &  
 our English Lords. Anno 11

John Law, William Chichleye, 28. of Sep. Sherifes.  
 fir Rich Marlow Iremonger, the 28. of octo. Mayor.

**V**pon the euen of S. John Baptiste,  
 John the kinges sonne being in Est  
 chepe at Supper, after midnight a great  
 debate happened betweene his innine,  
 and men of the Courte, till the Maior  
 and Sherifes with other Cittizens sea-  
 led the same.

H. Henry founded a Colledge at Bat-  
 tlesfelde, in the country of Shrewesbury,  
 wher he overcame fir Henry Percy and  
 other. Anno. 12.

John Penne, Thomas Pyke, 28 of Septem. Sherifes.  
 fir Tho. Knols Grocer. The 28. of October. Mayor.

**T**he Guild hall in London, was be-  
 gon to be made new, by the foresaid  
 Maior and Aldermen. Also the stockes  
 market was begon by the masters of  
 bridge of London.

A Squire of Wales named Rice ap  
 Dee, which had long time rebelled, was  
 brought to London, and there hanged  
 and

1409

1410.

The kinges  
 sonnes bea-  
 ten.

Battlefield.

1411.

Guild hall of  
 London.

## Henry the fourth.

and quartered. Anno. 13

Sherifes John Reinwel, Wil. Cotton. 28. of Septemb  
Mayor. fir Ro. Chicheley Grocer. The 28. of Oct.

1412.

Coinc altered.

Frodring-  
hey.

**T**he King caused a new coine of nobles to be made, which were of lesse value then the olde, by foure pence in a noble. K. Henry founded the Colledge of Frodringhaye in Northamptonshyre.

Anno. 14

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

Raph Leuinhind, Wil. Seuenoke 28 of sep,  
fir W. Waldren Mercer, the 28. of Octob.

**A**fter the great & fortunate chaunces happened to K. Henrye, beinge deliuered of al ciuil deuision and discentis, hee was taken with sicknes, duringe a hich sickenes, som euil disposed people laboured to make discentis between the kyng and the Wyntice his sonne, by reason wherof, and by thades of youth, which he exercised more then manlye, and for the great recourse of people vnto him, of whom his court was at al tymes moze abundante then the kyngs his fathers. The king suspected that he would presume to vsurpe the Crowne, he beinge aloue, which suspicious ielousye was occasion that hee in part withdrew his affection and singular loue from the Wyntice. But when this noble Wyntice was aduertised of his fathers ielousye,

## Henry the fourth.

jealousy, he disguised himself in a gown  
 of blew sattin made ful of smal oyle ho-  
 les, & at every oyle hole & needle wher-  
 with it was made tagging till by a thred  
 of silke. And about his arme he wore a  
 dogs collar set ful of S.S. of Gold, & the  
 tirets of the same also of fine gold. And  
 thus apparellled wyth a great company  
 of Lords & other noble mē of his Court  
 he came to the king his father, who at  
 that time lay at Westminster, where at  
 his comminge (by his owne commaund-  
 ment) not one of his company durst ad-  
 vance himselfe further then by the fire  
 in the hall, notwithstanding that they  
 were greatly and oft desired to the con-  
 trary by the Lords and great estates of  
 the kings court: but he himselfe onely  
 accompanied of the kings house, passed  
 forth to the king his father, to whom af-  
 ter due salutation, he desired to shew  
 the content of his mind in secreete maner.

Then the king caused himselfe to bee  
 boorne in his chayre into his secret cham-  
 ber, wher in the presēce of thre or foure  
 persons, in whom the king had most co-  
 nfidence, he commaunded the Prince to  
 shew the effect of his minde. Then the  
 Prince kneeling down before his father  
 said: Most redoubted Lords, & father, I

Prince Hen-  
 rye being  
 disguised,  
 cometh  
 to his fa-  
 ther.

Submission  
 of the Prince  
 to his father.

## Henry the fourth.

am this time come to your presence as  
your liegeman & as your sonne natural  
in al thinges to obey your grace as my  
soveraigne Lord and father. And wher  
as I understand yee have me in suspes  
of my behavioir against youre grace &  
if ye feare I would vsurp your Crowne  
against the pleasure of your highnes, of  
my conuersion, your grace knoweth  
that if ye were in feare of any man with  
in your Realme, or what estate so ever  
he were, my duty were to then danger  
ring of my lyfe to punish that person,  
therby to ease that sore from your hart.  
And then how much rather oughte I to  
suffer death to bring your grace from  
feare that yee have of mee, that am your  
natural sonne, and your liegeman.  
And to that entent I have this day pre  
pared my selfe. And therefore most re  
spected Lord & Father, I beseeche you  
in the honour of God, to: the easinge of  
your hart heretofore your knees to lay  
me with this dagger. And at that word  
with all reuerence hee deliuered to the  
Kinge his dagger, sayinge: My Lord  
and father, my life is not so desirous to  
me that I would live one day if I shoulde  
be to your displeasure, nor I couet not  
so much my lyfe, as I do your pleasure  
and



## Henry the fourth.

and welfare. And in youre thus doinge  
here in the presence of these Lordes and  
before God at the daye of Judgement, I  
clearly forgeue you my death. At these  
wordes of the prince, the kinge taken  
with compunctiō of harte cast from him  
the dagger, and embracing the Prince  
kissed him, and with effusion of teares  
sayd vnto hym: My right deare & hartely  
beloued sonne, it is of trothe that I  
had you partly suspect, & as I now per-  
caine vnderstode on your party, but see-  
ing this your humilitie and faithfulness  
I shal neither feare you, and from hence-  
forth any more haue you in mistrust for  
no report that shall be made vnto me, &  
therof I assure you vpon myne honor, &  
thus by his great wisdom was the  
wrongfull imagination of his fathers  
harte bitterly auoyded, and him selfe re-  
stored to the kings former grace and fa-  
uour. After many moſte notable counsels  
geuen by the king to the prince his sonne  
with due thankes and supplications ge-  
uen to God, he gaue the Prince his be-  
nediction, and after yelded to God his  
spirite the xx. daye of Marche in fyue  
of our Lord 1412. When he had reigned  
xiii. yeares vt monethes and odde days,  
and was buried at Cantorbury.

The Prince  
restored to  
his fathers  
grace and fa-  
uour.



Henry

# HENRY OF MON. mouth.

Anno reg. 1.

Description  
of Henry the  
5th.

**H**ENRY the fifth beganne his  
reaigne the xx. Daye of Marche,  
in the yeare of our Lorde 1412.  
This prince exceeded the meane  
 stature of men, he was beautifull of his  
face, his necke long, his body slender &  
leane, and his bones small: Neuerthe-  
lesse he was of marvellous great strenght  
and passing swifte in running: He cal-  
led vnto hym all those younge Lordes  
and gentlemen that were the followers  
of his yong aces, to euery one of whom  
he gaue ryche giftes. And then com-  
maunded that as many as woulde not  
chaunge their manners as he intended  
to doe, shoulde neuer after come in his  
presence.

1413

Sir Iohn olde Castle, at that tyme Lord  
of Cobham, so: diuers pointes touching  
the Sacrament, before the archebysshop  
of Caunterbury, the byshops of London,  
Winchester and othere, was conuict and  
committed to the Tower of London,  
out of the whiche he brake on the feast  
of Symon and Jude.

Iohn

## Henry the fifth.

John Stutton, John Michell. 28. of septemb. Sherifes.  
 Sir William Cromer Draper. 28. of october Mayor.

**K**ing Richardes bones were taken vp  
 and brought from Langley to West-  
 minster.

Certayne adherentes of sir John olde  
 castell, assembled them in Thickets field  
 nere vnto the citie of London. But the  
 king being warned, toke the field afore  
 them, and toke of them so many that all  
 the prysons about London were fylled,  
 wherof many were after executed.

John Nianser Esquier, with nyne of  
 his menne slewe John Tibbey Clarke,  
 chauncelour with the Queene, for the  
 whiche dede the foresayde Squier and  
 foure of his men fledde to Saint Annes  
 church within Aldersgate, and after for-  
 swoore the kinges lande. Anno. 2.

John Michell, Thomas Aliyn. 28. of septem.  
 Sir Thomas Fauconer Mercer. 28. of octob.

**T**he king rode toward Southamptō,  
 where he abiding for his retinue and  
 Gasse longing to his warre, there was  
 discovered a perillous conspiracie against  
 hym by the Earle of Cambridge, sic Hen-  
 ry Grey, & the lord Scrope. These with  
 other were executed at Southampton.  
 The king entred the sea with 1000. say-  
 les, and the third night after arrived at

Men for  
 five are the  
 lad for mar-  
 der.

Sherifes,  
 Mayor,

1415

Conspiracie  
 discovered.

Q. ij

Keds

## Henry the fifth.

Redebank in Normandy.

1415. w6.

the battaile  
Agincourt

The king laid siege to Harfieu, whiche  
was yelded to him, he fought the battail  
of Agincourt, where he had a marvellous  
victory. The same daye the new Mayor  
shoud take his charge at Westminster,  
early in y morning came tidings to Lon-  
don of the victory in the battayle afores  
said. For toy wherof Te Deum was song,  
and all the orders of religious me of the  
Cittie, went a procession from Saynt  
Doules unto Westminster, with the  
new Mayor, his aldermen & the crafts,  
and the Queene with all her Ladies, &  
then the Mayor toke his charge, and es-  
very man came ryding home. An. 3

Sheriffes,

Mayor.

1416.  
the king re-  
mained

Will. Cambridge, Allen Euerarde. 28. Sep;

Sir Nicholas Wotton Draper. 28. of Octob.

The king arrived at Dover, and the  
Mayor & Aldermen with the crafts  
of London, roade every man in redde,  
with hooches redde and whyte, and met  
the king on the blacke heath.

1417.  
halfpence

Halfpence were put dolone by  
Parliament. Anno. 4

Sheriffes,

Mayor,

1417

Rob. Widington, Iohn Couëtry. 28. of Sep.

Sir Hetry Barton Skinner. 28. of October.

On Easter daye was a great feyre in  
S. Dunstons church in the East part  
of London, the beginners whercof was  
the

## Henry the fifth.

the Lorde Strange, and Sir John Trussell knight, through the quarrell of their two wyues, in the whiche fray many people were sore wounded, & one Thomas Perwardine sylhemonger, slayne: wherofore both the frayes were brought to the Counter in the Countreye, and the Lorde Strange for beginning the fray was the next Sunday accused at Pauls Crosse.

A Playe in  
C. Donitene  
church.

The king with all his host, sailed into France, & shortly he gate Caen, Be-youx, & many other townes and castles.

Anno. 5.

Henry Beade, John Gedney. 22. of septemb.

Sir Richard Marlow Ironmonger. 28. octo.

Sir John Oldcastell, was sent into Hon-

don by the Lord Powes out of Wales, the whiche Sir John was conuict, and drawen to Saint Giles field, where he was hanged, & after consumed with fyre.

The Parson of Wrotham in Northfolk, which had haunted Newmarket heath, and there robbed and spoyled many of the kinges subiectes, was with his concubine brought by to Newgate, where he died.

Anno. 6

Raphe Barton, John Parnesse. 28. septemb.

William Seuenoke Grocer. 12. 8. of October.

Sherifes,  
Mayor.  
1418

The perso  
of Wroth  
with his  
cubine.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

A iij

The

## Henry the fifth.

1419

The king besieged the Citie of Roan, the whiche siege durd halfe a yeare and moze, it was yelded to him the xix. of January, there died within the towne for default of victuals during that siege mo then xxx. thousand. Anno. 7

Sherifes, Richard Whittinghā, James Butler. 28. sep.  
Mayor, Richard Whittington Mercer. 28. of Octo.

1420

The king was made regent of France and wedded lady Katherine & kings daughter of France at Troye in Champagne, the feast and solempnitie being finished, the king besieged and won many townes in France. Anno. 8.

Sherifes, John Butler John Welles. 28. of Septemb.  
Mayor, William Cambridge Grocer. 28. of octob.

The king and Queene came into England, & the xxiii. day of February, the Queene was crowned at Westminster.

1421

Abbeys and  
other houses  
oppressed.

The king suppressed the French houses of religious Monkes and fryers, and such lyke in Englande. About Whitson tide, the king sailed ouer to Calais, and so tooke the into France, with 30000. men. Anno. 9.

Sherifes Rich. Gosselyng, William Weston. 28. sep.  
Mayor, Sir Ro. Chichely Grocer. The. 28. of Octo.

The first day of December was Henry the kings sonne borne at Wynsore.

1422

The citie of Meves in Britain, which long  
time

## Henry the fifth.

time had bene besieged, was yielded to the kynge. The Quene dyed at Hampton, and sailed ouer into France to king Henry, where was a ioyful meeting, but after followed sorrowe, for the king being at Boys in Vincent, he was sick and died, the last day of August, in the yeare of our Lorde 1422. When hee had reigned 12. yeares, five monethes, & ten dayes, and was buried at Westminster. He did edifie his royall maner that then was called Shene, and now Riche-mount. He also founded two monasteries vpon the Thames (not far from his said royall maner) the one of the religion of S. Chartusiers, and that he named Berthelem, the other of Religious men and women of S. Brigit, and that hee named Syon: both which houses he endued with great reuenues.

Shene, Berthelem, and

## HENRY OF VVindfore.

**H**enry the sixt being an infant of a moneth of age, began his reigne ouer this Realme of England, the last day of August, in y<sup>e</sup> yere of our Lord 1422. Continuing y<sup>e</sup> time of

Anno re

Q. iij.

his

## Henry the first.

his youth the gouernance of his realme was comitted to þe duke of Gloucester, and the garde of his person to þe Duke of Excester to the Duke of Bedforde, was geuen the gouernment of Fraunce, who right nobly ruled the same, so long as it pleased God to geue him life.

The xxi. of October, died king Charles of Fraunce, by reason whereof the kingdom of Fraunce should come vnto king Henry, and the nobles of Fraunce (except a fewe that helde with the Dolphin) deliuered the possession thereof vnto the duke of Bedford regēt of Fraunce, to the vse of king Henry.

Sherifes, Will. Bassfield, Rich. Tattarsale. 28. of sept.  
Mayor, Sir William Walderne Mercer. 28. of Oct.  
1423

**A** Subsidye was graunted for thre yeares, ffor nobles of euery sacke of wolle that should passe out of the land.

The Westgate of London, now called Newgate, was newly builded by the executors of Richard Whittington, late Mayor of London. Anno, 2

Sherifes, Nicholas Iames, Tho. Wadford. 28. of sept.  
Mayor, Sir William Crowmar Draper. 28. of Octo.  
1424

**J**ames king of Scottes, who was taken in the eight yeare of king Henry the fourth, and had remayned in Englande prysoner till this tyme, whiche was about



## Henry the sixt.

about xlii. yeares was no lre deliuered. The king of  
and he married in Gaens Mary Oueris in Scottes re-  
Southwarke, the lady Jane, daughter leased.  
to the Earle of Somerset, colyn to king  
Henry.

The battayle of Vernole in Perch, be-  
twene the Duke of Bedford and the ar-  
miniks with the Scottes, but the Eng-  
lish men prevailed. Anno. 3

Simon Seman, Iohn Bywater. 28. of Sept. Sheriff.

Sir Iohn Michel Fillmonger, 28. of Octob. Mayor.

This yeare was granted to the kyng

for three yeares, to helpe him in his warres, a subsidie of xii. pence in the  
pounds, of all marchauntises brought  
in, or carried out of the realme, and thre  
shillings of euery tonne of wyne, the  
whiche was then called tonnage & pon-  
dage, but since it hath bene remued at  
sundry parlamentes, and now is cal-  
led custome. Furthermore, it was enact-  
ed that all marchaunt strangers shuld  
be lodged within an Englishe host with  
in x. dayes of their comming to their  
port sale, & to make no sale of any mar-  
chaundise or they were so lodged, and  
then within xl. dayes followinge, to  
make sale of all they brought, & if anye  
remayned to be soleyte to the kyng.

Anno. 4.

Will

## Henry the first.

Sherifes, Wil. Milrede, John Brokle. 28. of September.  
 Mayor, sir John Couentrie Mercer. 28. of October.

3426

The morow after Sunen & Jades day  
 at night, was strong & great watche,  
 and the morowe next followiug, muche  
 people of the cite arayed them to stande  
 by the Duke of Gloucester protectoz, &  
 the Mayor in defence of the cite agaynst  
 the bishop of Winchester, and the people  
 of Lancaster and Cheshire, but the matter  
 was appeased by the regent of France.

Duke of Gloucester, and  
 the bishop  
 of Winchester.

Earthquake. The xxvij. day of September, was a  
 terrible earthquake, the space of two  
 houres. Anno. 5.

Sherifes, John Arnold, John Higham. 28. of September.  
 Mayor, sir John Raynewell Fishmonger. 28. of October.

3427

This John Reinewell Mayor of London, gave certayne tenementes to the  
 Citee of London, for the which the same  
 cite is bounde to pay for ever, all such  
 expenses as shall be graunted to the King  
 (so that it passe not three tutenes in one  
 yeares) for three wardes of the same, that  
 is to say Dougate, Billingsgate, and Algate  
 warde.

Wardes discharged of  
 expenses.

The Tower on London bridge was  
 begonne, and the Mayor of London laide  
 the first stone. Anno. 6

Sherifes. Henry Frowick, Robert Ocle. 28. of September.  
 Mayor, sir John Gidney Draper. the 28. of October.

from

## Henry the first.

From the beginning of April to Pas-

1428

loutide, was a continual rayre. An. 7.  
Thomas Dushous. Iohn Abbot. 28. of sept. Sherifes,  
fir Henry Barton Skinner. the 28. of Octo. Mayor,

The Rake of Northfolke, was late to  
haue bene drowned, passing through  
London bridge, his Barge being set  
pon the piles behelmed ouer, so that he  
and very few escaped, being drawn up  
with ropes. There were drowned xxx.  
persones.

A Britaine murdered a Wydow with-  
out Algate, and bare away all that she  
had, and afterwarde tooke succour of  
the church at S. Georges in South-  
warke, and at the last forswore the land,  
but as he happened to come by the place  
where he had done that dede, the women  
of that parishe with stones and kenill  
dunge, made an ende of him, so that he  
went no further. An. 8.

1429

Murder  
quite with  
murder.

William Ruffe, Rafe Hollande. 28. septem. Sherifes,  
fir William Estefielde Mercer. 28. of Octo. Mayor,

Before the Towne of Champaine was

1430

taken a woman armed, with many of La pucel de  
ther Captaynes, the frenchemen called Deu.

this woman La pucel de Deu, throughe  
whom the Dolphin and al our aduersa-  
ries trusted to haue conquered agayne  
all Fraunce.

Anno, 9.

wal.

## Henry the first.

Sherifes, Wal. Chersley, Robert Large, 28. of sept.  
 Mayor, Sir Nicholas Wotton Draper. 28. of Octob.

1431  
 A comotion  
 at Abington  
**A**T Abington, began an insurrection  
 of certayne light persons, that entered  
 to haue wrought much mischief, but  
 they were quieted by the lord protector,  
 and the chiefe authors being Warly of  
 the tolonge named William Maundeul,  
 a becauer with other were put to death.

Anno. 10.

Sherifes, Iohn Ardree, Stephen Browne, 28. of Sep.  
 Mayor, Sir Iohn Welles Grocer. The. 28. of Octob.  
 1432  
 Standard in  
 Cheape.  
 King Henry  
 crowned at  
 Paris.  
**T**his Iohn Wels of his goodes caus-  
 led the Conduet named the Standard  
 in cheape to be buylded.  
 King Henry was crowned at Paris  
 in Fraunce, and shortly after returned  
 into England, and came into London,  
 where he was royally receiued, all the  
 craftes riding with white go lones and  
 redde hoodes imbroidered richly. Anno.

Sherifes, Iohn Olner, Iohn Paddesley. 28. Septemb.  
 Mayor, Sir Iohn Parneis Fishmonger. 28. of Octob.  
 1433  
**T**he xi. of June, wer foure sculdours  
 of Calceis beheaded, and 110. banished  
 and before that time was banished. 120.

Anno. 12.

Sherifes, Thomas Chalton, Iohn King. 28. Septemb.  
 Mayor, Iohn Brokley Draper. the. 28. of October.

## Henry the first.

- The Earle of Huntingdon, was sent with a company of Souldours into France, where he achieved many great adcs. 1434  
 Anno. 13.  
 Tho Barnwell, Symond Eyre. 28. Septemb. Sherifes,  
 Sir Roger Otley Grocer. the, 28. of Octob. Mayor,  
 This yere was a greave froste, that 1435  
 suche marchandise as came to the Creat frost,  
 Thames mouth, was caried to London  
 by lande. Anno. 14  
 Tho Catworth, Rob. Clopton. 28. Septeb. Sherifes,  
 Sir Henry Frowick Mercer. the 28. of Oct. Mayor,  
 Charles of France, recovered the ci- 1436  
 tie of Ware, and loanne by force the  
 towne of Harlew, and of saint Denis, ex-  
 pelling and murdering the Englishmen  
 in great number. Anno. 15  
 Thomas Morsted, Will. Gregory. 28. sept. Sherifes,  
 Sir Iohn Michel Fishmonger, 28. of Octob. Mayor,  
 The gate on London bridge with the  
 tower bpd it next to Southwarke, 1437  
 fell downe, and fllwo of the furthest ar-  
 ches of the sayde byrde, but as God  
 would no man perished. Anno. 16  
 William Chapman, Wil Hallis. 28. septeb. Sherifes,  
 Sir William Eastfield Mercer. 28. of Octo. Mayor,  
 Owen Tewther, brake out of Newgate, 1438  
 but was againe taken after ward, this  
 Owen had priuely married Quene Ba-  
 thetine late wife to Henry the fifth, and  
 had

## Henry the sixt.

had foure children by her, whiche was not knowen to the common people till she was dead and buried. Anno. 17.

Sherifes. Hugh Diker, Nicholas Yoo. the. 28. of sep:  
Mayor, sir Stephen Brown Grocer. 28. of October.

Great winds

The 25. of Nouember fel a great wind that did much harme in many places, in London it bare much leade of St Gray Seiers church, and almoste blew down the one side of the olde Chaunge, so that it was faine to be vnderfet with timber. On Newyeres day, a flock of woode fell down at Baynardes castel, & killed 3, and out of hund, & many more wer sore hurt.

Three men  
slayne.

1419  
28. Persons  
murdered.  
Conduite in  
Fleestrete  
buylded.

Also by fal of a Statre at Bedford where the shire day was kept 18. persons were slaine, and many more hurt. This yeare the conduite in Fleestreate was begon to be made by sir William Eastfelde late Mayor, and it was finished at his owne costes.

R. Chiche-  
ley his cha-  
rtre.

This yeare died Robert Chicheley Grocer, who willed in his Testament, that vpon his Wynde day, a good copient dinner should be ordeined for 2400 poore men, householders of the cite, and xx. li. in money distributed amongst the, which was to euery man ij. d. Anno. 18.

Sherifes, Robert Marshal, Phillip Malpas. 29. of sep:  
Mayor, sir Ro. Large Mercer. The. 28. of October.

## Henry the Sixt.

Syr Richard Wiche, vicar of Hermits A priest breē  
worth in Essex, was burned on the on tower hill  
twelve hyl the xviij. daye of June. Af-  
ter whose death was great murmur as  
mong the people, for some sayde he was  
a good man, and an holy, and put to dea-  
th by maiyce, and some sayde the con-  
trary, So that many men and women,  
went by nyght to the place where hee  
was byent and offered there, money and  
images of waxe, and made their pray-  
ers knelyng, and kysed the grounde,  
and bare awaye with them the ashes of  
his bodye for relyques, And this endu-  
red eight dayes, tyll the Maior and Al-  
dermen, ordayned men of armes for to  
restayne the people. Many were theres-  
fore taken and ledde to pryson. Among  
other was take the Vicar of Berkyng  
churche, besyde the tower of London, in  
whose paryshe all this was done, and  
he receyved the offering of the simple  
people, and for to excite and fygge them  
to offre the more fervently, and to fir-  
myll and satisfie his false couctise. Hee  
tooke ashes & medled the with pouder  
of spices, & throwed the in a place where  
the said priest was byent, & so the simple  
people was deceived, wending a sweete  
flavour

Logarde-  
mayn of a  
priest.

## Henry the sixt.

Clamour had come of the assis of 8 dead  
priest. For all this, the sayde Vicar of  
Berking church confessed after wardes  
in prison. This haue I noted to the re-  
profe of him, who hath writte the Vicar of  
Berking church, at that tyme to be burnt,  
whiche is false: for hee was not brente,  
thoughe hee beter deserved then the other.

The posterne gate of London by East  
Smithfield against the tower of London  
sank by night more then vii. foote into  
the earth, the xviij. of July.

Posterne  
sonke.

An order ta-  
ken for stra-  
ngers.

It was ordayned that all marchant  
straungers should go to hollie with Eng-  
lishmen, to sell their marchaundise, &  
to buye agayne within viii. monethes  
after their comming, and to go agayne  
within the sayde terme, and in case that  
any of their marchaundise remaine unsolde  
at their departing, they to haue it  
with the without any custome paying,  
and the goodes that they bye or sell, they  
shall geue to their hostelle for euery  
xx.s. worth, two pence, except the Ex-  
sterlinges. Also it was ordayned that euery  
householde of Dutche people shall  
pay to the king by yeare xv. d. and euery  
seruaunt of them vi. d.

Anno. 19.

Lois



## Henry the sixt.

John Sutton VV. wettinghale. 28. Septemb. Sherifes.

Sir John Paddisley Goldsmith, 28. of octob. Mayor.

**T**his yeare was a combate fought at 1441

Totehill betweene two theues thap: A combate  
pelat and defendaunt, the appeler had fought by 15.  
the field of the defendaunt within three theues at  
frowes. Roger Bolingbroke, for sorcery Totehill.

against the kinge was put in the tower  
of London, and after floode vpon a scale  
solde afore Poules croffe, being attayed  
in his garments pertaining to that arte.

Shortly after the Duches of Gloucester  
appeared afore the king & his lordes spe-  
ciuall and tempozall, where shee was  
examined of diuers pointes of witcher-  
craft, the whiche shee knowledged that  
she had vsed through the counsell of the  
witch of Eye. The which witch was  
brent in Smithfelde. Anno. 20.

William Combis, Richard Riche. 28. sept. Sherifes,

Rog. Clopton Draper. The. 28. of October. Mayor.

**T**he Duchesse of Gloucester being toy: 1442

ned to penance by the Clergie, on the Elianor Cob-  
monday next folowynge came fro West-  
minster by water, and landed at the tem-  
ple bridge, from whence with a tapet of  
ware in her hande, shee went thorough  
Fleetstrete to Poules. On wednesday e-  
uert, she landed at the Swane in Cha-  
nces Strete, & went to Creechurch by Als-  
gate,

## Henry the first.

Execution.

gate. On Friday she landed at Quene  
ythe, and so went to Saint Michaels in  
Cornhill. And after sent to þe Jie of Man,  
there to abide during her life. On the 18  
day of November, Roger Bollingbroke,  
was taken from the Tower to Ty  
burne, and there hanged, headed, & quar  
tered.

Anno. 11.

Sherrif, Thomas Bewmôt, Richard Nordô. 28, sep.

Mayor, John Hathirle Iremonger. 28, of October.

1143  
November 2.  
The citizens of Norwich rose against  
the Prior of Churchchurch in the same  
cittie, & would have lixed þe Prior, they  
kept the towne by strong hands against  
the Duke of Norfolk and all his power.  
Wherfore the King sent thither the chiefe  
Barons called Folkew, with the Earle of  
Strafforde, and the Earle of Huntingdon,  
who subdued many citizens & the Prior  
also.

Anno. 22.

Sherrif, Nicholas Wilford, John Normã. 28 of sep.

Mayor, Thomas Catworth Grece. 28, of October.

1144  
A statute was made by the common coun  
cell of London, þe byson sonday should  
be market day for to, nor anye thinge  
bought or solde within the liberties of  
the cittie.

Anno. 23.

Sherrif, Stephen Foster, Hugh Wiche. 22, of Septem.

Mayor, Sir Henry Frowike Mercer. 28, of October.

On

## Henry the Sixt.

On Candlemas euen, S. Poules steeple at London, was on fire by tempest of thunder and lightning at Euentong tyme, by the great labour of people, it was quenched, and no man perished.

Queene Margarete daughter to the King of Ciccle, came to Englande, and was receaued at the Blackheath by the citizens of London, riding on horseback all in blue gownes with redde haddes.

An. 14.

John Derby, Godfrey Filding. 18. of Sept. Sherifes,  
Sir Symond Eire, Draper. the. 28. of Octob. Mayor.

This Symond Eire, builded the Leaden hall in London, and also a beautifull chappell in the East ende of the same: ouer the gate wherof was written, as foloweth: Dextera Domini exaltauit me.

The Lordes right hand hath exalted me. A notable  
Wherby he doing so notable a worke for example.  
the common weale, also left a notable example to other Citizens.

Anno. 25.

Robert Horne, Godfrey Bolein, 28 of Sep. Sherifes,  
Sir Iohn Olney Mercer, the 28. of October. Mayor.

In a Parliament at Bery, Humfrey Duke of Glocester, was attainted of high treason, his men boyded fro him, & some after he was found dead in his chamber, & then

1444

Pauls steeple on fire

The king married.

1445

A notable example.

Sherifes, Mayor.

1447

Parliament at Bery.

## Henry the first.

then the parliament ended. He was buried at Saint Albons. Anno. 26.

Sherifes, Will. Abraham, Thomas Scotte 28. of Sept.  
Mayor, sir Iohn Gidney Draper. 28. of October.

1448 **T**his yeare was taken the towne of  
Fogers, from the Englishmen, which  
was the cause that all Normandy was  
lost afterwarde. Anno. 27

Sherifes, Wil. Catlow, Wil. Marrow. 28. of Septem.  
Mayor, sir Stephen Browne Grocer. 28. of Octob.

1449 **R**oan was yelded to the frenche king.  
Anno. 28.

Ro. yelded.  
Sherifes, Willia Hulyn, Thomas Caninges. 28. of sep.  
Mayor, sir Thomas Chalton Mercer. 28. of Octob.

**Blew beard.** Jacke Blewbearde (who was taken be-  
fore Caunterbury, for raising a rebels  
hon was drawen, hanged, and quartered  
in february.

1450  
A murder. The Marques of Suffolke was be-  
wished & land for v. yeares, for the death  
of the Duke of Gloucester, who sailing  
to ward France, was met on the sea by  
a ship of warre, & there presently be-  
headed, & his dead corps cast up at Dover.

A commotiō  
in Kent by  
Jacke Cade. The commons of Kent, in great num-  
ber assembled on Blackheath, having to  
their captain Jacke Cade, naming him-  
selfe Mortimer. Against whome the king  
sent a great army, but by the faye Capt-  
taine and rebels, they were discomfited.

## Henry the first.

Sir Humfrey Stafford, and William his brother, with many other barons. After this victory, the capitaine and rebels came to London, who entering the citie, stroke his sword on London stone, and sayd: Now is Mortimer Lord of this citie. He caused y<sup>e</sup> lord Saye to be brought to the Baylye house of London, there to be arraigned. Whiche before the Kynges Justices, desired to be tried by his peers, but the Capitaine by force tooke him from the officers, and at the standarde in Cheape smote off his head. He also beheaded Sir James Cromer at the Wykes ende. And pitching these thoo heades on twoo poles, entered the citie, and in despite caused them (being borne before him) in every streete to kisse together. After this murder, succeeded open robbery within the citie. But the Maior & other sage magistrates, perceiving themselves neither to be sure of goodes nor life, determined to expulse this ungracious company, & sent to the Lord Scaler, keeper of the Towre, who promysed his ayde, with shooting of ordnance: & Mathew Gough was appointed to assaile the Maior, so the capitaines of the citie tolke upon the in the night to kepe the bridge, prohibiting y<sup>e</sup> Kentishmen to passe. The

Tyranny of  
the rebels.

## Henry the first.

rebeldes hearing the bridge to be kepte,  
came with great force to open that pas-  
sage, where betwene both partes was a  
fierce encounter. The rebeldes drave the  
citizens from the stoules at the bridge  
foote to the draw bridge, and set fire in  
others houses. In conclusion, the rebels  
gave the draw bridge, and downe. and  
kue many. This confusie endured till  
nyne of the clocke in the morninge, in  
doubtfull chance, so that both partes as-  
greed to desiste from fight till the next  
daye, upon condition, that neither Lon-  
doners should passe into Southwarke,  
nor the Kencishemen into London. The  
the archbishop of Canterbury, being  
Chancellor, with the byshop of Wyne-  
chester, passed into Southwarke, where  
they shewed a generall pardon, under  
the kynges great seale, whereupon the  
whole multitude retired home. The ear-  
pitaune fledde thorough the welde into  
Sussex, and was slayne at Hothfelde, and  
brought to London in a carte, and there  
quartered, then the kyngs roade into  
Wet, wher many were drawen & hanged.

The bishop of Sarisbury was murde-  
red by the commons of the Westre coun-  
trei.

Anno. 29

Jacke Cade  
slayne.

Bishop of  
Sarisbury  
murdered.

Sherifes, John Middleton, William Dere, 28. of Sept.

## Henry the first.

for Nicolas Wiford Grocer. the 28. of octo. Mayor, 1453

**T**his yeare was a troy with foule wea-  
against the 2 Mayors of London, & same  
day he took his charge at Westminster.

The whole Duchy of Gloucestre was  
yelded to the French king, by meanes  
of the Claret, and the Duke of Somers-  
set.

Anno. 30.

Mathew Philip, Christ. Warron. 28. of sept. Sherifes,  
for William Gregory, Skinner. 28. of octob. Mayor, 1452

**A** Commotion began by the Duke of  
Gorke and other which was appeased  
for a tyme.

Anno. 31.

Richard Lee, Richard Alley. 28. of septem. Sherifes,  
for Godfrey Felding Mercer. 28. of Octob. Mayor, 1451

**T**he king made his two brethren of the  
mothers side, the elder of them named  
Edmond, Earle of Lancaster, and the  
younger named Jasper, Earle of Pembroke.

The Queene was belouered of a Prince  
called Edward.

Anno. 32.

John Walderne, Thom. Cooke. 28. of sep. Sherifes,  
for John Norman Draper. The 28. of Octob. Mayor, 1454

**B**efore this 2 Mayors yeare, the 2 Mayors  
sherifes, & commons, were wont to  
ryde to Westminster, when the 2 Mayors  
should take his charge, but this 2 Mayors  
was rowed thither by water.

Mayor of  
London  
wed to We-  
stminster.

Betwene the king and the Duke of

Bristol

Pothe

## Henry the first.

York, with his allies at St. Albons, a great  
 battail was fought. In the end where-  
 of, the victory fell to the Duke of York.  
 And on the kings party was slayne the  
 Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Northum-  
 berlande, the Lord: Clifford, with many  
 other. After which time the Duke brought  
 the king from Saint Albons to London.  
 Where by a Parliament hee was made  
 Protector of the Realme. Anno. 33

Sherifes,  
 Mayor,  
 1455

John field, William Tayler, 28. September.  
 fir Stephen Foster Fishmonger, 28. of Oct.

A fray by sa-  
 nuary men.

**A**T Saint Martins le grande, sanctuary  
 men, issued forth and harte divers  
 citizens, but it was appeased by the  
 Mayor and other. Anno. 34

Sherifes,  
 Mayor,  
 1456

John Yong, Thomas Oulgrau. 28. of Sept.  
 fir William Marrowe Grocer. 28. of Octo.

**B**y meanes of the Queene and other  
 Lordes, the Duke of York was dis-  
 charged of his Protectorship.

Riot against  
 the Lombards

A great reote in London against the  
 Lombardes and Italians, because a Merc-  
 cers seruant was cast in prison for stri-  
 king an Italian. Anno. 35.

Sherifes,  
 Mayor,  
 1457

John Steward, Rafe Verney, 28. of septeb.  
 fir Thomas Canings Grocer. 28. of Octob.

Monstrous  
 fishes

**A**T Erith within xli. miles of London,  
 were taken foure wonderful fishes,  
 wherof one was called Mars Marina,

the



## Henry the sixt.

the second a two; de fythe, the other two were Whales.

A fleet of Frenchmen landed at Sandwich, and spoyled the towne with great crueltie.

The prisoners of Newgate brake out of their wardes, & toke the leaues of the gate, & defended it a long while against the Sherifes and all their officers, in so much that they were forced to call for more ayde of the citizens, by whose ayde they lastly subdued them. Anno. 36

William Edward, Thomas Reinet. 28. Sep. Sherifes,  
Godfrey Bolein Mercer. 28. of October. Maior,

A fained agreement was made betwene the kinge, the Queene, and the Duke of Yorke, for eoy wherof the xxv. day of Marche, a general procession was celebrated in S. Paules at London. Where

the king in habite royall, and his Dauncer, Fained ag<sup>t</sup> &

dance on his head, kept his state in procession: before whom went hand in hand, the Duke of Somerset, the Earle of Sarisburie, the Duke of Exeter, and the Earle of Warwike, & so one of the one faction, and other of the other sect. And behynde the king, the Duke of Yorke led the Queene with great familiaritie to al mens sights.

A great fray was in Fleetestrete betwene men of the coast and the inhabitants

## Henry the Sixt.

The queenes  
attourney  
sayne.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,  
1459.  
Science of  
printing.

Bloreheche  
felde,

fauntes of the same create, in which  
say the Queene's attourney was name,  
for this said the king committed the  
principall governours of Furniwall, Chis-  
furd, and Barnards to the pyson, in Her-  
fort castle. William Tylour Alderman  
of that ward, with many other were  
sent to Wynton castle. Anno, 37.

Rafe Josselyn, Rich. Medtham 28, of septe.  
for Thomas Scot Draper. the 28 of Octob.

The noble Science of Printing was  
founded in Germany at Magunce, by  
one John Cuthenberghus a knight, William  
Caxton Wicet of London brought it  
into Englande, about the years of our  
Rorde 1471, and first practised the same  
in the Abbey of Saint Peter in Wells  
minster.

The Duke of York, & Charles of Sar-  
isbury & Warwike, with a great host  
met the king & other Rordes of Englad  
upon Bloreheath, where because Andrew  
Trollop, a capitaine of Calles, the night  
before the battaile should have bene, fled  
with a company of the best souldiours to  
the kinges part. The Duke of York, the  
Charles of Marche, Sarisbury & War-  
wike, mistrusting themselves to be too  
weake, departed with a priny company.

Anno, 38.

Loh

## Henry the 3<sup>rd</sup>.

John Plummer, John Stocker. 28. Septemb. Sherifes.  
 for William Rubin Fishmonger 28. of Octob. Mayor.  
**The three Barres** 1214, a p<sup>ri</sup>ncesse at  
 my, met King Henry of Monmouth  
 ton, & gave him strong battails. In the Northampton  
 inde wherof the bidery fel to the f<sup>ir</sup>st day,  
 the thinges both was suspected, chased,  
 and many slayne, and the byng taken in  
 the felde.

The Duke of Yorke made such chaine  
 to the crowne, that by consent of the parlia-  
 met, he was proclaimed here apparant.  
 Margaret the Queene had gathered a  
 company of Northmen men, and heare to  
 Wakefield, in a cruel fight discomfited  
 and slewe the Duke of Yorke, with his  
 sonne the Earle of Rutlande.

The Duke of  
 Yorke clay-  
 meth the  
 crowne.

A battell at  
 Wakefield.

Anno. 39

Richard Fleming, Ioh. Lambard. 28. of Sep. Sherifes.  
 for Richard Lee Grocer. the 28. of Octob. Mayor.  
**The Queene** with her retinue neare  
 saint Albons, discomfited the Earle of  
 Mortwie & the Duke of Monmouth, and  
 sluered King Henry her husbande.

The second  
 battayle at  
 saint Albons

Edward Earle of March, at that tēme  
 was in Wales, and had a great battayle  
 against the Barles of Wiltshire & Milt-  
 shire, at Mortimers crosse by on Candle-  
 mas day, and put them to flight & slew  
 many of their people. That daye was  
 the 2<sup>nd</sup> of Wil-

Battayle at  
 Mortimers

## Henry the six.

The Earle of Warwike fled.  
The K. and Queene fled.  
These thre Sunnes, euey one shewing a  
seuerall light, whiche after ward closed  
all together in one. The Earle of Mar-  
wike fled from S. Albons to the Earle  
of Marche, and almost all the people of  
the South countries fell to hym, and  
king Henry vnderstanding that the Earle  
of March with a great power was co-  
ming to ward London, he with his queene  
withdrew them to ward York.

When the Earle of Marche came bp  
to London with a myghtye power of  
Marchemen, accompanied with the  
Earle of Marwyke, where he was mys-  
fully receyued. Thus king Henry loste  
his kingdome, when he had reigned. 38.  
yeares, sixe monethes, and foure dayes.

## EDVWARD EARLE of Marche.

Anno reg. 7.

**E**dwarde the fourth, was proclay-  
med kyng of England, the fourth  
daye of Marche, in the yere of  
our Lorde 1460.

On the xii. day of March, one Walter  
Baker Boorer, for moordes spoken,  
saying kyng Edwarde, was behea-  
ded.

## Edward the fourth,

ded in Smithfield.

The xiii. daye of Marche. King Ed: A battayl on  
 heard toke his journey toward & North Palme son-  
 And betweene Shurborne and Totcastre; day.

all the North parties mette in the field, &  
 on Palme Sunday, the xxix. of March,  
 Anno. 451. there was as great a mortal  
 battaile as ever was fought in Englan.  
 In whiche battaile were Gaile & Garle  
 of Northumberland, the Lord Cliforde,  
 the Lord Neuile, the Lord Wels, & many  
 mo of bothe parties, to the number of  
 xxx. thousand with hundred & persons.  
 But King Edwards got the feld, and  
 the Duke of Excester, the Duke of Som-  
 erset, the Lord Roos, the Lord Hunger-  
 forde, and many other with the remnant  
 of their felowshipp fled to York to their  
 late kynge, and then they with the  
 Queene and her folow, fledde towarde  
 Scotlande, and came to Darwike, and  
 from thence to Edinbrough.

John Looke, George Ireland. 16. Septemb.  
 Sir Hugh Wich Mercer. 16. of October.

The kynge sent the Garle of Mont,  
 called Lord Faconbridge, and other  
 into Wystrayne, to take in short tyme won  
 the towne of Conquer, and the Isle of  
 Rothe.

Anno. 2

1468

King Henry  
 with his  
 Queene fled  
 into Scotland

Sherifes,  
 Mayos,

1468

Wit-

## Edwarde the fourth.

Sherifes. Will. Hampton, Bartho. Iames. 28. of sepe.  
 Mayor, sir Thomas Coke Draper. the 28. of Octo.

1463 **M**argarete the Queene, and wyfe to  
 Henry the first, landed in Englande,  
 but hauing small succour and small for-  
 tune: was fayne to take the seas agayne,  
 and bykemped of weather, was driven  
 into Scotlande. Anno. 3,

Sherifes, Robert Bassett, Thomas Muschāp. 28. Sep.  
 Mayor, sir Mathew Philip Goldsmith. 28. of Octob.

1464 **T**he 20. day of May, King Henry: po-  
 west being at Hexam, the lordes Moun-  
 tague with a power came thether early,  
 and enclosed them round about, there  
 were take and slaine many of the lordes  
 that were with king Henry, but he him-  
 selfe was fled foure dayes before with  
 Sir Richard Tunstall, maister Thomas  
 Manning, and Doctor Bedon, into Lanc-  
 cashire.

**K. Edwarde**  
 married. King Edwarde toke to wife Eliza-  
 beth daughter to Iaquet Duchesse of Bed-  
 forde, sister to the Earle of saint Pauls,  
 late wyfe of Syr Iohn Gay.

Coyne inha-  
 red. The king chaunging his coyne, or-  
 deined that the groate wored faintly six  
 pence, and the Noble that was afore as  
 six shillinges eight pence, should go for  
 viii. shillinges six pence &c.

Pestilence. A great Pestilence, with a dyie Some  
 1465,

## Edward the fourth.

was, & a hard wynter, & Thames was  
ever frozen.

In Michaelmas terme were made six  
sergeantes at lawe, T. Yong, N. Geny, R.  
Neele, T. Brian, R. Pigot, I. Grenfield, I. Ca-  
ndey & Guy Fairfax. Which held their seate  
in the bishop of Ely his place in Hol-  
borne, to & which seate, & Mayor of Lon-  
don with the Aldermen, Shireffes & co-  
mons of divers craftes being bidden, re-  
paired, but when & Mayor looked to be  
set to kepe the state in the halle, as it had  
bene used in al places of & citie & libera-  
ties, out of & kings preiudice (unknowne  
to & Sergeantes & against their will as  
they said) the lord Grey Ruthin, then treas-  
urer of Englad was there placed, wher-  
upon the Mayor, Aldermen, & commons,  
departed hinc, & the Mayor made al the  
Aldermen to dine with him, howbeit he  
and all the citie was greatly displeased  
that he was so sett with, & the new Ser-  
geantes & other, were right soye there-  
of, & had leuer thā much good it had not  
happened. This was then as my recorde  
reporteth (more at large) recorded in the  
Guybe hal, at & request of & commons to  
be in for a president in tyme to come. 4  
John Tate, John Stone, the 22. of Septemb. Sheriffe,  
Raufe Ioselyn Draper, 28. of October. Mayor.

The

## Edward the fourth.

1485  
New coyne.

The King made a Noble jet tenth  
shillings, the half noble v. shillings  
and the fourthing of the shilling and bi.  
d. le also ordered an Angelot at bi. s.  
and half pence, and the halfe thereof at  
six shillings and foure pence.

King Henry  
taken.

King Henry was taken besydes the  
Abbey of Salu in Lancashire, and accosted  
by the Earle of Marishe, Doctor Ma-  
ning sometime deane of Wyndesore, doc-  
tor Bedle, and yong Ellerton, being in com-  
pany, were all brought to the Tower of  
London.

Shepe trans-  
ported.

This yere was granted a licence  
to passe ouer certayne cole wolde shepe  
into Spayne, whiche hane there multy-  
plied greatly. Anno. 6.

Sherifes, sir Hen. Wener, Will. Constantine. 12. sep.  
Mayor, sir Raufe Verney Mercer. 12. of October.

1466

The Queene was deliuered of a dou-  
gler, who was named Elizabeth.

Anno. 6.

Sherifes, Iohn Brown, Hen. Alice. 10. Nocton. 12. sep.

Mayor, sir Iohn Yong Grocer. the. 12. of october.

1467

Justis in  
Smithfelde.

The Lorde scales iudged in Smith-  
felde with the bastarde of Burgoynes,  
and had the victory.

Anno. 7

Sherifes, Tho. stallbroke, Humfrey Hayford. 12. sep.

Mayor, Thomas Olgraue Skinner. 12. of October

51



## Edward the fourth.

**S**ir Thomas Cooke Alderman of London, was accused of treason, and arraigned of the same, and found not guilty: but yet he was detayned in prison, & could not be deliuered until hee had fined with the Kinge for 8000. pounds which he payd. Anno 8.

1458

Simon Smith, W. Harior. 28. of Septemb. Sheriffe.  
Sir William Tayler Grocer. 28. of Octob. Mayor.

**T**his William Tayler gaue certaine re-nementes, for the whiche the Citie is bound to pay for ever, at euery fiftene to be graunted to the kinge, for al such people as shall dwell in Cordwayners streete warde, lessed at xii. d. the peece or under.

1469

Fiftenes discharged.

The Earle of Warwike adioyned with the Duke of Clarence the kinges brother, stirred for the Northen men, that they diuers times rebelled, and turned the king and the Realme to much trouble. But shortlye the rebels were suppressed. Anno. 9.

Battaile at Emberye.

Rich. Gardiner, Robert Drope. 28. of Sep.  
Sir Rich. Lee Grocer, The 28. of October

Sheriffes.  
Mayor.

**G**orge Duke of Clarence, Jasper Earle of Pembroke, Richard Earle of Warwike, and the Earle of Oxeforde with others arrived at Plimouth, and an other sorte at Derumouth, which all toke thera

1470.

S

voyage

## Edward the fourth.

K. Edward  
died.

voyage toward Excectour, & then North  
warden, the 11. of September aynge  
Edward fled from his host then bringe  
besyde Nottingham, and he wyth 5 Lorde  
Riuars, the Lord Chamberlaine, & other  
toke shipping at Linne, and sayled into  
Flanders.

K. Henry re-  
stored to  
the crowne.

The 6. daye of October, the Duke of  
Clarence, the Earle of Warwike, & Arches-  
bishop of Yorke, the Lorde Saint Iohns  
wyth other Lordes, spiritual and tempor-  
all entered the Tower of London, and  
K. Henry beinge there prisoner nigh the  
space of 9. yeares, they elected him to be  
their lawfull King: and forthwith rode  
wyth him throughe London to the By-  
shops pallas, wher he rested till the 13.  
of October, and then wente on Proces-  
sion, crowned in Woules.

Anno. 10.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.  
1471.  
Prince born  
in Saintuary

John Crosby, John Ward. 28. of Septemb.  
sir John Stockton Mercer. The 28. of Oct.  
Q. Dorene Elizabeth wyfe to Edward &  
fourth, beinge in the Saintuary of  
Westminster, was deliuered of a Wyce,  
who after ward was Edward the 5th.

Edward the fourth landed in Holder-  
nes, in the countie of Yorke, with a very  
small companye of souldiers: but by  
meanes y<sup>e</sup> he vided, & throughe his moother  
the

## Edward the fourth.

the Duke of Clarence, who turned no to  
to his part, he came so p[er]suantly to Lon-  
don, & he entred the Citie the xi. day of  
April, and toke King Henry in the By-  
shops Wallis, and then went against &  
Earle of Warwicke, whom he banquet-  
ted and slewe, wyth his brother Mar-  
ques Montague, on Gladmores heath nere  
Barnet, tenne miles from London. And  
the fourth day of Maye, bysyde Tenkes-  
burye, he overthrew Queene Margaret,  
the wyfe of K. Henry. In which battale  
was taken, the saide Margarete wyth  
Edward the Prince her sonne, the Duke  
of Somers[et], and diuers other.

Thomas the Bastarde of Fauconbridge,  
that onto him gathered a riotous com-  
pany of Essex and Kent, came to the Cit-  
ie of London, and bysed Bishops gate,  
and Algate, and fought so fiercely, that  
they wanne the Bulwarkes at Algate:  
But the citizens withstode the rebels  
and chased them into the farther Strat-  
ford, and slew and toke many of them.

Henry the sixte was murdered in the  
tower of London, and buryed at Chert-  
sey, and after removed to Windfore.

K. Edward rode towarde Kente, and  
there caused inquirye to be made of the  
wreckages of the foresayde riote, the

S. 11.

22402

Barnet field  
on Easter  
daye.

Battaile at  
Tenkesbury

Thomas the  
bastard ly-  
ueth by the  
spoyle of in-  
nocents.

Suburges of  
Algate and  
Bishops  
gate set on  
fyre.

K. Henrye  
murdered.

## Edward the fourth.

The Ba-  
stard made  
knight.  
The ba-  
stard lost his  
head.

22. of Canterburie wyth eyght other  
were beheaded. The heades of Spiling &  
Quintin, two captaynes under the War-  
riors were set on Aigate. But the kinge  
pardoned the Bastard, and dubbed him  
knight. In September the sayd bastard  
was take at Southampton and beheaded,  
his head was set on London byssoe.

Anno. 11.

Sherifes. Iohn Allein, Iohn Shelley. 28. of Septemb.  
Mayor. sir W. Edward Grocer. The 28. of October  
1472. The Earle of Oxforde was sent priso-  
ner vnto Guines, wher he remained  
so long as Edward the fourth reigned,  
in al which time the Ladye bys wyfe,  
might neuer come to him, nor had any  
thing to liue vppon, but what people  
of these charities woulde geue her, or  
what she got by her needle.

Anno. 12.

Sherifes. Iohn Browne, Thomas Bedlow. 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. sir W. Hampton fishmonger. 28. of Octob.  
1473. This 22. of punished manye strom-  
pets and harlots, and caused thems  
to ryde with ray hoods, & made a payre  
of Storches to beset in euery ward.

Anno. 13.

Sherifes. William Stocker, Rob. Billisdo. 28. of Sep.  
Mayor. sir Iohn Tate Mercer. The. 28. of October.  
Thomas

## Edward the fourth.

Thomas Burdet was put to death for a word speaking. after this sort. He had a white bucke in his parke at Arrow, which kinge Edward comminge thither to hunt killed. Thomas Burdet hearinge thereof, wyshed the buckes head in his belly, that had moued the kinge to kill the said bucke: But this tale was told & hyng, and the saide Thomas Burdet was apprehended and accused of treason, for bishyng the buckes head, horns, and all in the kinges bellye, and for thers of condemned and lost his head.

Anno. 14.

Edmond Shaw, Thomas Hill. 22 of Sept. for Robert Drope, Diaper. 12. of October.

**T**his Robert Drope buildes the east ende of the Conduite in Courtyll.

K. Edward sayled into France with a greate armye, to ayde the Duke of Burgoine: but by sute of the French kyng, a peace was concluded.

Anno. 15.

Hughe Prince. Rob. Colwich. 22 of Sep. for Robert Bassett Salter. The 12. of Octob.

**T**his Walter did sharpe correction vpon Waliers, for maninge of lighte bread, he set diuers of them on the pillorie. Also Agnes Deintie, was there punished for selling of mingled buttar.

Anno. 16

S. 111

R2

1474.

Thomas Burdet Esquier of Warwicks shire beheaded for a word speaking.

Sheriffes Mayor.

1476.

Conduite in Courtyll.

Sheriffes Mayor.

1476.

Agnes deintie.

## Edward the fifth.

**Sherifes.** Richarde Raufon Wil Horre. 28 of Sept.  
**Mayor.** fir Raphe Ioffelin Draper. The 28. of Oct.  
 1477.  
**London**  
**Wall.**

**B**y the diligence of this Mayor, the new wall of London, from Cripple gate to Bishoppes gate, was made: the Mayor with his compaignye, made all þat part betwixte All hallowes Church and Bishops gate, of their owne proper costes: and the other compaignyes made þat other beate.

Anno. 17.

**Sherifes** Henry Collet, John Stocker. 28 of sept,  
**Mayor** fir Hamfrey Heyford Goldsmith. 28. Oct.  
 1478.  
**The Duke**  
**of Clarence**  
**murdered,**

**G**eorge Duke of Clarence in þat towne of Londõ, made his end in a rondell of Maidensley, & was buryed at Tenkeburi by his wyfe, daughter to the Earl of Warwicke, which being wyth child, dyed of poyson, but a litle before hym.

Anno. 18.

**Sherifes.** Robert Herding, Robert Bishelde. 28. of S.  
**Mayor.** Richard Gardiner Mercer. The 28. of Oct.  
 1479.  
**Great pesti-**  
**lence.**

**T**his yere was a grete dearth, and also a great death at London, and in diuers other parties of this Realme.

Anno. 19.

**Sherifes** Thomas Ilam, John Warde. 28 of Septem.  
**Mayor.** fir Bartho. Iames Draper. The 28. of Octo.  
 1480.  
**This Thomas Ilam Sherifes newlye**  
**bullded the great conduite in Chapp**  
**of his owne proper costes.**

## Edward the fourth.

The xxiij. day of february, three thees  
 ues were hanged, hanged, and bent, &  
 other two were pressed to death, because  
 they had robbed S. Martins the great, and  
 other places. Anno. 20.

Execution

Wil. Daniel, William Bacon. 28 of Septem.  
 fir John Browne Mercer, the 28. of Octo.

Sherifes.

Mayer,

1481.

**T**he King required great summes of  
 moneye to be lent him of the Citiz-  
 zens of London, who granted to lende  
 him 5000. markes, which was repayed  
 againe. Anno. 21.

Rob. Tate, Wil. Wyking, Ri. Chawry, 28 S.  
 William Harriote Draper. The 28. of Octo.

Sherifes.

Mayer.

1082.

**T**his yeare the Scottes beganne to  
 stirre, against whom K. Edward sente  
 the Duke of Gloucester, and diuers o-  
 ther, whiche returned againe wythoute  
 any notable battayle.

Anno. 22

Wil. White, John Mathewe. 28. of Sept.  
 fir Edmonde Shaw Goldsmith. 28. of Oct.

Sherifes

Mayer.

**T**his Edmonde Shawe builded Creple  
 gate at London.

1483.

Creplegate.

King Edward making great prouisi-  
 on for warre in fraunce, ended his  
 life the ix. of April in the yeare of oure  
 Lorde 1483. When he had reigned xiiij.  
 yeares, i. moneth & five dayes. Hee was  
 buryed at Windsor, leauinge after hym

S. iiii.

two

## Edward the fifth.

two sonnes, Edward the Prince, and  
Richard Duke of Yorke, wythv. daugh-  
ters as Elizabeth that after was queene  
(and wyfe to Kinge Henry the seventh)  
Cycellie, Anne, Katherine and Bridget.

## EDVVARD the fifth.

Anno. reg. 7.

**E**dwarde the fifth of the age of xi.  
yeres, begā his raigne ouer this  
kingdome of Englande the ix. of Ap-  
ril, in the yere of oure Lorde  
1483. Which yonge Prince raigned a  
small space, eyther in pleasure or libe-  
tye, for hys vncle Richard Duke of Glo-  
cester wythin thre monethes, depriued  
hym, not onlys of hys Crowne, but als  
of his lyfe. This Edward raigned  
two monethes and xi. dayes.

## RICHARDE Duke of Gloucester,

Richard



## Richard the thirde.



Richard the thirde, bro-  
ther to Edward the 4.  
thorow many cruell  
deedes, lastly obtained  
the Crowne of Englad,  
the 22. daye of June, in  
the yeare 1483. He put  
to death thole noble menne, whiche he  
thought would not consent to hys mind.  
Amonge the which were the Norde Ri-  
uers, the Lorde Richard Graye the Quees  
nes sonne, sir Thomas Vahan, and sir Ri-  
chard Hawte at Pomfret: And the Lorde  
Hallinges, in the tower of London al on  
one daye. The other he corrupted with  
riche giffes, then hee travelled from the  
Queene Elizabeth, (being in Sainduar-  
ye) her yongest sonne, and brother to the  
Princke. Thirde he caused to be publi-  
shed at Pauls Crosse, by one doctoure  
Shawe, that Edward the fourth his elder  
brother was not rightlye begotten by  
hys mother, but by aduourty: And ther-  
fore that neyther hee nor his children,  
had righte to the Crowne, but that of  
righte pertayned vnto hym. Fourthly,  
hee caused the Duke of Buckingham, in  
the Guild hall of London, by an eloquent  
Oration, to perswade the people to chuse  
him kyng, and to crye K. Richard. &c.

the

Anno reg. 1

Queene Elizabeth  
toke Sain-  
tuarye.

## Richard the thirde.

Hee with his wife Anne, were both crowned at Westminster on the 7. day of July. After this was taken for rebels against the kinges, Robert Ruffe, sergeant of London, Will. Daunce pardoner of Hounslow, John Smith yeoman of K. Edwardes Wyppre, and Stephen Irelande Wardropier in the Tower, with many other, who were charged & they had sent writings into Britaine to & Seles of Richmond and of Pembroke &c. And also to mente to have stolne out of & Tower of London, Prince Edward & his brother the Duke of Yorke &c. for & whiche they were drawen from Westminster to the Tower hill, and there all 4. beheaded. And shortly after Prince Edward with Richard Duke of Yorke his brother, were smothered in theyr beds by the handes of Myles Forest, and John Dighton.

Edward the  
fifth mur-  
dered.

Sherifes  
Mayor.  
4484

Duke of  
Buckingham  
beheaded.

Tho. Norland, Wil. Martin. 28. of Sept.  
sir Rob. Balisdon Haberdasher. 28. of Oct.  
G Budge began betweene K. Richard  
and his nere frend the Duke of Buck-  
ingham, in so much that the Duke with  
divers other noble menne, intended to  
bring into the land, Henry Erle of Rich-  
mont as right heire to the Crowne. For  
this conspiracye the Duke was taken

## Richard the thirde.

and beheaded at Salisbury the 2. day of November: many other Knights and gentlemen were executed in December.

The 30. day of December was a great fyre at Beaden hall in London, where was burnt much bowlinge, and all the clothes for Games, and other poulds on belonging to the Citie.

This yeare K. Richard began þe high Tower at Westminster.

The xii. of August, K. Henry the sixte was removed from Chertseye to Windsor.

Anno. 2.

Rich Chester, Tho. Britain, Raphe Astri. S. Sherifes  
fir Thomas Hull Grocer. The 28. of Octob.  
William Stocker Draper, the 24. of Septe. Mayors,  
John Warde Grocer, the 8. of October.

Colingborne Esquier, was drawne fro Westminster through the Citie of London to the Tower hall, and there hanged, headed, and quartered.

Queene Anne dyed in Lent, and was buried at Westminster. fir Roger Clifford knight, & one Foskewe, were drawen through London, and at S. Martins fir Roger Clifford would haue broken from the Shrifes, & haue taken Sanctuary, but the Sherifes tooke hym as gayne, and had him to the Tower hyll,  
and

14251

## Richard the thirde.

and there cut off his heade, and Foskewe  
had his Charter.

Henry Earle of Richmond, the Earle  
of Pembroke his brother, the Earle of  
Oxeforde, the bishop of Excester, wyth  
manye other Knights and Esquiers,  
wyth a smal companye of Frenchmen,  
landed at Milford hauen nere unto Pem-  
broke the 7. daye of Auguste. Whose  
comminge when it was hearde of, dy-  
uers noble menne wyth theyr retinue  
forfakinge Kinge Richard, gathered to  
him in great number: so that his strength  
in short space greatly increasinge. At a  
village neare to Leicester, called Bos-  
worth, hee met wyth his enemyes the  
xxii. of August: where betweene them  
two houres and more, was foughten a  
sharpe battaile. In conclusion K. Ri-  
chard wyth diuers other was slaine, &  
Henrye obayned a noble victorie: Af-  
ter which conquest, he was by the Lord  
Stanley, immediatlye Crowned King  
of England in the field, wyth þe Crown  
in whiche was taken fro K. Richardes head.  
K. Richard was broughte to Leicester, &  
there buryed at the Graye Fryers, wher  
he had usurped the Crowne two yeres  
and two Monethes.

A battaile  
at Bosworth

Henry

# HENRY EARLE

## of Richmond.



Henry the seventh began *Anno. regis*  
 his raigne ouer this  
 Realme of Englande &  
 the 21. daye of Auguste in  
 the yere of oure Lordes  
 1485. He was a Prince  
 of maruayleous wysse

dom, pollicie, iustice, temperaunce, &  
 grauitie. Hee, so behaued him in the  
 tyme of his raigne, that notwithstanding  
 many and greate occasions of trouble,  
 inquietnes and warre, hee kepte his  
 Realme in right good rule and order.

On the foresaid xxij. day of August, was  
 a great fyre in Bredstreete of London, & Parson of  
 in the same fyre, was burnt the parson S. Mildreds  
 of S. Mildreds, and an other man in the brent.  
 parsonage, &c.

This yere the greate Conduite in Great Cor-  
 Cheepe was newe made, of the goodes dyre in  
 of master Thomas Ilam, Alderman of Chepe build.  
 London, and marchant of the Staple. ded.

This yere first began the sweating Sweatinge  
 sickness, the 21. day of September, and sickness,  
 continued vntill the ende of October: of  
 the

## Henry the seventh.

Two maiors  
and 6. Al-  
dermen de-  
ceased in 7.  
dayes,

Three ma-  
iors in one  
yeare.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

Yeomen of  
the guard.

A preste.  
1486.

The which a wonderful multitude dyed  
and in London self des other, Thomas  
Hill Mayor dyed on 8. xxiij. day of Sep-  
tember, in whose place was chosen sir  
William Stocker Draper, who receyved  
his othe at the vtter gate of the Towre  
of London, but he likewise deceased a-  
bout seven dayes after, in the which se-  
uen dayes departed other foure Alder-  
men, as Thomas Ham, Richard de Raufon,  
Thomas Norland, and John Stocker: And  
then was chosen for Maior, John Warde  
Grocer, whome continued that office the  
full of Thomas Hilles yere, that is to say,  
till the feast of Simon and Iude.

Sherifes. John Tate, John Swan. The 28. of Septemb.  
Mayor. sir Hughe Brice Goldsmith. 28. of Octob.

The xxx. day of October 8. king was  
crowned at Westminster, hee ordai-  
ned a number of chosen Archers to giue  
daily attendance on his person, whom  
he named Yeomen of his Guard.

The King sent vnto the Lord Mayor  
of London, requiring him and his Cit-  
izens of a preste of vi. M. Markes.  
Wherfore the Mayor with his brethren  
and common counsell of the Citie as-  
sembled, and graunted a preste of 2. thous-  
sand pound, which was repayde againe  
the next yeare following.

Wheat

## Henry the seventh.

Wheate was at thre shellinges the bushell: Bay salt at ii s. and vii d. pens and thre shellinges the bushell.

This yere the Crosse in Cheape was newe builded, towarde the buildinge whereof, Thomas Fisher Mercer, gaue five hundred markes.

Anno. 2.

John Perciuall, Hughe Clopton. 28 of sep, Sherifes.  
for Henrye Colet Mercer, the 28. of Oct. Mayor.

The viii. of January, the king married Elizabeth, eldeste daughter of Edward the fourth: by which meanes & two families of Yorke and Lancaster, was knit together in one.

Frauncis Louel, and Humfrey Stafforde, rebelled in the North, wyth them was Martin Swarte. Which commotion was quieted by the Duke of Bedforde. There was slaine Iohn Earle of Lincolne, the Lord Louel, Martin Swart, and other, about foure Thousande. This battaile was fought on & viii. day of June, nigh to a villiage called Stoke.

In the moneth of September, the Quene was deliuered of her first sonne named Arthure.

Anno. 3.

John Fenkill, W. Remington. 28. of sept, Sherifes  
Wil. Horne Salter, the 28. of October. Mayor.

In

## Henry the Tenth.

1488.

**I**n Julye was an other plecte for the King, made in the Cittie of London of 4. Thousande pound, which was levied on 8. craftes Shortly after was the thirde plecte of two Thousand pounde, which were both repaid the next yeare following. Those sommes of monere with many mo, was to aide 8. Archduke of Burgoine, against 8. Duke of Britaine.

An. reg. 4.

John Ashleye, 8. sonne of sir John Ashley Knight, with two other, were drawen from Westminster to the tower hill, and there beheaded. Anno. 4.

Sherifes  
Mayor.

William Ifake, Raphe Tinley. 28. of Sept. sir Robert Tate Mercer, the 28 of Octob.

1489.

Anno reg. 5

**T**his yeare was a talke of the tenth penny of al mens goodes and landes: through the whiche the commons of the North shew to the Erle of Northamberlād, wherefore John of Chamber tsey. Captaine with other were hanged at Poyle.

Erle of Northamberlād  
Raine.

Anno. 5.

Sherifes  
Mayor.

William Capell, John Brooke. 28. of Sept. sir William white Draper. The 28. of Octo.

1490.

Desperatio,  
Anno reg. 6

**R**oger Shaulocke dwellinge wythin Ludgate having a shoppe wel stored with drapery, stole himself. For whols goods was much busines betwene the Kings Tunnage and the Sheriffe.

Anno. 6.

Henry.



## Henry the seventh.

H Coote, Ro, Reuel, Hugh Pemberto. 28. S  
John Mathew Mercer. The 28. of Octob.  
Sir Robert Chamberlaine knighte, was  
beheaded. The king required a be-  
nevolence, to wards his iourneye into  
france.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.  
1491.  
Execution.

Creflegate of London, was new bus-  
ded, at the charges of sir Edmonde Shaw  
Goldsmith, late Mayor.

Creflegate.

Henry the kings second sonne, bozne  
at Grenewiche the xxij. of June.

Henry the  
kings son.

This yeare the Conduite in Graci-  
ous streete, was begon to be builded of  
the goodes, and by 8 Executours of sir  
Thomas Hill Grocer.

Anno reg. 7  
Conduite in  
Gracious  
streete.

Wheate was sold at London, for xx. d  
the bushel, which was compted a great  
dearth. Anno 7.

Dearth of  
corne.

Thomas Woode, W. Browne, 28. of Sept.  
sir Hughe Clopton Mercer and Bachelor.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

This Hughe Clopton Mayor of Lon-  
don, and during his life a bachelor,  
builded a stone bridge of 18. Arches at  
Stratforde vppon Auon, and also a waye  
of foure miles long, &c.

Stratforde  
vppon Auon.

K Henry toke his boyage into France  
wth a greate armye, to ayde the Britay-  
nes against the French king.

1492.  
An reg. 8.

Anno. 8.

C.

William

## Henry the seventh.

Sherifes W. Purchas. W. Welbecke, 28. of Septem.  
 Mayor sir Wil. Martin Skinner. 28. of October

1493.

Pillory par-  
 doners,

**P**ace concluded betwene the kings  
 of Englad and Fraunce, king Henry  
 returned into England.

Two pardoners were set on the pil-  
 lorys the market wayes, for forging of  
 false pardons, where with they had de-  
 ceived many people, and for that one of  
 them had sayed himselfe to be a priest:  
 he was sent to Newgate wher he dyed,  
 and the other was binen oure of þe Cut-  
 tye with shame enough.

Anno reg. 9

Pray against  
 the Bulliard.

A law was made against the Still-  
 arbeds, by Wrecers servants, & others:  
 for the which diuers of them were sore  
 punished, and the chiefe authoys were  
 kept long in prison. An. 9.

Sherifes.

Mayor.

1494.

Saintuarye  
 men excu-  
 sed.

Robert Fabian, Iohn Winger. 28. of sept,  
 Raphe Astrey fishmonger, 28. of October.

**F**oure Saintuarye men of S. Martins  
 le grande, were taken out of the saide  
 Saintuarye for forginge of sedicious  
 bills, for the which, and for other trea-  
 sons, they were iudged to dye, who with  
 two other, the one a Flemminge, the o-  
 ther a peomen of the Crown, were exe-  
 cuted at Tyborne.

Anno 10.

Wheate was solde for sixe pence the  
 bushell, Barre salt at thre pence halfe  
 penny

## Henry the seventh.

penye the bushell, Nantwiche salt at 6s. Wheat, salt,  
 pence the bushell, white herringe at 5s. and wine.  
 shillings the barrell, red herringe at 3s.  
 shillings the cade, red spottes, 6. d. the  
 cade. And Gascoine wyne at 6. pound  
 the tonne. Anno. 10.

Sherifes  
 Mayor.  
 1455.

Nicholas Alwin Iohn Warner. 28. of Sep.  
 for Richard Chaury salter. The 28. of Oct.  
 Sir William Stanley was beheaded at  
 Tower hill.

Anno. 11.

White herring sold at xl. pence a bar-  
 rell being good.

Parkin  
 Warbecke.

Parkin Warbecke, nemings hymselfe  
 Richarde of Yorke, K. Edwards seconde  
 sonne, arrived at Dole in Kent, wher he  
 was driven backe by the displeasure,  
 and other of the inhabitants of the coun-  
 trey, with the losse of things of his mē.

And shortlye after were hanged, an  
 hundred and three score persons of the  
 fornamed rebels, in divers and sondry  
 coastes of England. Anno. 11.

Sherifes.  
 Mayor.

Tho Kneisworth. Henry Semer, 28 of Sep.  
 for Henry Coler Mercer. The 28. of Octo.

The xvi. of November, the sergeants  
 feast was kept at the bishop of Elys  
 place in Holborne, where the kinge and  
 Queene were present.

The Scottes brake into the North  
 partes of Englande, by the settinge on  
 C. 41. of

1456.

## Henry the seventh.

- of Perkin Webecke, & did much harme to the borderers. Anno. 12.
- Sherifes. John Shawe, Rich. Haddon. 28. of Septem.  
 Mayor. John Tate Mercer. The 28 of October.
- S. Anthonis in London builded. **T**his John Tate, newly builded and enlarged S. Anthonis Church in London, a goodly foundation with a free scholl, and a certaine number of Bedeme now displaced.
1497. By meanes of a parmente that was graunted to the king, a new commotoe was made by the commons of Cornewall, which vnder the leadinge of Iames Tuchet of Audleye, Lord Audeley, with Michaell Iosephe the Blacksmith, and diuers other, came to blackheath, where the kinge met with them, & discomfited the rebelles and tooke theyr Captaynes, which were shortly after drawen, hanged and quartered. The Lord Audeley was beheaded at the tower hil, the 28. day of June.
- Execution. The kinge sente an armye into Scotte lande, vnder the guidinge of the Earle of Surreye & the Lord Neuell, who made sharpe war vpon the Scottes.
- An. reg. 13. Great hail. In Bedfordshire at the towne of S. Nedes, fel harte stones that were measured 18. inches about. A marriage was concluded betwene Prince Arthur & Lady Katherine.

## Henry the seventh.

Katherine the Kings daughter of Spaine.  
 A false pardonier named Simond Lolly,  
 was set on the pillorye in Cornhill, for  
 gathering money by a fayned pardon.

Pillory par-  
 doner.

Perkin Werbecke landed at Whitson-  
 baye in Cornewall, & assaulted & to wone  
 of Excetour and other places, but finally  
 he toke the Sanctuary of Beaudley,  
 and was after pardoned his life.

Perkin  
 Werbecke.

Barthol. Rede, Tho. Windough. 28 of Sep.

Sherifes  
 Mayor.

William Purchas Mercer. The 28. of Oct.

Perkin Werbecke endeouored to flee  
 secretly out of the land, but he was  
 taken againe, and by the kinges com-  
 mandement cast in the tower of Lon-  
 don: after, hee was shewled in West-  
 minster, and in Cheape on Scaffoldes,  
 and stocked.

Anno. 14.

1488.

Tho. Bradbery. Stephen Iennins. 28 of Sep.  
 for Iohn Percival Marchant Tailer. 28. Oct.

Sherifes:  
 Mayors.

A Shoemaker's sonne bozne at the hall  
 in bisshoppes gate street of London,  
 was hanged at S. Thomas Wateringes  
 on throue tuesday, who had named him  
 selfe Edward Earle of Warwicke, and  
 sonne of George Duke of Clarence, whi-  
 che George since the beginning of king  
 Henries raigun, was kept secretly in  
 a Tower of London.

Good Gascoine wyne was solde at  
 T. III. London

1489

## Henry the Seventh.

London for foure Shillings a Tonne;  
Whete for foure Shillings a quarter,  
and Bay salt for foure pence a bushell.

Anno. 15.

Sherifes. James Wilford. Richard Brond. 22. of Sep.  
Mayor. Sir Nicholas Alwin Mercer. The 28. of Oct.  
1500. **P** Erkan Warbecke, and John a Water,  
Perkin **M**ayor of Corfe, were execut. d at  
Warbecke. **T**iborne. Edward Plantagenet Earle  
of Warwicke put to deathe at the tower  
hill. And shortly after Blewet and Ar-  
woode were hanged at Tiborne,

Anno. 16.

Sherifes. John Hawes. Willia Stede. 28. of Sepe.  
Mayor. Sir Wil. Remington fishmonger. 28. Octob.  
1501. **T**he king buried new his manour at  
Richmont. shene and named at Richmonte, for  
many notable & rich Jewels were there  
brent not long before, he builded newe  
Baynardes Castell, and repayred Grene-  
wiche.

Anno. 17.

Sherifes. Sir Laurence Ailmer, Henry Hide. 22. of Sep.  
Mayor. Sir John Shaw Goldsmith. The 28. of Octo.  
First maiors feast at Guild hall. **T**his Sir John Shaw Mayor of Londo,  
caus. d the kitchens and other houses  
of office to be builded at the Guild hal,  
and since that time the Mayors feastes  
hath bene there kept, whereas before they  
were kept eyther at the Grocer or mar-  
chant Taylers hall.

The

## Henry the Seventh.

The xxiij. day of November, 1492. Prince Arthur being xiiij. yeares olde and thre monethes, was marryed in S. Dunles Church at London, unto Katherin daughter to Ferdinando King of Spaine. Which Arthur the second of April, departed this mortal life at Ludlowe, and was buried at Worcester.

Prince Arthur married

The Dutches of the Cittie of London called Turmiltroke, wyth all the course of Fleet dyke and other, was so scoured downe to the Thames, that barges and boates might come to Holboyrne bridge wyth ease and felicitie, and they kept their markets as they had done of old tyme.

1502?

The Dutches of London new enclosed

Anno. 12.

Henry Kebel. Nicholas Nines. 28 of Sept. in Bartholome Bede Goldsmith. 28. of Octo.

Sherifes

Mayor.

This yere began the new worke of Kings Chappel at Westminster. And Elizabeth Queene of England, died in childbed, & was buried at Westminster.

Chappell at Westminster.

The fellowship of Taylers in London, purchased of the King to be called Merchant Taylers.

1503.

Marchant Taylers.

The Wicour of the Charterhouse of Shene, was miserably murdered wyllyng in a Cell of the same house, by meanes of one Goodwine a Monk of the same cloister. The King of Scottes marryed Margaret

Murder at Shene.

## Henry the seventh.

Margarete the daughter of K. Henry 6.

Anno. 19.

Sheriffes. Christ. Hawes, Rob. Watter. Tho. Granger.

Mayor. Sir Willia Capel Draper the 26 of Octob.

1504.

New coine.

A new coine of silver as grotes and halfe grotes, with halfe faces.

Anno. 20.

Sheriffes. Roger Achilley, Wil. Browne. 28. of Sept.

Mayor. Sir Iohn winget Grece. The 28. of Octob.

1505.

Prison broken.

The prisoners of the Marshalle ye in Southwarke, beate out and manye of them being shortly after taken, were put to execution, specially those which had layne for felonye or treason.

Anno. 21.

Sheriffes. Richarde Shore, Roger Groue. 28. of Sept.

Mayor. Sir Tho. Kneisworth fishmonger. 28. Octob.

Conduite at  
bishops  
gate builded.

This Thomas Kneisworth builded the Conduite at Bishops gate, hee gave to the company of the fishmongers, tenements, for the which they be bounde to finde foure scholers: two at Oxford, and two at Cambridge. They be bound also to give to the aged poore people of their companye, to every of them at Bartholomew tyde, a winter garment for ever. And also to give to the prisoners of Newgate, every yeare xl. s.

1505.  
The K of  
Castile.

Through great tempest of wind, Philippe King of Castile and his wife, were

were



## Henry the seventh.

wether driven into Englande, as they  
were passinge towarde Spaine, whoe  
were honourably receyued by the Earle  
of Arundel. This tempest was straining  
to many men, because the violence of  
winde had blowen downe the Eagle of  
brass from the spire of Pauls Church,  
and in the falling the same Eagle brake,  
and battered the signe of the black Eagle  
in Pauls Churchyard, that time be-  
singe but to be houses, where now is the  
scholl of Doctors. Anno 22.

Weather-  
cocke of  
Pauls.

W. Copinger. Tho. Iohnston, W. fitz Wil.  
for Richard Haddon Mercer, the 28 of oct.  
In the king of his goodness deli-  
uered oute all prisoners in London,  
which lay for foure shillings & under.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.  
1507  
Prisoners  
deliuered.

Anno. 23

W. Butler, Iohn Kirkeby, 28 of Septemb.  
W. Brown Mercer, Laurence Aylemer. Dra.  
In the ende of Aprill dyed William  
Browne Mayor, and for him was cho-  
sen Laurence Aylemer Draper.

Sherifes  
Mayor.  
1508.

The Citie of Norwiche was here con-  
sumed with fyre, at Easter and Whit-  
sontide.

Norwicke  
a fryer.

Anno 24.

Tho. Exmew, Rich. Smith. 28. of Septemb.  
for Ste. Geaings Marchant Tailor, 28. Oct.  
This yeare was finished the goodly  
hospitall of the Sauoye, neare vnto  
Chas

Sherifes  
Mayor.  
1509.

## Henry the seventh.

Hospitall of  
the Savoy  
builded,

Charing Crosse, which was a notable foundation, done by King Henry the seventh, unto the which he purchased landes, for the releuing of 100. poore people. Hee also builded three houses of Franciscan Fryers, which are called Oblseruauntes, at Richmond, at Greenwich, and at Newarke, and three other, which are called Couentnals, at Canterbury, newe Castell and Southampton.

The yere 1502. dyed King Henrye the seventh at Richmond the xxiiij. of April, when he had reigned xxiii. yeres and 8. monethes, & was buried at Westminster in the newe Chappell, which he had caused to be builded, and sette behinde him Henry Wyner of Wales, Lady Margaret Quene of Scots, and Lady Mary promised to Charles King of Castile.

## HENRY THE eyght.

Anno reg. 1



Henry the eighth, being 28. yeres of age, began his reigne the 22. day of April, in the yere of our Lord 1509. Of his longage he was tall & mighty, in wit and memory

eye

## Henry the cyght.

pre excellent.

In the month of June King Henry ma-  
ryed the Lady Katherine his first wyfe,  
who had beene late the wyfe of Prince  
Arthure deceased. On Midsummer day  
the King and Quene were crowned at  
Westminster.

The kinge  
mariyed and  
crowned.

George Monox. John Ducker. 28. of Sept.  
Tho. Bradbury Mercer. W Capel Draper.

Sherifes.  
Mayors.

A Bout & beginning of January, died  
the aforesaid Thomas Bradbury Ma-  
ior, and for him was chosen sir William  
Capell Draper.

Sir Richarde Empson knight, and Ed-  
munde Dudley Squire, who had beene  
greate counsaillers, to the late K Henry  
the seuerth, were beheaded at the tower  
hill the 17. day of August.

1510.  
Anno 2.

Do: 6: Colet beane of Poules, erected  
a free schole in Poules Churchyard at  
London, and committed the oversighte  
therof, to the masters and Wardens of  
the company of Mercers, because him-  
selfe was borne in London, and soune  
of Henry Colet, who was a Mercer, &  
Maio: of London.

Pauls  
schole bail-  
ded.

John Milborne. John Rest. the 28 of sept,  
sir Henry Keibel Mercer, the 28 f Octobr.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

Henry, the first sone of K. Henrye the  
cyghte, was borne on Newe years  
daye

1511.

## Henry the eyght.

Anno. reg. 3. Day, and on S. Mathewes day following the child dyed.

Sherifes. Nicholas Shelton. Tho. Mirsin. 28. of Sept.

Mayor. Sir Roger Achiley Draper. 28. of October.

1512.

Battaile on  
the sea.

An. reg. 4.

Sherifes

Mayor

1513.

**T**he names of England and France,  
meeting at Bistatne Baye, foughte a  
cruell battaile, in the which the Regie  
of England, and a Caricke of Fraunce  
being ceepled together were burned, &  
their Captaines with theyr men al dolo-  
ned. The Englishe Captaine was Sir  
Thomas Knevet, who had wth him 700  
men. In the french Caricke, was Sir  
Piers Morgan with 900. men.

Sherifes Rob Holdernes, Rob. Fenrother. 28. of Se.

Mayor W. Copinger fishmonger. Ri Haddo Mer.

**V**illiam Copinger deceased, and Ri-  
chard Haddon mercer, was chosen

Mayor.

Bowe steeple  
builded.

This yere was finished the beautil-  
full steeple, wth the lanterne of Bowes  
church in Cheape.

Anno reg. 5

Great pay-  
ment.

There was graunted to the king, two  
hundreds, & 4. deniers and lead money.

In 28. daye the king ordayned a grea-  
te armye & went into Fraunce, wher he  
using vnder his banner the Emperoure  
Maximilian, and all the nobilitie of Bra-  
bant, Flaunders and Holland, discomfited  
the whole power of Fraunce, and con-  
quered

## Henry the eyght.

quered Turwine the 22. of Auguste, and shortly after toke the Citie of Turneye by appointment the 29. of September.

The kenge of Scottes invaded this lande wyth a mighty armye, but by the diligence of the Queene, and the maner hoode of the Earle of Surrey, the kinges Lieutenant, he was himselfe slaine at Bramstone, wyth thre bishoppes, thre abbots, xvi. Barles, xvi. Lordes, bestes knyghts and Gentlemen, and xvi. thousand Scottes slaine in the fiede, & all the ordinaunce and stuffe taken, the 10. of August. Anno .5.

John Dawes, Io. Frides, Roger Bassford. Sherifes.  
Sir W. Browne Mercer, Io. Tate Mercer. Mayors.  
Sir William Browne deceased, and for him was chosen John Tate Mercer.  
Also John Dawes deceased, and for him was chosen Roger Bassford. 1514.

In a Parliament was graunted to the king, the greatesubbedye of vi. pence & Subbedye, ponne of euery mans goodes.

In August a peace was made betwene the kings of England & of France, during both these yeres: And in October a mariage was made betwene the french king, & the Lady Mary the kings sister. Anno. 6.  
James Yarford, John Mundy. 28. of Sept. Mariage of the kings sister.  
Sir Geor. Monoxe Draper. 28. of October. Sherifes.  
Richard Mayor.

## Henry the eighth.

Richard  
Hunne.

**R**ichard Hunne a marchant Tayler of  
S. Margarets parish in Bregestreate,  
who for denyng to geue a mortuary for  
his child beynge buryed, had beene put  
in the Holwres towe aboute the ende of  
October, was w<sup>th</sup> the v. of December  
found hanged in the said towe, and afte  
ter burned in Smithfield.

1515.

Anno 7.  
The Duke  
of Suffolke  
married.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

On Newyeres euen dyed the French  
king. And the 9. of Aprill a new peace  
was concluded betweene the Kinge of  
England, and the new French kynge.

The next moneth Charles Duke of Buf  
folke wedd<sup>d</sup> the Lady Mary, the Kings  
sister, late Queene of Fraunce.

Henry Worley. Richard Grey. W. Bailye.  
sir William Butler Grocer. the 28. of Oct.

**L**adye Mary, K. Henries doughter, was  
boorne at Grenewich on the eighth day  
of Februarye.

1516.

Anno, 8.

Margaret Queene of Scottes, K. Hen  
ries eldest sister, who had marryed Archi  
bald Duglasse, Earle of Anguise, fled in  
to England, & laye at Harbottel, wher  
she was deliuered of a child, called Mar  
garete. In Maye she came to London,  
where shee tarried a whole yeare before  
she returned.

Sherifes.  
Mayor

Thomas Seimer. Richard Thurston. 28. sep.  
sir Iohn Rest Grocer. The 28. of October.

This

## Henry the eyght.

This yere was such a froste, that all  
me me with carres mig it passe be- Great frost.  
twene Westminster and Lambeth.

This yere on Maye euen, was an 1517.  
insurrection of yong persons and prent- Anno 9.  
ises of London againste aliens, of the Full May  
whiche diners were put to execution, daye.  
wth their Captain Iohn Lincolne a b20  
ker, the residue to the number of 400.  
men & 21. womē tyed in ropes al along,  
one after another in their shertes, came  
to West. hall, with roopes aboute theyr  
necks & were pardoned. The Queene  
of Scoties returned into her country,  
to the Ele of Anguishe her husband.

Tho. Baldry. Richard Symon, 28 of Septe. Sherifes.  
for Tho. Exmrew Goldsmith, 28. of Octob. Mayor.

Many dyed in England of the sweas- 1518,  
tinge sicknes, and in especialtye as Sweatinge  
bout Lodon, wherfore Trinity Terme sickenes.  
was one day at Oxeford, & adiourneda- Anno 10.  
gain to Westminster. The City of Tur- Turney yel-  
ney was deliuered to the french king. ded Frêche.  
Iohn Allein James Spencer, the 28. of sep. Sherifes.  
for Tho Mirfin Skinner. The 28. of Octob. Maior.

The Earle of Surreye was sente into 1519;  
Ireland as depury, & the Earle of Kil Anno. 11.  
dare was of his office discharged.

In July Cardinal Campaius came Cardinal  
into England, from the Pope, to exhort Campaius,  
K. Henry to make war on the Turkes.

## Henry the eyght.

Sherifes. John Wilkinson, Nic. Partridge. 28. of Sept.  
 Mayor. sir James Yarford Mercer The 28. of Oct.

1520.  
 Anno. 12.

**A S R.** Henrye was at Caunterburye  
 wyth the Quene, in redynes to haue  
 passed the sea, he heard of the Emperours  
 coming, with whom he met at Douer,  
 and accompanied him to Canterbury,  
 wher after the Emperour had said to  
 the Quene his aunt, he toke shipping into  
 Flaunders: the last daye of May kynge  
 Henrye passed ouer to Calles, and met  
 wyth Frauncis the frenche kynge, at the  
 Campe betwene Arde and Guisneis. Im-  
 mediately after he met wyth the Emperour,  
 wyth whom hee wente to Gravelin, and  
 the Emperour returned with him to Ca-  
 leis, after which tyme they departed, and  
 K. Henry returned into this Realme.

Sherifes. Io. Skeuingtō, Io. Kemble. The 28. of Sept.  
 Maior. sir Io. Bruges Draper. The 28. of October.

1521.  
 Anno. 13.  
 Duke of  
 Bucking-  
 ham.

**T**he xxiiij. day of May, was Edward  
 Stafford Duke of Buckingham behead-  
 ed at London.

A greate pestilence in London, and  
 other places.

Sherifes.  
 Maior.  
 Almes hou-  
 ses bulded.

Io Britaine, Tho. Pargetor. 28. of Septem.  
 sir Iohn Milborne, Draper, the 28. of Oct.  
**T**his sir Iohn Milborne bulded cer-  
 taine almes houses, adioyninge to  
 Crouched Friers Church in London,  
 where



## Henry the eight.

wherein be placed xij. aged poore people, who having their dwellings rent free, and also two shillings and six pence the piece, payde to them the first day of every moneth for ever.

The first of Marche, the French king attached all Englishmens goodes at Burdeaux, and therfore all Frenchmens bodies and goodes were attached in London, and they were cast in prison.

The xx. day of May Cardinal Wolsey rode through London to Dover, to meete with the Emperour of Rome, who came into England, and was honourably received into London, by the Mayor, Aldermen, and commons of the citie, the first of June, the king him selfe accompanying him: from thence hee wrote to Winsoxe, and sate in the Hall of the gate. After great feastes, dances, and honorable entertaynement, hee departed to Hampton, and sayled from thence into Spayne. During this tyme, the Earle of Surrey Lord Admirall, went Morles in Brytaine, and then returned into the Realme: not long after, he passed over to Calles and entered Wicardby, and went thence to wnes and Castels. Hee besieged Helsing, but because Wynter was we nere, he sayled his siege, and returned

1522

Anno, 14.

The Emperour coming to London.

## Henry the eight.

turned home.

The Duke of Albany entered this lande with a great army, but hearing the Earle of Shrewsbury was coming he toke a truce for sixe monethes.

Sherifes, John Rudston, John Champneys. 28. of Sep.  
A ayor, sir John Mondie Goldsmith. 28 of Octob.

The Loyde Roile and lord Dacres of North, burned the toune of Kelsey in Scotland, with foure score Villages, & also did ouerthrow 18. towers of stone, with all their bulwarkes.

The Emperour, king Henry of Englande, Ferdinando, Duke of Aussege, the bishop of Rome, the citie of Venice, and diuers other in Italy, were confederate against the Frenchemen. The

The Rhodes taken by the Turkes.

Turkes besieged the Rhodes, and on Christmas daye tooke it, to the great rebuke of Christen men.

The Earle of Surrey burned xxvii. villages in Scotland, and despoiled the countrey fro the east marches to the west.

1523

This yeare the 25. of Aprill, began a Parliament at the blacke Friers in London, wherein was grāted a great subsidy

Christiane King of Denmarke and his Queene, arrived at Douer, and the xxii. day of June, they came to London, and lay at the byshop of Bathes place.

The

## Henry the eight.

The Duke of Suffolke with many other lordes and knightes, were sent into Fraunce with an army of 10000. men, who passing the water of some without battaile, toke diuers towncs & Castles, and destroyed the countrey.

Michael English, Nicholas Icnings. 28, sep. Sherifes,  
sir Thomas Baldrie Metcer. 21. of October. Mayer,

In December, at the citie of Countrey, one Francis Phillip, scholemaster to the kinges Bentamen Christopher Pickering, clark of the Exchequer, and Anthony Mainville gentleman, intended to haue taken the kinges treasure of his subbidie, as the collectors of the same came toward London, and there with to arrayed men and taken the castel of Killingworth, and then to haue made battaile against the king: for the whiche they were drawn, hanged, and quartered at Tyborne the 18. daye of february. The rest that were taken were executed at Countrey.

This yeare the Earle of Surrey burnt Iedworth in Scotlande, and tooke dyuers holdes.

The souldiours of Guines, toke a great booty at a fayre in the towne of Morguyson, and sir Robert Ierningham, with his millicies of Calles, toke diuers frech prisoners.

1514  
Anno, 16

## Henry the eight.

Sherifes, Rafe Dodmer, William Roche. 28. of Sept.  
Mayor, sir William Bailie Draper. 28. of October.

**T**he 15. of Marche was great triumph  
in Englands for the takinge of the  
frenche kyng by the Emperour, before  
the citie of Pame,

2527

Anno. 17

The Cardi-  
nall suppress  
ed Priories.

This yere the Cardinall obtay-  
ned licence of the bishoppes of Rome, to  
suppresse certaine small Monasteries to the  
intent to crea two Colleges, one at Ox-  
forde, an other at Ipswich, and to indue  
them with lands.

King Henry  
sorely sickly.

King Henry was like to haue bene  
drowned by leaping ouer a ditch in fol-  
lowing his haule.

The tower was set by at Greenwich.  
A truce betwene England & Fraunce  
for a certayne space.

Sherifes, John Calton, Christ. Askew. 28. of septemb.  
Mayor, sir John Allen Mercer, the 28. of October.

**T**he 21. of february, dooing Barnes of  
Cambridge, bare a sagot at Paulee,  
there was present the Cardinall with a  
xi. bishops, & bishop of Rochester made  
the Sermon against Martin Luther.

Sherifes, Stephen Pecock, Nicho. Lambert. 28. Sep.  
Mayor, sir Thomas Seymer Mercer. 28 of October.

2528

Anno. 18

**A** Proclamation for golde, the frenche  
crown was valued at liij. s. vi. d. &  
Angel at viij. s. vi. d. & shall be xi. s. ii. d.  
and so

## Henry the eight.

and so every piece after that value.

In November, December, and January, fell such rayne that therof ensued great floudes, which destroyed corn fields and pasture, and drowned many shepe and beastes, then was it dry tyll 5<sup>th</sup> of April, and from thence it rained every day or night, till the third of June.

Whanman was drawn to Tyborne, and there hanged for cownynge of false golde.

1517  
Anne. 19

This yere was such scarcitie of bread at London, & all Englands, that many people died for want thereof, the king off his goodness sent to the Citie of his owne provision vi C. quarters, or els for one week there had bene little bread. The viij cartes coming from Straitsford to London, were mette at Welles ende by the Citizens, & the Lord Mayor and Sheriffs, were sayne to go and receive the same, and for them brought to the markets appointed. The was wheate at xv s. the quarter. Shortly after, the Marchauntes of the Briltarde brought from Danke and other places beyonde the seas such store of wheate and rie, that it was better cheape at London then in any other place of the whole realme.

Sheriffes

## Henry the eight.

**Mayor.** Sir James Spencer Vint ner The 22. of Oct.

Peace pro-  
claymed.

1529

Anno 20.

A ship cha-  
ged.

**G**enerall peace proclaimed betwene  
king Henry of Englands and fran-  
ces the french king, during their lives.

A french Crayer of xxx. tonne, be-  
ing manned with xxxviij. frenchmen,  
and a Flemish Crayer of xxxviij. tonne  
and 24. Flemmings meeting at Margate  
the one chased & other alonge & ryar of  
Thames to & toure wharfe of Rood, wher  
sir Edmund Wallinghā lieutenant of the  
Tower staied them both, & tooke bothe  
their captaines and their men.

A sweating  
sickness.

The 17. day of June, the terme was  
adjoined to Michaelmas after, because  
of the sweating sickness that then raig-  
ned in London, and there was no suche  
watche at Midwinter, as befoze tyme had  
bene accustomed.

**Sherifes.**

Rafe Warren, Iohn Long. the 28. septemb.

**Legate**  
in Rome.

The 7. day of October, came to Lon-  
don a Legate fro Rome called Cardinal  
Campegius, who after ward with Cardis-  
nall Wolsey late at the blacke friers.

**Mayor,**

1529

for Iohn Rudstone Draper, the 28. of October

**A** Prisoner seeming so weak that hee  
was brought out of Newgate in a bas-  
ket, by a few the seccious hal when the  
seccious war done, and ran through the  
passe of people to & gray friars church  
within

## Henry the eight.

Went to Calles and to Soloigne, wher  
he met with the frenche King.

fr Stephen Pecoocke Haberdather, 28 Oct. Mayor.

The fyfthene day of December, was a  
great fyre at the bythop of Lincolnes  
place in Holborne. Fire at Hol-  
borne.

The xij. daye of Aprill, being Easter  
eue, the lady Anne Bulleine, was proclai-  
med Queene of England. 1553

The twelthe daye of Maye, one Pa- An. 25.  
war, the towne Clarke of London, hang  
him selfe.

On Whitsonday was the Lady Anne Queene  
Bulleine solemnely and honourably Anne.  
crowned at Westminster.

The fourth of July, Iohn Frithe, and a Iohn Frithe.  
young man named Andrew Hewet, a tax-  
lers seruant, were bent in Smithfeld.

The v. of July, Queene Katherine was Prince Ar-  
proclaimed prince Arthurs wydowe. thurs widow

The xviij. day of July, were two mar- Murder.  
chants slaine on the water of Thames  
by wardes Westminster, by one Wolfe &  
his wyfe.

This yeare it was enacted, that all Bieff and mut-  
Butchers should sell their bieff, mutton ton folde by  
and other flesh by weight, that is to say, weight.  
for an halpenny the pound, & mut-  
for this eartheneges, &c. At that tyme  
latte

## Henry the eight.

fatte Oren were sold for xxiij. shillings  
and eight pence the piece, fat weathers  
for thre shillings and foure pence, salt  
calues for the lyke pryce, a lambe for xij  
pence, and at the Butchers in London  
was solde peny pieces of bies for the res  
liefe of the poore, eury piece ii. pound,  
and two pounde and a halfe, and some  
tyme in the ycare three pounde for a pe  
ny, and xiii. of the same pieces four tyme  
xiiii. for xii. pence. Mutton at viij. pce  
and ix. pence the quarter, and a hundred  
weight of biese for foure shillings and  
eight pence.

Lady Eliza  
beth borne.

The seventh day of September, was  
the Lady Elizabeth daughter to kynge  
Henry, borne at Greenwich, and there  
Christered at the friers church.

Sherifes; William Forman, Thomas Kytson. 28. sept.

The fifth day of October was a great  
fire at Baynardes Castell.

Mayors; sir Christofer Askew Draper. 28. of octob.

Anne Barto

The xxiij. of November being Sunday  
on a scaffold befoze the crosse at  
Paules, there stood a woman named  
Anne Barton of Courtopstrecte befoze  
Saunterbury, and two obseruaunt firs  
ers, and Goulde, parson of Aldermay in  
London, with an other priest confessor  
to the sayde woman, and two lay men,



## Henry the eight.

the byshop of Bangor preaching, shewd  
their offences, from whence they were  
sent to the tower.

The xxviii. day of January, was a great fish  
greatly taken at Blackwall, called a taken.

Whale, and was brought up to West-  
minster to the king to see, & so brought  
down to broken wharfe, & there cut out

The first day of April, were Wolfe  
and his wife hanged on twoo gibbettes, Wolfe and  
in Lambeth Marsh, for murdering of his wife.  
the twoo marchant strangers afore  
named.

The xx. day of April, two Monkes  
of Caunterbury, two obseruant friers, Execution.  
the parson of Aldermay in London, and  
the Nunne, called the holy made of Car-

topstreere in Kent. All these were drawn  
from the Tower of London vnto Ty-  
burne, and there hanged and beheaded,

their heades set on London bridge, and  
other gates of the citie, and their bodies  
buried. The same daye all the craftes &

companies in London, were sworne to  
the kyng, Queene Anne, & their heires.  
About that tyme al the priestes through-  
out England, were called to be sworne  
before the archbishop of Caunterbury &

other byshops, and al men through En-  
gland, were sworne in their shieres and  
to a neg.

Othe to the  
king and to  
queene Anne.  
Anno, 26

## Henry the eight.

to lynes wher they dwelled. For refusal  
whereof, Doctor Fisher Bishop of Roche-  
ster, Sir Thomas Moore late Lord Chaunc-  
celor, were sent to the tower of London,  
and diuers other piteous, religious, & lay  
men, were sent to other prisons.

The xv. day of May, was a great fire  
at Salters hall in Breadstrete.

The v. day of June, were all seruants  
and Ioyntices in London, of the age of  
twenty yeares, swozne to the kyng and  
Queene.

Lord Dacres

The ninth day of July, was the Lord  
Dacres of the North, arraigned at West-  
minster of highe treason, where he was  
founde by his peers not guilty.

Frierhouses  
suppressed.

The xi. day of August, was all the pla-  
ces of the Obseruant friers, as Grene-  
wiche, Caunterbury, Richemount, Newe-  
warke, and Newe Castell put to waste.

The kinges  
stable brent.

The xiii. day of August, was a great  
fire at Temple barre, and muche hurte  
done, and certain persons burned. The  
xvi. day of August was burned the kinges  
stable at Charing crosse, called the Mewes  
wherewith was burned many great hor-  
ses, and great store of hay.

Sherifes,

Nico. Leulson, Wil. Denham, 28. of septem.

Cromwel.

Master Thomas Cromwel suome, mar-  
shal of the Houles, the ix. day of October

## Henry the eight.

Mr John Champneis Skinner. 28. of Octob. Mayor

In November was held a parliament wherein the bishop of Rome with all his authoritie was cleane banished this realme, and commaundemēt geuen, that he should no more be called Pope, but bishop of Rome, & that the king should be reputed as Supreme heade of the church of England, having full authoritie to reforme all errors, heresies, and abuses in the same. Also the first frutes and tenthes of all spirituall dignities & promotions were graunted to king Henry with a subside of the layette of 12. d. in the li. and assise with a tenth.

The first frutes.

The xix. daye of April, the Prior of the Charter house of London, the Prior Anno. 27. of Beual, the Prior of Exham, and a brother of Syon called master Reignoldes, and a prie'r called Master John Hayle, Execution Vicar of Thirlsworth were all iudged at at Tiborne, Westminster to be drawen, hanged and quartered at Tyborne, who were there executed the fourth daye of Maye, and their heades and quarters set on the gates of the citie, and one quarter was set on the Charter house.

The 8. day of May, the king commaunded all about his Court to polle theyr heades, and to geue them ensample, hee caused

## Henry the eight.

Polid heads, caused his owne head to be polid.

The xlv. day of May was at Saint  
Dagles in London, examined xlv. men  
& Hollanders. and vi. women borne in Holland, xliii.  
of them were condemned, a man and a  
woman were burnt in Smithfelde, the  
other xlii. were sente into dyuers good  
townes there to be executed.

Execution, The xlviii. of June were iii. Monkes  
of the Charterhouse, named Exmewe,  
Mydlemore, and Nudigate drawen to Ti  
borne, and there hanged and quartered.

Byshop of  
Rochester The xlii. day of June, was doone fir  
sher byshop of Rochester, beheaded at  
Tower hill.

Sir Thomas  
Moore. The vi. day of July fir Thomas Moore  
was beheaded at the Tower hill for de  
niall of the kinges Supremacie.

Sherifes, Humfrey Monmouth, Iohn Cotes. 28. sep.

Abbeis visit  
ed. In October the king sent doctor Lee,  
to visit the abbets, priories, and monas  
tries in England, & to put out all religi  
ous persons that would go, and all that  
were vnder the age of 24. yeares.

Mayor, fir Iohn Allein Mercer. the 28. of October.

The xi of Nouember was a great pro  
cession at London for for the French  
king was recovered of his health.

Lady K de  
ceased. The viii. day of January, died Ladye  
Katherine Dowager at Kymbalton, & was  
buried

## Henry the eight.

baried at Peterborowe.

A parliament beginning in February graunted to the king & his heires to the augmentation of the crowne, all religious houses in the realme, of the value of 200. pounce and vnder, with all landes and goodes belöging to the said houses: Smal houses suppressed.

This yeare, on Mayday King Henry being at a Jusles at Grenewiche, sodenly departed to Westminster, hauing onely with him be persones. The next daye Lady Anne Bulleine Queene was had to the Towre, and there for things layd to her charge, was beheaded the xix. day of May, her body with the head was buried in the Towre church. The Lorde Execution: Rocheforde, brother to the layd Queene, Henry Norris, Marke Smeton, William Brierton, and Francis Welton, all of the kynges priuie chaumber, about matters touching the Queene, were put to death the xxii. day of May.

The xx. day of May, the kyng married Lady Jane daughter to Sir John Seymour knight, which at Whitsontide was openly shewed as Queene. And on tuesday in Whitsonweke, sir Edward Seymor was created Vicount of Beachampe, and sir Walter Hungerford, was made Lorde Hungerforde, King marie.

## Henry the eight.

A parliament.

The viii. of June, the king began his parliament. And the bishops with the clergy, helpe a conuocation at Paules church in London, where after much disputing, they published a booke of religion, entituled: Articles deuised by the kinges highnes.

States created.

On S. Peters day, the king helde a great fasting and triumph at Westminster.

Vicar general.

Maister Thomas Cromwel secretary to the king, & maister of the Rolles, was made lord keeper of the priuy seale. The lord Fitzwarren, was created Earle of Wath, and the morrow after, maister Thomas Cromwel was made lord Cromwel and also high Vicar general ouer spiritualtie vnder the king, & saue diuers times in the conuocation house amonge the bishops as head ouer them. The 22.

Duke of Richemount.

of July, Henry Duke of Richemount and Somerset, and Earle of Northampton, a bastard sonne of king Henry died at S. Iames, and was buried at Thetford.

The pater noster, Crede, and Commaudemētes

Thomas Lorde Cromwell, Lorde priuy seale, and vicegerent, sent out vnder the kinges spiritual seale certaine injunctions to the prelates and clergie of this realme, charging the Curates to preache to their parishioners, and to teache them their Pater noster, Ave, and Crede, the Com-

maun-

## Henry the eight.

mandementes in Englishe.

Richard paget, William Bowyer, 12. of sept:

Sherifes,

In the beginning of October, at a tide  
for the kinges sabbedy, kept in Lincolne  
shire, the people made an insurrection,  
and gathered nie xx. thousand persons,  
against these the king did send the duke  
of Suffolke, the Earle of Shrowesbury, and  
the Earle of Rutland, with a strong pos-  
wer, toherof when the rebels had know-  
ledge, th y desired pardon, brake vp  
their arment, and departed euery man  
home, but their captaynes were appres-  
hended and executed.

Commotion  
in Lincolne  
shire.

The ninth of October, a priest and a  
Butcher were hanged at Windsor, for  
woordes speaking in the behalfe of the  
Lincolneshire men.

Execution at  
Wynsor.

The men of Lincolneshire being pacif-  
fied, within five dayes after, began a  
newe insurrection in Yorkeshyre, for  
saine cause, the people gathered to the  
number of xl. thousande, and tooke the  
Archebysshop of Yorke, and the Lord  
Darcy, and caused them to be sworne to  
their party. Against these rebelles the  
kyng sent the Duke of Northfolke, the  
Duke of Southfolke, & Earle of Shro-  
wesbury, & the marches of Exeter, with  
a great army, with whom a battail was

Commotion  
in Yorkshir

x ij

appointed

## Henry the eight.

Commotion  
appealed.

appointed to haue ben sought on the euen  
of Symond & Iude thapostles, but as God  
wound, there fell such a rayne the nyght  
afors, that & the armies could not come  
together wherupon at the request of the  
Duke of Northfolke, they desired him  
to sue to the king for their pardon, & that  
they might haue their liberties. Which  
the Duke promised, & rode in post to the  
king, then lying at Winsor, to know his  
pleasure, & so appeled them. Aske that  
was chiefe of this rebellion, in Decem-  
ber folowing came to London, & was  
not onely pardoned but rewarded with  
great gifts.

Mayor, Sir Rafe Waneine Mercer. 28. of october.

Penance.

The xij. of Nouember, sir Thomas  
Newman, bare a fagotte at Waules  
croffe, for singing masse with good ale.

Robert Pa-  
gington slain.

The xiii. daye of Nouember, maister  
Robert Pagington, a Mercer of London,  
was slaine with a quene, as he was go-  
ing to masse at S. Thomas of Akers.

Execution.

The xlii. of December, the Thames  
being ouerfrosen, the king and Queene  
rode through London to Grenewiche.

The thirde of February was Thomas  
Fitzgarret late Earle of Kyldare, and five  
of his vncles, drawen, hanged, & quar-  
tered at Tyborne for treason.



## Henry the eighth.

In February, Nicholas Musgraue, Thomas Gilbie, and other, stirred a new rebellion, and besieged the citie of Carlile, A new com-  
motion in  
Yorkeshire from whence they were driven, & many of them taken and put to death.

In the same moneth of February, Sir Francis Bigot, sir Robert Constable, and other began an other conspiracie. An other c  
piracy.

The 25. day of Marche, were refused of Lincolneshire for newgate to Tyborne, & there hanged & quartered: five were prestes, and seven layemen. 1537  
Executio

In April certaine commissions were sent into Somersetsheire to take up coyne, whereupon the people began to make an insurrection, whiche was by means of younge Walter Paulet and other layed, the beginners to the number of 12. were taken and condemned, whereof 11. were hanged and quartered, one being a woman. Anno. 2  
74

In June the lord Darcy, the lord Husey, sir Robert Constable, sir Thomas Percy, sir Francis Bigot, sir Stephen Hamelton, sir Iohn Bulmer and his wife, William Lomley, Nicolas Tempest, the Abbots of Ierne and Riuers, and Robert Aske, were all put to death: sir Robert Constable, was hanged at Hul, ouer the gate commonly called Beuerley gate, for that it Executio

## Henry the eight.

leadeth toward Beuerley. Aske was hanged in chains on a tower at Yorke. Margaret Cheyne, other wise lady Bulmer, buried in Smithfield, the lord Darcy beheaded at tower hill, the lord Hussey at Lincoln, & the other suffered at Tyborne.

Cromwell, The xvi. of August the lord Cromwell was made knight of the Garter.

Sherifes, John Gresham, Thomas Lewen, 28. septem.

nee Edward, The x. of October, on saint Edwards eve, was borne at Hampton court, the noble prince Edward, and Quene Jane left her life the xiii. day of October.

Mayor, sir Richard Gresham Mercer. 28. of Octo.

The viii. day of November the corps of y<sup>e</sup> queene was caried to Wyndsores, and buried with great solemnitic.

execution, The xviii. of February a seruant of the lady Pargetours was drawn, hanged and quartered for clipping of golde.

The xxv. day of February, sir Allyn a priest, and a gentleman, were drawn to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered for treason.

The xxi. day of Marche, Henry Harfarn Customier of Plymmouth, and one Thomas Ewell, was hanged and quartered at Tyborne.

The xxii. daye of May, Fricke Forrest was hinged and bent in Smithfelde for

## Henry the eight.

for denying the kinges Supremacie, with him was brente the Image of Daruell Executioner Gatherne of Wales.

The 27. day of May was a great fire Fire in 1555 at saint Margaret Pattens, called Roode de lane, lane, where were many houses burned: and nine persons were there burned to death.

In July, was Edmund Conningbie Executioner attainted of treason, for counterfaitinge of the kinges signe manuel. And in August, was Edward Clifford for the same cause attainted, and both put to execution at Tyborne.

The Sunday after Bartholomew faire Hangman was one Cratwell hangman of London, hanged, and two parsones more, hanged at the westling place on the backside of Clerkenwell, for robbing of a Bouth in Bartholomew faire. In September by the motion of Lord Cromwell, all the notable Images, vnto the which were made any Images taken downe, pylgrimages and offeringes, were vnterly taken away, as the Images of our Lady at Walsingham, Ipswiche, Worcester and of Wilsdon, with many other, and likewise all shaynes.

Wil. Wilkinson. Nic. Gibson. 28. of septem. Sherifes, Sir William Forman Haberdasher. 28. octo. Mayor,

## Henry the eight.

Free schole  
at Ratcliffe.

Almes hou-  
ses at Rat-  
cliffe.

Execution.

This Nicolas Gibson tharife and Scos-  
ree of London afore named, builded a  
free schole at Ratcliffe nere unto Londō,  
appoynting to the same schole for the in-  
struction of le. poore mens children, a  
scholeraaster and Wther, with a stipend  
of ten pound by the yere to the maister,  
and vi pound xiii. shillings iiii. pence  
to the Wther. He also builded certayne  
almes houses, adioyninge to the sayde  
schole, for xiiii. poore and aged persons,  
who quarterly do receiue vi. shillinges  
viii. pence a piece for ever.

The fifth of November, were Henry  
Marques of Beccles, and Earle of Des-  
pūshire. Sir Henry Pole knight, lord  
Mountague, and sir Edward Neuell, sent  
to the Towre. The two lordes were ar-  
raigned the laste of December at West-  
minster, the third day after was arraig-  
ned sir Edward Neuell, sir Geffrey Pole, &  
two priestes, Croftes, and Collins, & Hol-  
land a mariner, and al attainted. The ix.  
day of January, were the two Lordes &  
sir Edward Neuell beheaded at the tor-  
wer hill: the two priestes and Holland,  
were drawen to Tyborne, and there hā-  
ged and quartered, & sir Geffrey Pole  
was pardoned.

The xvi. daye of November, was the  
blacke

## Henry the eight.

blacke friers in London suppressed, the Fryers sup-  
next daye the Whyte fryers, the next daye picelled,  
the Gray fryers, and the Monkes of the  
Charterhouse, and so all the other im-  
mediatly.

The xxii. day of November, John Nic-  
holson, other wise Lambert, was burnt  
in Smithfield.

On Wednesday, were John Johns  
John Doster, & William Wannering,  
hanged on the southside of Paules church  
yarde, for killing of Roger Cholmeley  
Esquire in the same place.

Execution in  
Paules church-  
yard.

The thyrd of Marche was sir Nicho-  
las Carew of Bedington in Surrey, knight  
of the Garter, and master of the kinges  
horse, beheaded at the Tower hill.

Execution,

The ix. of Marche, the king created  
sir William Pawlet knight, treasurer of  
his houtholde, Lorde Saint Iohn. And sir  
Iohn Russel controller of his houtholde  
Lorde Russell. Sir William Par, Lorde  
Par.

States crea-  
ted.

The xviij. of Aprill, began a parlia-  
ment at Westminster: in the which Mar-  
garete Countesse of Salisbury, Gertrude  
wife to the Marques of Excester, Rey-  
nold Pole, Syr Adrian Foscawe, and Tho-  
mas Dingley, knight of saint Johns, and  
diuers other were attainted of treason:  
Foscaw

1539  
Anno. 39.

## Henry the eight.

Religious  
houses.

Great mu-  
sters at Lon-  
don.

Execution.

Sherifes  
Mayor,

Charitable  
deedes.

Foskew and Dingley were beheaded the  
the 1. daye of July. And al the religious  
houses in Englande suppressed and not  
suppressed, was graunted to the king for  
ever. The 2. daye of May the citizens of  
London mustered at the Moles ende all  
in bright harness, with coates of whyte  
fylke and cloth, and chaynes of Golde,  
in three great battailes, the number was  
xv. thousande, beside wiffiers and other  
wayters : who in goodly order passed  
through London to Westminster, and so  
through the saintuary, and round about  
the parke of S. James, through s<sup>t</sup> field,  
and came home through Holborne.

The viii. day of July Grifith Clerke,  
bicar of Wandsworth, with his Chas-  
playn and his seruant, and s<sup>r</sup>ice Maire,  
were al four drawn from s<sup>t</sup> Marshal-  
sey unto saint Thomas a Wateringes, and  
there hanged and quartered.

Tho. Fevre, Thomas Huntlow. 28 of septeb.  
Sir William Hollis Mercer. 28, of October.

This Thom. Huntlow sherife, gaue to  
s<sup>t</sup> Maberdashers certaine tenementes,  
for the whyche they be bound to geue to  
x. poore almes people of the same com-  
pany euery one of them viii. d. euery fri  
day for ever. And also at euery quarter  
dinner to be kept by the maisters of the  
same

## Henry the eight.

me company to be geuen to euery one  
of those x. poore people before named, a  
groat loate of breade, a pottle of ale, a  
piece of beefe, worth 4. d. in a platter,  
with porrage & foure pence in money.

The 14. daye of Nouember Hugh Fe-  
lingdon, Abbot of Reading, and two  
monks: the one called Rug, and the  
other Onion, were attainted of hygh  
treason, for denyng the King to bee su-  
preme head of the Churche, they were  
halwen langed, and quartered at Reas-  
ding. The same daye was Richard  
Whiting, Abbot of Blassenbury, hanged  
and quartered on Tarre hill, beside  
his monastery, for the same cause.

Execution at  
Reading.

The firste of December, was John  
Seche, Abbot of Colchester, put to exe-  
cution for the like offence.

In December, were apointed to waite  
on the Kinges highnes 50. yonge Gent-  
lemen, called Pencioners.

Pencioners.

The thirde of January, was the Lady  
Anne of Cleue, receiued at Black heath,  
and brought to Grenewiche with great  
triumphe: and the sixt daye of the same  
moneth, she was married to H. Henry.

Lady Anne  
of Cleue.

The xiiij. daye of April, was Tho-  
mas Lorde Cromwell, created Earle of  
Essex, and made great Chamberlaine of  
Eng:

1540<sup>1</sup>  
Cromwell.

## Henry the eight.

England. And also Gregory Cromwell his sonne. made Lorde Cromwell.

Anno. 32.

Order of  
Rhodes.

In a parliament which began the xviij. day of April, there was graunted to the king six shillings, and a subsidie of two shillings of landes, and xii. pence of goodes, towarde the charge of Bulwarke. The Religiō of saint Johns in Englad, which of most men was named the Knights of the Rhodes, was dissolved.

Richard Fer  
mar.

In May, was sent to the tower, doctor Wilson, doctor Sampson, Bishop of Chester, for releaving certayne prisoners, whiche denied the kings Supremacie: and for the same offence, was one Richard Farmer Grocer of London, a rich and a wealthy man, and of good estimation, committed to the Marshalsey, and after in Westminster haule arraigned and attainted in the Premunire, and lost all his goodes.

Cromwel  
beheaded.

The ix. of July, Thomas Lord Cromwell, Earle of Essex, being in the counsaile chamber, was sodainly apprehended, and committed to the Tower. The xix. day of the same moneth, he was by parliament attainted of heresie, hygh treason, felony, and extortion, and never came to his answer. And the xxviij. of July beheaded at the tower hill, with



## Henry the eight.

Lord Walter Hungerford of Wyke  
bury.

Kyng Henry by authoritie of War:  
ment and conuocation, was denozed  
from the Lady Anne of Cleue.

The xxx. of July, Robert Barnes, Tho-  
mas Gerrard, William Ierome, priestes,  
were burned in Smithfielde. The same  
day, Thomas Abell, Edward Powell, and  
Richard Fetherstone, were drawn, hanged  
and quartered, for denying the kyng  
to be supreme head of the Church.

The fourthe daye of Auguste, were  
taken from the Tower to Tyborne,  
three persones, and one ledde betwene  
two, and there hanged, and quartered:  
one was the Countesse of Dancaster, an  
other William Hoine, a lay Brother of  
the Charter house of London, Gyles  
Heron Gentleman, a Monke of West-  
minster, Clement Whilpot, and Iacobs  
Cartwe, and a Fryer.

The ditches about London were cast.

The viii. of August was the lady Ka-  
therine Hawarde shewed openlye as  
Queene, at Hampton court.

The xi. of September was hanged in  
more fielde afore Bethlehem bridge a  
stranger, named Iames Rynacian, who  
had slayne one Capon a Florentine in a  
gate

Anne of  
Cleue de-  
uorced.

Executionis  
Smithfielde,  
and at Ty-  
borne.

Execution

Kyng Henry  
married.

Harlottes  
cause many  
murders,

## Henry the eight.

A great  
drought.

gardine, for his harlot.

The latter end of this yere was great death of hote burning agues and fyres, and such a drought, that welles & small ryuers were dyed' up, and many cattail died for lacke of water: the salte water flowed about London bridge.

Shirifes, William Laxton, Martin Bowes. 28. of sep.  
Mayor, Syr William Roche Draper. 28. of Octob.

The xxii. of December, was Rauf Egerton, and Thomas Harman, put to death for counterfeyting the kynges great seale.

1548

Anno, 33.  
Commotion  
in Yorkshire

Execution.

In April certayne persones began a new rebellion in Yorkshire, whiche were shortly taken, and put to execution in diuers places, of which Leigh, Tatorfale, and Thornton, were put to death at London the xxviij. daye of May, and Syr Iohn Neuell knight, and x. person: more was executed at York. The same daye the Countesse of Sarisbury was beheaded in the Tower of London.

Execution.

The ix. daye of June, were Dampore and Chapman, two of the kynges garde hanged at Grenewiche for robbery.

The xxviii. daye of June, the Lorde Leonard Gray, deputie of Irelande, was beheaded at the Tower hill. The same day were hanged at saint Thomas a was  
terings

## Henry the eight.

tearings Mantel, Royden & Frowdes, gentle-  
men, for a spoyle and murder that they  
had done in one of the kinges parkes up-  
pon May morning, the Lord Dacres of  
the South, being in company with the:  
and on the morow which was S. Peters  
day, the Lord Dacres was led from the  
tower a foote betwene the two sherifes,  
through the Citie to Tyborne, and there  
put to death for the same offence.

In August, the king took his progresse  
to Yorke. Progresse to  
Yorke.

The first day of July, was a Welsh-  
man drawn, hanged, and quartered, for  
prophesying the kinges death. Execution.

Sir Rowland Hill, Henry Suckley. 28. sept. Sherifes,

Sir Michel Dormer Mercer 28. of Octob. Mayor,

On Christmas euen at vii. of 8 clocke  
at night, began a great fyre in the  
house late called Elsing spile, nigh to  
Creplegate in London, whiche at that  
tyme was the house of Syr John Williams  
maister of the kinges Jewels, whiche  
fyre did mouche harme to the kinges Je-  
wels, and many of the were embroiled. Fyre at El-  
sing spile.

The Lady Katherine Hawarde, whome  
the king had married, for her vncchaste li-  
uing committed with Thomas Culpeper  
and Frauncis Dereham, was by parliament  
attainted, Culpeper and Dereham were  
put to Execution at  
Tyborne.

## Henry the eight.

put to death at Tyborne the tenth daye of December.

R. Henry K.  
of Irelande.  
Q. Katherine beheaded.

The xliii. day of January, the king was proclaymed kyng of Irelande.

The xliii. daye of february, were beheaded within the towre, the Lady Howard other wyse called Queene Katherine, and the Lady Rocheford.

A mayde  
boyled.

The xlvii. of March, Margarete Daur a mayde, was boyled in Smithfield, for paysoninge three householdes that shee had dwelled in. The xx. of March, Clement Dyar a Dentoner, was drawen to Tyborne, and there hanged & quartred.

Execution.

1542

Anno re. 34

In May, king Henry toke a loane of money of all such as were about the value of fifty pounce and upward.

The fourth day of July, the Scottes began to invade the borders.

The Earle of  
Desmond.

In Auguste, the Earle of Desmond of Irelande, came and submitted him selfe to the king, and so returned.

Sherifes.

Hery Hubblethorn, Hery Hacottes, 28. sep.

The great  
Ouele.

The first of October, the great Ouele of Ireland, was created Earle of Tyron, and his sounne Lorde Duncane.

The Duke of Norfolke entred Scotlande the xxi. day of October, burning & wasting all the Marches, and there faced without any battayle profered by the

## Henry the eighth.

the Scottes, untill the middell of November.

John Coates Salter. The 22. of October. Mayor.

After the departure of our armye fro Scotland, the king of Scots made a roode into Englande, and did muche harme, but at the last sir Thomas Wharton, & sir William Musgrave, both souldiers of the borderers, met wyth the Scottes the xxiiij. of November, wher they be- ing in nūber 15000. were overthrown, in which confliete was taken the Lorde Maxwell, the Earles of Glencarne and Saffiles, with all the Captaynes of the armye. And on S. Thomas euen the Apostle, they were broughte to the Tower of London, where they laye that night, & next day following, they were by s kings charges apparellled in silke and rode through the Citty to Westminster, wher they were sworne to be true prissoners, and then were deliuered to the custodie of diuers noble mē, which honourably enterdayned them. At newe yeares tyde they were sent home againe agreeing to certayne articles.

The thirde day of June, the Abbrine a Lord in Irelād, and diuers of the wilde Irish, submitted them to K. Henry. The Anno. 35.

said Abbrine was created Earle of Clare.

P

ricarde

Scottes taken prissoners.

Colindale

1543

## Henry the eyght.

hearde.

The kinge  
marryed.

The 12. of Julye K. Henry marryed the Ladye Katherine, late wyfe to the Lord Latimer, and sister to the Marquesse of Northampton, at Hampton Courte.

Going to  
Landersey.

In July K. Henry sent oure 6000. m<sup>3</sup> to Landerseye, whither also came the Emperours in proper personne wyth a great army, & shortly after came downe the ffrench king in proper person wyth a great army, & offered to giue battaile to the Emperour, by reason whereof & siege was raised.

Execution.

The 18. daye of July, Anthony Perlon, Roberte Testwoode, and Henry Filmer, were brent at Windsor.

Great pesti-  
lence.

A great death in London of the pestilence: & therefore Michavlm<sup>3</sup> Terme was adourned to S. Albons.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

John Tonles, Richard Dobbes, 28. of Sept. sir W. Bower Draper, sir Raph waren Mar.

**T**his sir William Bower deceased the xiii. day of Aprill, being Easter day, and sir Raphe Warren, secured the residue of that yeare.

At Al hallontidea roade was made the way to Scotland by the garrison there: who burned 60. villages, and toke greete prayes.

This yere chaunced foure Ecclypses,

## Henry the eyght.

one of the Sonne the xxiii. day of January, and three of the Moone.

Foure Eclipses in  
one yeare,

Lorde Edward Seymer Earle of Hereforde, was made Lieutenant of the North partes, and sent thether with an armye, for the defence of that countrey.

The vii. of March Germaine Gardiner, Larke person of Chelsey besyde London, & Singleton, were executed at Tiborne, for denying & king to be supreme head, and shortlye one Ashbye was likewise executed for the same.

Execution;

The fourth of April a gonne poulder house called the blacke Swan, standing vpon East Smithfield, was blowne by wyth other houses nigh adioyned: and therein were burned five men, a boye, and a woman.

1544

Houses blowne vp.

Oppon May day, a navy sent by the Lorde Admiral, toke their voyage into Scotland from Tinnmouth, with whō was the Lorde Edward Seymer, Earle of Hereforde, the kinges Lieutenant & general captaine of the armye, which & fourth day of May arrived at Lyth, the haven of Edenboroughe, and tooke the towne of Lyth and spoyled it. After which they made toward Edenborough, where at a certaine bridge the Scottes had layde their ordinaunce, but by the

Anno 36.

Lyth and Edenbrough taken,

## Henry the eyght.

13000

Coines en-  
haunced.

Base money  
coined.

Armye into  
Fraunce.

pollseye and manhoode of our Captaynes and souldiours, the Scottes ordinance was won, and discharged against themselves, and thereby were put to flight. After this the towne of Edenborough sent vnto the armye, pretending to deliuer the towne vpon certaine conditions, to the behofe of oure kinge: but when the armye entred, they were inuaded by them: for which cause the towne was destroyed.

The xvi. of Maye, a proclamation was made for the enhyunting of Golde to the rate of xliiij. shillings, & siluer to cccc. shillings the ounce. This time the kyng caused to be coyned base Monies, which was since that time called dolwe, the fifth yere of Edward the sixt, and called in, the second yere of Quene Elizabeth.

After the Whitsun holie dayes, the Duke of Northfolke, and the Lord perry Seale, with a great army toke their voyage into Fraunce, and besieged Muerel, where they laye vntill the kinge had won Boloigne: Not longe after the Duke of Suffolke with many other noble men passed the seas, and encamped before Boloigne on the East syde.

The xxiiij. day of July R. Henry him-  
selfe



## Henry the eyght.

felte with a goodlye compaignye, passed from Douer to Calais, and the 26. daye entamped on þ Northsyde of Boloigne: after whose comminge the towne was so battered with gonnes shotte, and certaine of theire towers beinge vndermined so shaken with force of Gunne powder, that after a monethes siege, the Capitaine sente word to the king, that hee would yelde the towne to his behoofe, vpon condition that all, which were within, mighte departe with bagge and baggage, which conditions king Henry graunted, and the Bolleyners departed one and other, to the number of 4454.

K. Henrye  
went to Lo-  
loine.

Boloigne  
wonne.

The xvj. day of September, the king wyth his Nobilitie, entred into the Boloigne, and afterward returninge from thence, landed at Douer the first daye of October.

John Wilford. Andrew Iudde. 28. of Sept.  
for William Laxton Grocer. 28. October.

Sheriffes  
Maier.

This yere was taken by the kinges shippes of the West country, and of the English coast, to þ number of 300. frenche shippes and more, so that the Grayefryers Church in London, was layd full of wyne, and the Austen fryers and blacke fryers, were layde full of the ringes and other fiske, that was ta-

Prises ta-  
ken.

## Henry the eyght.

Hen going into Fraunce.

A beneuo-  
lence.

The king demaunded a beneuolence of all his subiectes, both spiritual and temporal, to ward his wars in Fraunce and Scotland, and the 12. of Januarye, the Lord Chauncelour, the Duke of Buckolke with other of the Kings counsell, beganne to sit at Baynardes Castell, for the Cittie of London, callinge before them, first the Mayor and Aldermen &c.

M. Richard  
Rede Alder-  
man,

And because M. Richard Rede Alder-  
man would not agree to pay as they set  
him, hee was commaunded in paine of  
death forthwith to serue the king in his  
warres in Scotland: who departed fro  
London the 23. of Januarye.

Sir William  
Roche,

Also Sir  
William Roche knight, and Alderman,  
for w. cordes of displeasure taken by the  
kings counsell, was by them sent from  
Baynardes Castell to the flecte the 26.  
of January, wher he remayned tyl pas-  
sion Sonday following.

A rode into  
Scotland.

In the beginning of Marche a Rode  
was made into Scotlande to warde the  
to tone of Gedworth by the Englishmen,  
wher at the first gate greates prayes, but  
they were so greedye and wente so farre  
that a greates army of Scottes beset the  
woyth iii. battayles, so that the English-  
men for the most parte were slaine and  
take,

## Henry the eighth.

taken, amonge whom sir Rafe Euars, Lord Euars and warden of the Marches was slaine, and maister Rede Alderman of London, wyth other taken prisoners by the Scottes.

In Maye Trinity terme was adioyned because of the warres.

The xix. of July, the French Kinges nauy comminge oute of Newhaueu and Depe, arrived in Suffex afoze BRIGHTHAMPEDE, where they set certaine of thyr souldiours a lande to burne, but þe Scots were fyed, & the mō came to lunc so thicke, that the Frenchmen fled, and did little hurt.

The xix. of July by misfortune of shooting a gonne in one of the Hedgehoges a shippe afoze Westminster, a ticken of gunne powder fyed, and slue vii. men, and the viii. leaped into the Thames & was drowned. The xx. day of Iulye þe Kinge beinge at Portsmouth, a goodlye ship of England, called the Mary Rose, wyth sir George Carrew the Captayne, and many other Gentlemen were drowned in the midst of the Haueu by gret negligence.

The xxi. of Iulye the French Gallies and nauy came afoze Portsmouth Haue, and landed certaine of thyr armye in

M. Rede  
Alderman  
taken prisoner.

1545.

Anno 37.

Frenchmen  
arrived in  
Suffex.

The Hedge-  
hoges.

Mary Rose  
drowned.

## Henry the eyght.

Frenchmen  
at the Ile  
of Wight.

the Ile of Wight, at S. Helens point, and there burnt and encamped aboute .ii. 20. men, but they were sone driven awaye wyth losse of their Captayne and many souldiours. The Earle of Hereforde, was sent into Scotland, with an armye of xii. Thousande men, where he destroyed diuers towne.

Trayport.

The 12. of September, sir Iohn Dudley knight, Lorde Lisle. Lorde Admirall of England, landed with 6000. men at Trayport in Britaine, and there burnt the towne and Abbeye, wyth certayne houses about it, 7 xxi. shippes, 3 a Barke that laye in the haven.

S. Gyles  
Charchie

The 24. of September the Churche of Sainte Gyles without Creplegate was burnt.

Sherifes.  
Mayor.

George Barnes. Raphe Allein The 28. sep. sir Martin Bowes Goldsmith, 28. of Octob.

Chauntries  
giuen to  
the kinge

The xxiii. day of November, a Decretment began at Westminster, wher was graunted to the kinge, a subside of two s. viii. d. of the pounce of monasbie goods, and xiii. shillings the pound in lands to be paid in the oyers, and all Colledges, Chauntries, and Hospitals, were committed to the kinges order, during his life, to alter and transpore.

The 26. day of February should a woman

## Henry the eight.

man haue bene burned in Smithfield, for clippinge of golde but the kinges pardon came, the being at the stake.

Aboute Easter the Stewes was put downe by the kinges commaundement.

In May the kinges Shippes toke one of the french kinges Gallies with great riches.

The xiii. day of June being Whitson. daye, a continual peace was proclaimed in the Citie of London, betweene the kyngs of England and the french king, wyth a generall procession at the tyme of proclamation.

The xbi. daye of Iulye were burned in Smithfield for the Sacramēt, Anne Askewe, other wyse Anne Kime Gentlewoman, Iohn Lassels gentleman, Nicholas Otterden priest, Iohn Adlam Taylor: and Doctor Shaxton sometime bishoppe of Salisburie, who had bene of the same opinion, preached at the same tyme, and preached, perswading them to do the like.

The xxi. daye of Auguste, came into England, Mounfier Deneball highe Admiral of Fraunce, wyth great triumph who brought wyth him the Sacre of Depe and xii. Gallies well beset in diuers points, and landed at London at the tower wharfe, where he was honourably

Pardon at the stake

1546

Stewes put downe.

Anno 38

A generall procession.

Execution.

The Admiral of Fraunce

## Henry the eight.

receyued wyth many nobles and piece  
of this Realme, wyth great shooting of  
Gonnes, & so broughte to the biss, op of  
Rondons Wallas, and laye there two  
nights. On Monday he rode to Hamp  
ton Court, where the King laye: and be  
fore hee came there, Prince Edward receyued  
hym wyth a compaignye of five  
hundred coates of velvet, and the prin  
ces lyuetye were wyth sleeves of clothe  
of Golde, and halfe the coate em'braides  
red wyth golde. And there were to the  
number of eight hundred horses, royally  
apparelled, which brought him to  
Wannour of Hampton Courte.

Conduite in  
Lothbery.

In September the water of Finsbery  
was brought to the Conduites of Lond  
don wall, at S. Stephens in Colmanskreat,  
and to a new conduite at S. Margaretes  
in Lothberye.

Sherifes  
Mayor.

Rich. Iernis. Thomas Curtise. 28 of Sept.  
H. Hobblethorn Marchant tayler. 28. Octo.

Duke of  
Northfolke  
and Erle of  
Surreye.

**T**he 21. of December Thomas Duke  
of Northfolke, and the Earle of Sur  
rey his sonne, was sente to the Towres  
of London prisoners, the one by water  
and the other by land.

Execution.

The 20. of December William Harpin  
was drawen from Newgate to the Tow  
wer hill, and there hanged for coyning.

The

## Henry the eight.

The iiii. of January the Church of the late Gray fryers in Aðdon, was opened, and that daye presented at Doules Crosse the bishop of Rochester, who declared the kinges gift to the Cittye of London for the releuinge of the poore people, which gift (by Wachen vnder his great seale) was S. Barthilmewes spittle, the Church of the sayd Gray fryers, & Church of S. Nicholas flethambles, & the Church of S. Ewens, to be made one parish Church within & Gray fryers, and in londes for the maintayning of & same, 500. markes by yere for ever.

K. Henry  
his gift.

The Lord Henry Haward Erie of Surrey was arraigned at the Guilde hall in Aðdon on the 13. day of January, & beheaded at the tower by l the 19. of January. These thinges beinge done, the 28. of January, K. Henry departed of this life: appointing his first heire to be his sonne Prince Edwarde, the second Lady Marye, by his first wyfe Quene Katherine, and & third Ladye Elizabeth by his second wyfe Anne Bulleine. Whē he had reigned 37 yeres 9. monethes and vi. dayes, he was buried at Windsour.

Execution.

Edwarde

# EDWARD

## the sixte.

Anno reg. 1



Edward the sixt, begā his  
raigne the 28. daye of  
January, in the yeare  
1546. when hee was  
but nyne yeares olde.

K. Henrye his father  
by his wil, had ap-  
pointed for his priuie

counsel, the Archbishop of Canterbury,  
the Lord Chauncelour, the bishop of Dur-  
ham with other, to the number of 16.

Protector,

The first of Februarye, the Earle of  
Hereforde was elected (by the executors  
of K. Henry) to be Protector of the kings  
person.

The Kinge  
made kni-  
ghte  
Lord maior  
made  
knight.

The 6. of February, the Earle of Here-  
forde, Lord Protectour in the Tower of  
London, endued K. Edward with the or-  
der of Knighthood, and then imme-  
diately the King standing by, Henry Ho-  
blethorne Lord Maior of London was  
called forth, whoe kneeling afore the  
King, the Kinges Maiestye toke the  
sword of the Lord Protectour, & made  
him knight.

Statet crea-  
ted,

The 17. of February, was sir Edward  
Seymer Earle of Hereford & Lord Protec-  
toure



## Edward the sixte.

Doctoure, created Duke of Somerset, the  
Lord Parre Earle of Essex, created Mar-  
ques of Northampton. Sir John Dudley,  
Lord Lisle, & admiral, created Earle of  
Warwicke, and Lorde Chamberlaine of  
Englande. Sir Thomas Wrichsley and  
Lorde Chauncellours, created Earle of  
Southampton. Sir Thomas Seymer made  
Lord Seymer, Lord of Sidewell and high  
Admirall of Englande. Sir Richarde  
Riche made Lorde Riche. Sir William  
Willoughby made Lorde Willoughby.  
Sir Edmonde Sheffielde made Lorde  
Sheffielde.

The 20. day of februarye, K. Edward  
was crowned at Westminster, with gret  
solempnitye.

The kinge  
crowned.

The 6. of Marche the greate seale of  
Englande, was taken from sir Thomas  
Wrethsleye Earle of Southampton, and  
deliuered to the Lord Protector, and on  
the morrowe it was deliuered to y<sup>e</sup> Lord  
Saint Iohn Lord great maister.

This yere 1547. the xv. of Maye,  
Doctoure Smith recanted at Poules  
Crosse.

1547  
Doctour  
Smith.

The Lorde Protector with the reste  
of the counsaile, sente Commissioners  
into all partes of the Realme, willing  
theym to take all Images oute of their  
Churches

Images ta-  
ken downe.

## Edward the Arte.

Proceſſion  
forbidden.

Muskelbo-  
rough field.

Churches forthe auoyding of Idolatry  
wyth them were ſent diuers preachers,  
to perſwade the people from their bea-  
des, and ſuch like Ceremonyes. At the  
ſame time, Proceſſion was commaun-  
ded to be no more vſed.

In Auguſt, the Duke of Somerſet, and  
the Earle of Warwicke, wyth a noble ar-  
mye, were ſent into Scotland: and nere  
to Edenboroughe, at a place called Muſ-  
kelboroughe, the Engliſhmen and Scot-  
tes met, where betweene them on the 14.  
of September was foughten a ſharpe  
battaile: The victoꝛye fell to the Eng-  
liſhmen, and of the Scottes were ſlain  
14. Thouſand, and taken priſoners xv.  
hundred. whercof many were gentle-  
men, and not aboue lx. Engliſhmenne  
ſlaine.

Sherifes Tho. Whyte, R. Chertſey, 28. of Septemb.

The 23. of October ſir Richarde Riches  
lord Rich, was choſen lord Chaunces-  
lor.

Mayor. ſir Iohn Greſham Mercer. 28. of October.

A parliamēt

The 4. of Nouember the Parliament  
began at Weſtmiſter, the morrowe  
after begā the conuocation at Doules.

Viſitors.

The 16. of Nouember the kinges ma-  
ſtes viſitors cauſed the Rode wyth  
all the Iudges in Doules Church, to be  
taken

## Es ward the sixte.

taken downe, and forth with al Images  
in euery parish Church in London, and  
throughoute all Englande, was pulled  
downe and broken.

The 24. of December, the Parliamēt  
was prorogued, in the which was gran-  
ted to the king al Chauntries, free Cha-  
pelles and brotherhoods, & an Act made  
for the receyuing of the communion in  
both kindz of brede and wyne.

In the moneth of Marche, the kinges  
Commissioners were sente into euerye  
shire in England, to suruay al Colled-  
ges, free Chappels, Chauntries, and  
Brotherhoods, & Houses Church with  
diuers other parishes in London, souge  
the seruice in the Englishe, and so forth  
through the whole Realme.

The Watche in London at Midsum-  
mer, of long tēme before layde downe,  
was now againe bled, both on the Ea-  
st S. John and S. Peter, in as comely  
and beautifull a manner, as it had beene  
accustomed at anye tyme before, which  
Watche was greatly beautified wyth  
a number of more then thre hundred  
Dismalances and light Horsemen, that  
of late had beene prepared and mustred  
by the Cittizens of the same Cittie, to be  
sent into Scotlande, for the rescue of  
towne

Chanteries  
geue to the  
king.  
Communiō.

1548  
Anno. 2.

Church ser-  
uice in En-  
glishe.

Watch at  
Midsummer

Horsemen  
to Scotlande.

## Edward the sixte.

to tunc of Hadington.

Bishop of  
Winchester

On S. Peters daye, Stephen Gardener Bishop of Winchester, preached at Westminster in the Court afore the King and the Counsel, and on the morrow after he was for that Sermon, sente to the Tower of London, where he remained all the Kinges raigie.

A priest of  
Cornewall  
executed.

The 7. of July a Priest was drawen from the tower of London into Smiths fields, and there hanged and quartered, for that hee and other in Cornewall, had slaine one of the Kinges Commissioners, the other of his societie, were put to deathe in diuers other parties of this Realme.

Doctour  
Cockes.

The 8. of Julye, Doctour Cockes the Kinges Almoner & scholemaster, preached at Doules Troile, where hee reade and declared the Articles whiche the Bishoppe of Winchester had promysed to haue opened before the Kinges Maestie.

A great pe-  
silence.

This yere in London was gret mortality by the pestilence. Wherefore commaundement was geuen to all Curates and other, hauing to do therewith, that no corpes shoulde bee buryed before 6. of the clocke in the morning, nor after 6. at night, and that ther should at the buryinge

## Edward the first.

rying of euery corps be longe one Bell  
at the least, the space of three quarters  
of an houre.

Wil. Locke. Iohn Aylephe. 28. of Septem.

Sir Henry Amcottes fishmonger. 28. Oct.

The 16. of Nouēber, S. Annes church  
within Adergate was burnt.

The 16. of Januarye, the Lord Thomas  
Seymer, Lord Admiral of England and  
brother to the Lord Proteator was sente  
to the tower of London, and the xx. of  
Marche, he was beheaded at the tower  
hill.

The x. of April beganne the pulling  
down of the clauy of Doules Church  
in Lodon, wyth the daies of death and  
other monuments, and also the Chape  
pell in that Church yard. Aboute that  
time the people with a great parte of S.  
Johns Church in Smithfield was bla  
wen by with gun powder, to build &  
Duke of Somersets house at the Strande.

The 23. of April 6. houses were burn  
ed at broken Wharfe.

The 13. of May, William Pate Mont  
ar, was hanged at S. Thomas of Watrings.

In May by meanes of a Proclamati  
on for enclosers, the Commons of So  
merfetshire & Lincolneshire made a com

Z,

met. 6. in Somerset

Sherifes.

Mayor.

Saint Annes  
Church.

Anno. 3.

Lord Admi  
ral behea  
ded.

1542

Execution.

Commotiō

## Edward the first.

and Lincoln  
shire.

action, who brake up certayne Wardes  
of sir William Harbards & Lord Sturtuns,  
but sir William Harbarde slew and exe-  
cutes many of those rebels.

Commotiō  
in Corne-  
wall.

In July 5 commons of Essex & Kent,  
Suffolke and Northfolke, rose against in-  
closters, and pulled downe diuers par-  
kes and houses. Also the commons of  
Cornwal & Devonshire, required not on-  
lye that the inclosers mighte be dispa-  
red, but also to haue their old Religiō,  
and ake of 6 articles restored, these be-  
saged the City of Excester, which was  
valiantly defended. Against these re-  
bels was sent the lord Russell, Lord pri-  
uie seale with a number of souldiours,  
who entered the Cateye of Excester the 5  
of August, and slew and toke prisoners  
of the rebels more then 4000. and after  
hanged diuers of theim in the towne &  
about 5 country. The Lord Grey was  
also sent with a nōber of strangers hoile  
men, wher in diuers conflices slew  
many people, & spoyled the country.

Rebels sub-  
dued.

Executiō  
at Algate.

On Mary Magdalins daye in the morn-  
ning the baily of Rumsford in Essex, was  
hanged on a gibbet with in Algate of  
Londor, and one other of Kent was like-  
wyle hanged at the brydge foote towa-  
des Seacywarre.

The

## Edward the sixt.

The last of July the Lord Marques of Northampton, entered the Citie of Norwich, and that night the rebels entered the towne, and burned parte thereof, & put the Lord Marques to flight, and slewe the Lord Scheffelde.

The 8. of August, the frenche Embassadoz, gaue a defiance to the Lord Protector, from þ French King, wherbypon, forthwith all frenchmen wyth their goodes, beinge no denizens, were apprehended. The 16. of August one was hanged withoute bishops gate, another sent to Waltham & there executed.

Frenchmen  
apprehended.

The 22. of August James Webbe Esq. ear of Barforde, was sent to Alesburye & ther executed, Iohn Allein was executed at Tebozne. Roger Baker at the Tower hill, and Willam Gares at Totenber.

Execution.

The rebels in Northfolk and suffolke, encamped themselves in Saint Nicholas woode, neare vnto Norwich, against whom sit Iohn Dudley Earle of Warwick, wente wyth an armye, where both hee himselfe, and a greate number of Gentlemen that were wyth him, meeting with the rebels, were in such danger, as they thoughte al to haue dyed in the place: but GOD broughte it so to passe, that as well there as in all other places,

## Edward the first.

Rebeldes at  
Norwich  
subdued.

Roberte  
Kyte take

Boner bi-  
shop of Ló-  
don depriv-  
ued.

D. Ridley  
bischoppe of  
London.

Sherifes

places, they were partly by power con-  
cayned, partlye by promise of theyr  
pardon perswaded, to submit themselves.  
The 28. daye of August, tidings  
was brought to the Kinges maiestie, &  
these rebeldes in Northfolke were subdu-  
ed, and that & Earle of Warwike had en-  
tered the Citie of Norwich the 27. of Au-  
gust, and had slaine above 5. Thousand  
of the rebeldes & taken their chiefe Cap-  
taine, called Robert Kire of Windā Tan-  
ner. And the said Earle put to executi-  
on diuers of the rebeldes in diuers pla-  
ces about Norwich.

The 10. of September, Edmond Bon-  
nar bishoppe of London, was sent from  
Lambeth to the Marshalsey, for a Ser-  
mon which hee had preached at Doules  
Croce on the 28. of September, & on  
the first of October hee was deprivied of  
his bishoprike, and sente againe to the  
Marshalsey, for disobeyinge the Kinges  
order in Religion. And shortly after  
Doctor Ridley bishoppe of Rochester  
was preferred to bee bishoppe of Lon-  
don.

John Yorke. Richarde Turke. 28. of Sept.  
The 28. of October, after a common  
counsell in the Guild hall, whether  
all the Lords of the Counsell came, the  
Lorde



## Edward the first.

Roide Chanceloure and other, declar-  
 red diuers abuses of the Lord Protector  
 to, d. striding the Citizens to be cyding  
 and assistance with them for the preser-  
 uing of the kings Maiestie. The Lord Proclamati-  
 tes dined at maister Yokes house, be-  
 ing one of the Sherifes. And in the af-  
 ter noone about 4. of the clocke, procla-  
 mation was made in diuers places of  
 the Citie by two trompettes, foure  
 Heroldes, and two kinges of armes,  
 Norrey and Clarenceaux, in theyr coates  
 of armes, the Sergeante of the Trem-  
 pettes, and the common cryer, maister  
 Turke Sheriffe, maister Chaliner one of  
 Clarks of the counsell, whiche read the  
 Proclamation, wherein was contained  
 diuers articles touching the euill go-  
 uernment of the Lord Protector.

The xxiij. of October in the after noone  
 the Duke of Somerset was broughte fro  
 Windfore, ryding through Holborne, &  
 in at Newgate, and soe to the towre of  
 London, accompanied wyth dyuers  
 Lordes, knightes and gentlemen, with  
 300. horse, the Lord maior, Syr Raphe  
 Warren, Syr Iohn Gresham, Maister re-  
 corder, Syr William Locke, and both  
 Sherifes, named Iohn Yorke, and Richard  
 Turke, Syr Iohn Baker, Syr Richard

Protection  
 broughte  
 to the To-  
 wer.

## Edward the first.

Southwel. Sir Edmoud Candish, and Sir Thomas Pope, sitting on their horses against Soper lane, with al the officers of the Sherifes standing by them wyth Malharde, and from Holborne bydge to the Tower, certaine Aldermenne of their deputyes on horsebacke in euery streete, wyth a number of householders standing with billes as he passed through the streetes to the tower hil, where hee was deliuered to the Constable of the Tower, wyth Syr Michael Stanhoppe, knight of the pryuy Chamber, Syr Thomas Smith Secretarpe, Syr Iohn Thin knight, Wolfe of the pryuy Chamber, and Grey of Reding.

The xviij. of October, the Kinges majesty came from Hampton Court to his place in Southwarke, & there dined, & after dinner he made maister Yorke one of the Chetides knight. And then he rode through the Citty of London wyth his nobilitie, to Westminster.

Mayor. Sir Rouland Hill Mercer. 28. of October.

This sir Roulande Hill caused to be made a causey, from Stone to Nantwich, in length foure myles, for horse & man safely to passe, with also diuers lanes on both sides the same causey: hee caused likewise a causey to be made fro

Dun.

1

1

1

1

1

the king  
going thro-  
ugh the Lon-  
don.

## Edward the first.

Dunchurch to Bransfen in Warwikeshyres  
more then two myles of length, & gaue  
xx. pound in money to ward making of  
Roiten bridge, three myles from Conē-  
trye. He made the high way to Kilborne  
here to London, he made foure bridges  
two of them of stone contayning 18. ar-  
ches in them both, the one ouer & riuer  
of Senerne, called Acham bridge, the o-  
ther Terne bridge, for that the water of  
Terne runneth vnder it, the other two of  
tylber at Stoke, and built new a good  
part of Stoke Church. Moreover hee  
builded one notable free schole at Dra-  
ton in Shropshyre, of continuance for  
euer, with maister and Wschur, and suf-  
ficient stipends besides conuenient lod-  
ginges for the same: and also one yere-  
ly rente, to maineyne and repaire þe same  
schole house for euer. He also purchas-  
ed a free sayre to the sayd towne, wyth  
a free market weeklye, and a free mar-  
ket for cattell euery fourteene dayes.

Free schole  
at Draiton.

Hee gaue to the hospitall of Chyche  
Church in London, in his life tyme five  
hundred pound in money, and one hun-  
dred pound at his decease.

Sir Roulande  
Hil his gift.

The xxix. of Nouember, Robert Kite, Kite and his  
and William Kite his brother, were de- brother ex-  
murdered out of the tower to sir Edmonde ecuted,

Windam

## Edward the first.

Windam knight & Sheriffe of Northfolke to be conveyed to Norwiche, where Robert Kite was hanged in chayres on the toppe of Norwiche Castle, and William Kite his wife hanged on the toppe of Windam Steple the second of December.

Peeres crea-  
ted.

The xix. of Januarye, sir John Russell Lord priuie seale, was created Earle of Bedforde. And Lord S. Iohn Norde great master, was created Bile of Wiltshire. And sir William Pager controuler of the kings house, was made Lord Pager.

Murder co-  
mitted.

Also the xix. of Januarye at nighte, were murdered by S. Dunstons Church against the kings head without Newgate, two Captaynes that had serued the king in his warres at Boloigne and els wher, the one was called Peter Gambo, and the other Felicirga, whiche murder was committed by Charles Gauaro a Fleminge,

Execution.

who came post from Barwike to London, to do that acte. On the morrowe he and thre of his companye were taken in Smithfield by the Lord Pager and sent to newgate. And the xxiii. of Januarye, the said foure persons called Charles Gauaro, Balthasar Gauaro, Nicholas Desaluerton, & Frauncis Denalasco were had in a cart from Newgate to Smithfield, & by the waye as they went, at the place

## Edward the first

place where the murder was done, Charles Ganoar which did murder, had his right hand broken off on the cart wheel, and then all foure in Shambles were hanged. The 17. of January, Humfrey Arundel Esquier, Thomas Holmes Winflowe, and Lery, foure Captaynes of the rebels in Devonshyre, were bawled to the Tower to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered. Rebel executed.

On Candlemas day, Lord Saint John Earle of Wiltshire Lord great master, and president of the counsell, was made Anno. 4.  
Lord high treasurer of Englaunde. And sir John Dudley Earle of Warwike, Newe officers made,  
Lorde greates Chamberlaine: was made Lord great master of the kings household. And the Lord William Parre Marques of Northampton, was made Lorde great Chamberlaine of household.  
The Earle of Arundel late Lord Chamberlaine, and the Earle of Southampton, were banished from the counsell & commaunded to keepe their houses.

The sixte of februarye, the Duke of Somerset kynge Edwardes uncle, was Duke of Som.  
delivered out of the Tower, & the same merket delivered,  
night he supped with the Earle of Warwike, at the sherifes house called maiestret Yorke.

The

## Edward the first.

Execution.

The tenth day of February, one Bell a Suffolke man, was drawen from the tower to Tiborne, and there hanged and quartered, for moving a newe rebellio in Suffolke and Essex.

1550.  
Peace proclaimed.

The last day of March a generall peace was proclaimed betweene the Kinges of England and Fraunce, and in þ same peace were included the Emperour & þ Scottes.

Southwarke purchased.

This month of March, the Lord mayor of London, and the Aldermen, purchased all the libertyes of Southwarke by the Kinges letters patent.

Bolloigne yielded.

The xxv. day of April, the towne of Bolloigne was yeldd by to the French King.

Ioane Butcher.

The second day of Maye, one Ioane Knel, other wyse called Ioane Butcher, of Ioane of Kent,, was burned in Smithsfield for heresye.

Execution.

Certaine leude persons attempted a new rebellion in some part of Kent, but they were sone repressed, and certaine of the chiefe, as Richarde Lion, Goddard Gortan, and Richarde Irelande, were apprehended and put to death the xiiii. day of May.

Trinitie Terme was resournd to Mychaelmas, for that the Gentlemen shoulde

## Edward the Arte.

Should kepe & common people in quiet.

Augustine Hind. Iohn Lyon. 28. of Sept.

Sir Andrew Iudde Skinner. 28. of October.

This sir Andrew Iudd erected a notable schole at Tunbridge in Kente, wherein be brought vpppe and nourished in good learning, greate store of youth, as wel bred in the shyre as brought fro other countreyes adioyning.

The 17. of December, the Thames beneath the bridge did ebbe and flowe 3. tymes wythin ix. houres.

This yere on S. Valentines daye at Feuersham in Kent, one Arden a Gentleman. was kille by the consente of hys owne wyfe. For this acte the wyfe her selfe was burned at Canterbury the xix. day of Marche, the same daye two other were hanged in chaines at Feuersham, & a woman brente: Molby and hys keller, were hanged in Smithfield at Lond. And Blacke Will the ruffian that was hired to do the acte, & his first scape was apprehended and burnte on a scaffold at Flushing in Sealande.

The 14. day of February, Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester, was deprived of his bishopricke, and so committed to the tower again. Into his place was translated Doctour Poynt who befoie was

Sherifes.

Maioir.

Free schole  
at Tūbridge

Anno reg. 8  
Murder at  
Feuersham.

Bishop of  
Winchester  
deprived.

## Edward the first.

was bishop of Rochester.

1551.  
An Arian  
burnt.

The 24. day of April, George of Paris, a Dutchman was burned in Smith field, who held 3 opinion of 3 articles.

Earthquake

The 25. day of May, betwene 8 houres of eleven and one of the clocke at after none, was an earthquake of a quarter of an houre lenge, at Blechinghe, at Godstone, Tytsey, Pygate, Croydon, Bennington, Albery, and by other places in Southery.

The first fall  
of the mo-  
neye.

The 9. of Juile proclamation was made in London, for the abacemente of the crown, the shillings to ix. d. and the groats to iii. d. which toke effect immediately after 3 proclamation was made. Which said proclamation was so sodenly set forth, that the Lord mayor of London saw it not till it was proclaimed.

Sweatinge  
sickenes.

The infectious sweating sickness began at London the viii. daye of Juile, whiche was so terrible, that people being in best health, were sodainly takē, and dead in xiiii. houres, or xii. or lesse for lacke of skill in guarding them in their sweat. And it is to be noted, that this mortallitye fell chieflye or rather onelye on men, & those also of the best age, as betwene xxx. & xl. yeres of age. Also it followed Englishmen as well with



## Edward the sixte.

Within the Realme as in strange countries: wherefore this nation was much affearde of it, and for the tyme began to repent, and remember God, from who the plague might well seeme to be sent. But as the disease in tyme relented, so our deuotion in short space decayed, the first we're dyed in London 200. persons and then it ceased.

The 17. day of August was proclamation made, that the shillinge which of late was called do lone to ix. d. shoulde be currante for vi. d. the groate ii. d. the halfe groate, i. d. a peny, a ob. &c.

Second fall  
of the mo-  
neye.

John Lambart, John Coper. 28. of Sept. The xi. day of October, & Lord Marques Dorset, was created Duke of Suffolke: the Earle of Warwike Duke of Northumberland: and the Earle of Wiltshire Marques of Winchester: and sir William Herbert the master of the horse Earle of Pembroke.

Sherifes

Dukes and  
Earles crea-  
ted.

The xvi. day of October the Duke of Somerset was brought againe to the tower of London, and in the next morning & Duchesse his wyfe, was brought thither, there went also wyth the Duke the s<sup>r</sup>.d Gray of Wilton. sir Raphe Vane, sir Thomas Palmer, sir Miles Partridge, sir Michael Stanhope, sir Thomas Arundell &

Diners

Duke of So-  
merfet a-  
gain to the  
tower.

## Edward the sixte.

and diuers other.

Stiliard put  
downe.

In this moneth of October the liberties of the Stiliard was sealed into the kinges handes, for diuers causes forfayted contrary to their intercoule.

Mayor.

Sir Richard Dobbes Skinner. 28. October.

New coine.

The xx. day of October was proclaimed a new coine of moneye, both silver and gold, soueraines of fine gold at xxx. s. Angels of fine gold at x. s. & diuers other pieces of golde of lesser value: A piece of silver of v. s. & a piece of ii. s. vi. d. the sterling shilling xii. d. and sondry other smaller pieces of moneye.

The queene  
of scottes.

The 6. daye of November the elde Queene of Scottes rode through London, wyth a great company of English men wayting on her, after she had laire foure dayes in the bishops place besydes Dunles Church.

Duke of  
Sometset a-  
raigned.

The first day of December, the Duke of Somerset was arraigned at Westminster hall, and there acquitted of treason, but condemned of felony.

Muster of  
horsemen.

The 7. day of December, was a generall muster of the horsemen which were in the wages of the nobles of the Realme and for the which the kinges Maiesie allowed yearly for euery man xx. li. the which muster was made vppon the causy

## Edward the Sixte.

caufey ouer agaynſte the kinges Wallas at S. James, the number of hoſle was eſteemed to be a thouſand.

The xx. of December, the greate ſcale was taken from the Lorde Kiche Lorde Chauncellour of England, and deliuered to doctour Goodrike biſhop of Elye.

At Chriſtmas the kinges maieſty kept hall at Grenewiche, and there paſſed the tyme wyth greate myſtyh. George Ferris gentleman of Lincolnes Inne, and one of the kinges maieſties ſeruaunts, being Lorde of the moſte diſportes, who ſo pleaſauntly behaued himſelfe, that the kinges Maieſtye had great delight in his paſtimes.

The xxi. daye of Januarye, Edward Duke of Somerſet, K. Edwardes vnckle, before mencioned, was beheaded at the tower hill.

Execution.

The 26. day of February, Syr Raphe Vane, and Syr Miles Partridge, were hanged at tower hill, & Syr Michael Stanhope, wyth Syr Thomas Arundel, were beheaded, whiche foure knightes were condemned as acceſſary to the Duke.

Anno 6.

4. knightes executed.

This yeaſe the Sea brake in at Sandwiche, and did ouerflo we all the Maſſhes there about, it ouerflo wed the marſhes beſyde Wolwiche and beyonde S.

Highe waters.

Katherins.

## Edward the Sixte.

Katherines.

1552.  
House blowen vp.

Mustre of  
horsemen.

A monster.

The last day of Aprill, through negligence of the gunne powder makers, a certayne house with thre last of powder, was blowen bp & burnt the said gunne powder makers, bringe xv. in number, were all slaine at the tower hill, a litle from the Minors beisse London.

The 16, of May, the king called to mustre all the men of armes, which he lately had made to be under the banners of certayne Lords and nobles of þe Realm, his maiestye then lying at Grenewiche, which bandes appeared in the parke in most goodlye arraye.

The third day of August, at Middlesex. miles from Oxforde, a womā broughte forth a childe, which had two perfect bodies from the navel upwarde, and were so ioyned together at the navel, that when they were layd in length, the one head and body was East, and þe other Weste, the legges for both the bodies grew oute at the midge where the bodies ioyned: & had but one issue for the excremente of both the bodies, they lived xviii. dayes, and when they were opened, it appeared they were both women children.

The eight day of August, were taken  
about

## Edward the first.

about Quinborough three great fishes Great fishes  
called Dolphins, and the week following taken.  
at Blackwall, were five more taken and  
brought to London, the lest of them was  
greater then any horse.

The month of August, began the great  
prouision for the poore in London, for  
wardes the whiche euery mā was con-  
tributory, & gaue certain money in hand  
and promiſed to gaue a certain weekly.  
The first house was began, at Gray frys-  
ers in Newgate market.

William Garret, John Mainard. 22, of sep. Sherifes,

The vis. of October, were two great  
fishes taken at Grauesende, which were Great fishes  
called Whirlepooles, they were after ward taken.  
drauen by about the hudre.

Sir George Barnes Haberdasher. 22. of Oct. Mayor,

This sir George Barnes, gaue one  
windmill in frinsbury field, to the co-  
pany of the Haberdashers of London, &  
profites thereof to be distributed to the  
poore almose people of the same compa-  
ny. Also he gaue to be distributed to the  
poore of the parische of S. Bartholo-  
me the little redm. pence in breake-  
uery Sunday for ever.

The xxiii day of November, the first Chrifies Ho-  
diden were taken in to the Hospital of  
at the Gray frysers called Chyffes Hops  
Hall.

## Edward the first.

Anno. 7

picall, to the number of almoste foure hundred.

1553

The x. of Aprill the kinges maiestie gaue to be a worke house for the poore and idle persons of the citie of London, his place of Bride well, and seven hundred marke lande of the Sauoy rentes, with all the beddes and bedding of the hospitall of the Sauoye towarde the maintenaunce of the said worke house.

Voyage into  
Moscouia.

The xx. day of May by the encouragement of one Sebastian Gabota, three great shippes well furnished, were set forth for the aduenture of the vnknowen be-  
age to Moscouia, and two other shippes were sent forth to seeke aduentures.

Great thun-  
der.

The xxii. of June, about xii. of the clocke at noone, by a terribile clappe of thunder one doore of S. Denise in London, was breuen open.

K. Edward  
deceased.

King Edward being about the age of xvi. yeares, was long sicke of a consumption of the lightes, and the sixte daye of July ended his lyfe when he had reigned vi. yeares & monethes & odde days, and lieth at Westminster.

The Lady  
Jane

The x. of July in the after noone, about thre of the clocke, the Lady Jane daughter of the Lady Frannces the duchesse of Suffolke (which lady Jane was married

## Edwarde the sixt.

led into the Lozde Gilford Dudley, the fourth sonne unto the Duke of Northumberlande) was conveyed by water to the Tower of London, and there receyved as Queene. After sixe of the clocke the same after noone, was proclamation made with a trumpet, and two of the Haroldees kynges at armes, and one of the Sherifes, of the death of King Edward the sixt, and howe he had ordained by his letters patentes, bearing date the xxi. of June last past, that the sayde Lady Jane should be heyre to the crowne of Englande, and the heyre males of her body. &c.

Lady Jane  
proclaymed  
Queene.

The xi. of Jul. Gilbert Potte, drauer to Ninion Sanders Wintener, dwelling at S. Johns head within Ludgate, was set on the pilory in chepe, with both his eares nayled & cleane cut off, for wordes speaking at the time of the proclamation of lady Jane. The same daye at after noone, Ninion Sanders the maister of the sayde Gilbert Potte, and one Iohn Gwen a Gunner, shooting London bridge towards the blacke friers, were bothe drowned.

Execution  
in chepe.

Misfortune,

The Lady Mary fled to Fremingham castell in Suffolke, where the people of that countrey almoste wholly resorted unto her.

The Lady  
Mary fled  
Framingham

## Edward the first.

her, and in Orforde sir John Williams, in Buckinghamshire, sir Edmond Bechham, and in divers other places, many men of worship, offering them selves as guides to the common people, gathered great powers, & with all speed made to ward Suffolke, wher lady Mary was. In the meane time the xiii. day of July, by appointment of the counsell, the Duke of Northumberland, the Earle of Huntingdon, the lord Gray of Wilton, and many other, with a great number of men of armes, went to fetch her by force, and was on their waye as farre as Berke. The 6. day of July, being Sunday, Honor Ridley bishop of London, by the commandement of the counsell, preached at Pauls croffe, perswading the people in the title of lady Jane, late proclaimed Queene, and denying the title of Lady Mary. But the 12. day of July, the counsell partly moved with the right of her cause, partly considering that the moste of the people was wholly bent on her side, changed their mindes, and assents blew them whisks at Warrnates castle, & there commanded with the Earle of Westmore, & sented fully with the Mayo: of London, certayne Aldermen, the Sheriffe, Carter, King of armes and a tromeper,



## Edward the first.

pet, came into Cheape, where they pro: Lady Mary  
claimed & lady Mary daughter to being proclaimed  
Henry the eight, & Queene Katherine, Queene,  
Queene of Englands, Fraunce, & Ire-  
lande, defendo: of the faith &c. The same  
night the Earle of Arundell & the lord  
Paget, rode in post to the Queene.

The xx. daye of July, John Duke of  
Northumberland, being at S. Edmunds  
Bery, returned backe agayne to Cam-  
bridge, and about v. of the clocke in the  
evening, he with such other of the nobi-  
lite as were in his company, caused the  
lady Mary to be likewise proclaimed  
Queene of England. But shortly after  
he was arrested in the kinges colledge  
by one maister Slege sergeant at armes,  
and the xxv. of Iulye being S. James day  
he with other were brought bp to the  
tower of London, under the conduction  
of the Earle of Arundel. Thus was the

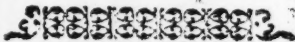
matter ended without bloodshed,

whiche men feared would

have brought the death

of many thou:

sandes.



# Q V E E N E

Mary.

Anno re. 1



MARY the eldest daughter of King Henry the eight, began her raigne ouer this Reialme of Englande, the first day of July, in the yere of our Lorde 1553. Shee was proclaimed Queene at London the xix. day of July, and the xx. day at the castle of Framingham, and at Cambridge as is aforesaid. And after ward being accompanied with a goodly band of noble mē, gentlemen, and commoners, gathered out of all partes of the Reialme, came to London, and entred the tower the thirde day of August. Where Thomas Duke of Norfolkke, Doctor Gardener late bishop of Winchester, and Edward Courtney, sonne and heire to Henry Marques of Excester prisoners in the tower, knelled on þ hill within the same tower, asking pardon, whom she gently saluted, bidding them rise, on the morrowe they receyued the Queenes pardon, and the Duke of Norfolkke and Doctor Gardiner, was swoyne of the Queenes counsell.

prisoners  
pardoned.

The fifth of August, Edmond Boner,  
late

## Queene Mary.

late byshop of London, prysoner in the  
Marshallie, and Cuthbert Tonsill, the olde  
bischop of Durham, prysoner in the kings  
benche, had their pardons, and were res-  
tored to their seas. And shortly after, al  
the bishops which had bene de prised in  
the tyme of king Edward the sixt, were  
restored to their bishopricks, & the other  
which were placed in K. Edwardes tyme  
were removed, also all beneficed men  
that were married, or would not forsake  
their opinion, were put out of their li-  
vings, & other known to be of the co-  
trary part were set in þe same, especially  
if any were alive, that in the tyme of K.  
Henry or Edward, were put out of the  
same bishopricks or benefices.

The 22. of August, certain gentlemen  
minding to passe through Londo bridge  
in a wherrie, were there overtaken, &  
seven of them drowned.

The 13. day of August, maister Bourne  
a canon of Waules preaching at Waules  
crosse, so offended some of the audience,  
that they breaking silence cried, pul him  
out, pul him out, and one threwe a dag-  
ger at hym, whiche rebounded backe a-  
gaine, & then maister Bradford and John  
Rogers two preachers of king Edwardes  
tyme with much labour couened the sayd

Bishops re-  
stored and  
other displa-  
ced.

Wherry ou-  
turned.

Dagger e-  
at the pre-  
cher.

A III

maister

## Queene Mary.

Execution,

Great Harry  
burnt.

New coynes  
of gold and  
silver.

bloody par  
tyes.

Sherifes,

ā on the  
hercock  
taules.

maister Bourne out of the audience into  
Wauls schole. The xiiij. of August, the  
duke of Northumberland, sir Iohn Gates,  
& sir Thomas Palmer, knightes, were be-  
headed at the tower hill. The 26. day of  
August in the euening, the notablest ship  
in the world, was burnt at Wolwich, cal-  
led the great Harry, by the negligence of  
mariners, she was of burthe a thousande  
tonne.

The 4. of September was proclaymed  
certaine new coynes of gold and syluer,  
that is to say, a soueraigne of fine golde  
of xxx. shellinges, the hase soueraigne,  
called the ryal, xv. shillinges, an angell  
of c. shellinges, the halie angell v. shil-  
linges. Of syluer, the groate, halie groate  
and the peny, and all hase coynes to bee  
current, and to go as before that procla-  
matio. Also the same day, the queene by  
proclamation pardoned the falsety of  
four shilling the pound lantres, & two  
shilling eight pence the pound of mona-  
ble goodes, graunted in the last parlia-  
ment of king Edward the first.

Thomas Oley, William Hewit. 28. of Sept.

The last of September, Queene Mary  
rode through the citie of Londō to West-  
minster, the pageantes in places accus-  
tomed, most gorgeously set forth, and a  
duches

## Queene Mary.

catcheman stood on the wethercock of  
Pauls kyle, holdinge a streamer in  
his hande of v. yardes long, and bowed  
his knee when the Queene rode by: vn-  
der him were two scaffoldes, one aboue  
the crosse, an other aboue the bo well of  
the crosse, both set with streamers & tor-  
ches, which could not burne the wynde  
was so great. The morrow the Queene Coronation.  
was crowned at Westminster by Doctor  
Gardiner byshop of Winchester.

The fifth of October, the parliament Parliamēt.  
began at Westminster.

The 25. of October, the barge of Graues Grauesend  
by great misfortune of a Catchtun barge.  
lying vpon her, was ouerthrowen, and  
xi. persones drowned, and xvi. saued  
by swimming.

The xxii. the xxv. the xxviii. dayes of Disputations  
October, were certaine disputations in in Pauls  
the long chappell at the North doore of church.  
Pauls, concerning Transubstantiation,  
nothing thoroughly determined.

Tho. White Marchant taylor, 28, of Oct. Mayor,  
the same sic Thomas White, renewed,  
rather created a college of Oxford; Charitable  
it was in great ruine and decay, now dedes of sir  
ed saint Johns colledge, and before Tho. White.  
Edward colledge, indowing the same  
landes and reuenues, to the great  
pres

## Queene Mary.

The donatiō of sir Thomas White. preferment of learning. He erected free scholes at Brisow, and at Reading, & also in his life gave to the Citie of Wislow two thousand pound of ready money to purchase landes to the yerely value of 120. ponde, for the whiche it is agreed that the Mayor, burgeses, & commonaltie of Brisow. In Anno. 1567. and so yearly during the terme of ten yeeres then next after cause to be paid: at Wislowe, one hundred ponde of lawfull money, the first eight hundred ponde to be lent to xvi. poore young men Clothsiers and free men of the same towne, for the space of tenne yeeres, fifty pound the piece of the, putting sufficient subsidies for the same, and at the ende of ten yeeres, to be lent to other xvi. at the discretion of the Mayor, Aldermen, & four of the common councell of the said city. The other two hundred pound, to be employed for the provision of coyne for the redress of the poore of the same citie, for their ready money without gaine to be taken. And after the ende of ten yeeres then at the marchaunt Taylors haule London, unto the Mayor & commonaltie of the citie of Yorke, or to their attourne authorized the summe of C. lii. pound to be sent unto foure younge men of

## Queene Mary.

the citie of York, freemen and inhabitants (Clothiers alwayes to be preferred) the summe of a hundred pound: viz to euery of them xxv. pound, to haue & occupy the same for the terme of v. yeares, without paying any thing for the lone, the foure pound ouerplus of y<sup>e</sup> hundred and foure pounde, at the pleasure of the Mayor & commonaltie for their paynes, to be taken about the receytes and paymentes of the saide hundred pounde.

The like order in all pointes is taken for the deliuey of 104. pound the next yeare following to the citie of Caunterbury, and so forth from yeare to yeare, & from citie to citie, till it haue gone thowto 24. seuerall citiees and townees named in the indeturee tripartite for the same, and then to begonne again at Exeter to be one hundred & foure pounde, the next yeare to the citie of York, and so forth to euery of y<sup>e</sup> said citiees or townees againe in the like order as afoze, & thus continue for euer.

Cardinal Poole was sent for by queene Mary, to returne into his countrey of Englande.

Cardinal  
Poole.

The xxi. day of November, Doctor Hamer archbishoppe of Caunterbury, by Jane that was before proclaimed Queene,

## Queene Mary.

Queene, and the Lord Gilforde her husbande, were arraigned at the Guildhall of London, and condemned of treason.

The v. daye of December, the parliament was dissolved, in the whiche all Statutes made either of Premunire, in the time of King Henry the eight, or concerning religion and administration of the Sacramentes byder K. Edward the sixt, were repealed, and communicatiō was had of the Queenes marriage with King Philippe the Emperours sonne.

The beginning of January, the Emperour sent a noble man called Emondane, and other Ambassadors into Englande to make a certayne conclusion of the marriage betwene King Philip and Queene Mary.

Execution  
at Tyborne.

The xiiij. of January, one Harry was drawn from the tower to Tyborne, and there hanged and quartered for counterfeiting the Queenes hand in a patent, & also brake out of prison in the tower.

The queenes  
purpose to  
mory was opened.

The xv. of January, the Lord Mayore and Aldermen of London, were sent for to come to the court, and to bring with them the xl. persons of y<sup>e</sup> hed commons of the citie, & when they came afore the court, the lord Chancelor declared to the queenes pleasure was to marry with



## Queene Mary.

the Prince of Spayne, whiche should be a great strength, honour, and enriching the realme of Englande.

The purpose of this marriage was so Commonly taken of diuers, that for this, in Kent, and re'igion, they in such sort conspired against the Queene, that if the matter had not broten out before the tyme appointed, men thought it would haue brought much more trouble & danger.

The xxv. of January, Sir John Gage, Sir Thomas lord Chamberlain to the Queene, certifi'ed Wiat. from the Lord Mayor of London, that Sir Thomas Wiare, with certaine Rebells were by in Kent about Maidstone, where upon great watch was kept that night, and the Lord Mayor rode to peruse the same, and euery night after, two Aldermen did likewise peruse the watch, and in the daye tyme, the gates of the Citie were warded by substantiall citizens.

The xxviii. of January the Lord treasurer came to the Guild hall from the Mayor's council, to request the citizens to make out 500. foot men well harneyed to go against Wiat, which was graunted and made ready by the companies the same night, on the morrowe the said 500. men were mustered at Leaden hall, and there delivered to their captaines, and sent by water

## Queene Mary.

Water to Grouelende.

The xij. day of January, the Duke of Norfolk with the captain of the Garde that were sent from the Queene withouldions and yemen of the Garde, & the captaine and souldours that went out of the citie, mynted to assault Rochester castel where Wiat with his people lay, but the captains of the citie with theirouldions fledde ouer Rochester byddge to Wiat, so that the Duke was faine to returne againe to Londō. Thus Wiates number being increased & much strengthened with the Quenes ordinaunce & treasure, The xxx. of January he remoued from Rochester and came to Blackheath.

In this meane tyme Henry Duke of Suffolke father to Lady Iane lately proclaimed Queene, flying into Leicestershire and Warwickschire, with a small company in diuers places, as he went, made proclamatiō against y<sup>e</sup> quenes marriage with y<sup>e</sup> prince of Spain, &c but y<sup>e</sup> people did not greatly incline vnto him.

The first day of February in the afternoon being Candlemas euen, at the comons of the citie was assembled in the guild haule. Hueries at the Guilde hall, whether the Queene with her lordes & ladies came riding

Wiat streng  
thened.

## Queene Mary.

coming from Westminster, and there as  
her belement wordes against Wiare, de-  
clared that shee woulde not sother wyse to  
marry, then the counsell should thinke  
both honourable and commodious to  
the realme. And if they thought good that  
she could continue unmarried, as she had  
done the greatest part of her age, & there-  
fore willed them truly to assiste her in  
expressing such as contrary to their du-  
ties rebelled.

She appointe lord William Haward Lord William  
Lieutenant of the Citie, and the Earle of  
Pembroke generall of the field, whiche  
they prepared all thinges necessary for  
their purposes, with great provision of  
men and artillerie.

While this provision was making,  
Wiare came neare vnto the Citie, and  
was entred into Southwarke, the thirde  
day of February, and the morrowe after  
Lentmasse daye, wherefore the dialve  
bridge was broke down, ordinance bent  
that part, general pardon proclaimed  
all them that woulde come over and  
take the rebels, and a great rewarde  
promised to him that tooke Wiare pry-  
soner. After Wiare had layne two dayes  
in Southwarke, he turned his iorney to  
London on Shrove Tuesday in the morn-  
ing

## Queene Mary.

Execution.

What taken.

ning, being the vi. of February, where he passed ouer the Thames, & purposed to haue come to London in the night: but by meanes that the carriage of his cheere ordinaunce brake, he was so letted that he coulde not come before it was farr daye. The same daye in the afternoon were two men hanged on a gibbet in Poules churchyarde, by merittall lawe, one being the Duke of Suffolkes seruant, and had bene Shire of Leicester, the other was a baker. On the morrow early in the morning being a Thursday the Earle of Pembroke, and diuers other were in saint James field with a great polce, and their ordinaunce so bent that Where was faine to leaue the common waye, and with a small company came vnder saint James wall from the danger of the ordinaunce, & so went by charing crosse vnto the bell soge nigh vnto Ludgate, without resistance, in at whiche gate he thought to haue bene receyued. But perceiving that he was deceived of his purpose, he fled backe agayne, and by temple barre was taken and brought to the court gate, and from thence by water sent to the toiler of London.

The tenth of February the Duke of Suffolke whiche was taken in Leicester Shire

## Queene Marye

hise, was brought to the citie of London The Duke of  
by the Earle of Huntingdon, and one of Suffolke.  
his brethren with him, and so had to the  
tower.

The xii. daye of February, Lady Jane Execution.  
the Duke of Suffolkes daughter, & her  
husband Lord Gilsford, which hitherto  
had bene kept in the tower, were now  
beheaded, for feare least any other should  
make lyke trouble for her title, as her  
father had attempted.

The xiiii. and xv. of February, about Execution.  
the numbre of fifty of Wiates faction,  
were hanged on xx. payre of galowes  
made for the purpose in diuers places  
about the citie. The xvii. of February,  
was proclamation made that all straun-  
gers should boorde the realme within 24  
daies next ensuing, upon payne of con-  
fiscation of their goodes (all free veni-  
sons, marchantes, Ambassadors and  
their seruantes except.)

The 22. of February, certain of Wiats  
faction, to the numbre of foure hundred  
and more, were led to Westminster, cou-  
pled together with halters about their  
neckes, and there in the tilt yarde kne-  
ling afoze the Quene, they cried for mer-  
cy, and she gaue to them pardon.

The 23. of February, the Duke of Suffolke

was

was

Kentishmen  
pardoned.

## Quene Mary.

was beheaded at the tower hill.

8534.

Parliament.

The seconde daye of April, the Parliament began at Westminster, whiche should haue bene kept at Oxforde.

Disputation  
at Oxford.

The 1. of April, doctor Cranmer archb. of Cant. rebury, Ridley of London, and Hugh Latimer, were conueyed from the tower of London to Oxforde, there to dispute with the deuines.

What execu-  
tion.

The 11. day of April, sir Thomas Wiat was beheaded at Tower hill, and after quartered, his quarters were set by in diuers places, & his hed on the gallores at May hill, where it was some after holne away.

The 11. of April, the lord Thomas Gray, brother to the late Duke of Suffolke, was beheaded.

Execution at  
Tyborne.

William Thomas a gentleman, and certaine other persones, were apprehended for conspiring Quene Maries death, the same William Thomas for that offence, the 12. day of May, was drawen, hanged, and quartered at Tyborne.

The 2. of June being Sunday, doctor Pendleton preaching at Paules croffe, a donne was shotte, the pellet wherof went nere by the preacher, but the shoot he could not be founde.

The 22. daye of June, was a proclamation.

## Queene Mary.

mation made concerning shooting in handgunnes.

The xv. day of July, Elizabeth Crofte, Anno 2,  
a wench of the age of xvi. or xvij. yeres  
Randinge vppon a scaffold at Daules Spirite in a  
crosse all the Sermon time, confessed wall at Lon-  
don.  
that she being enticed by lewde counsel,  
had vpon the 14. day of March last past  
counterfait certain speeches in an house  
without Aldersgate in London, about  
the whiche, the people of the whole citie  
were wonderfullie molested.

The xix. day of July, King Philip the King Philip  
Emperours sonne passing out of Spaine came to  
arrived at Southampton: the fourth day Winchester.  
after, he came to Winchester in the eue-  
ning, & there going to the church, was  
honourably receiued of 8 bishop, and a  
great number of nobles, for that purpose  
appointed. The next day he met with the  
Queene, with whom he had longe and  
familiar talke. The xxv. daye being S.  
James day, the marriage was solemnised  
betwene hym and Queene Mary. They  
wee after with a goodly company brought  
to London, and there with great prou-  
ision receiued of the citizens the xxviii.  
daye of August.

David Wodrofe, William Chester. 28. sep. Sherifes.

The 26. of October a Spaniard was  
hanged

## Queene Mary.

hanged at charing crosse, who had slayn  
an Englishman, one of sir George Gil-  
furd's seruantes, there was offered for  
this Spaniard: by the straungers 500.  
crownes to saue his life.

Mayor, Sir Iohn Lion Grocer the 28. of October.

The 21. of Nouember, the parliament  
began at Westminster.

Cardinall  
Poole.

The 23. of Nouember Cardinal Poole  
came out of Brabant into England, and  
was receiued with muche honoure in all  
places as he pass'd. At the same tyme he  
was by parliament restor'd to his olde  
estate and dignitie that he was put from  
by king Henry the Queenes father: and  
shortly after came into the Parliament  
house, where the kyng, Queene, & other  
states were all present. Then he declar-  
ing the cause of his legacie, first ex-  
horted them to returne to the communion  
of the church, and restore to the Pope,  
his due authoritie. Secondly he aduer-  
sed thẽ to geue thanks to God that had  
sent them so blessed a king and Queene:  
finally he signified, for so muche as they  
had with great gentleres restor'd hym  
to his honour and dignitie, that he moste  
earnestly desired to see them restored to  
the heauily court & diuinitie of the church.  
The next day the whole court of parlia-  
ment,



## Queene Mary.

ment, drew out the forme of a supplication, the summe wherof was, that they greatly repented them of that schisme that they had liued in. And therefore desired the kyng, Queene, & the Cardinall, that by their meanes they might be restored to the bosome of the church, and obedience of the see of Rome. The next day the kyng, Queene, & Cardinall, being present, the lord Chauncello; declared what the parliament had determined concerning the Cardinals request, as was offered vnto the kyng & Queene the supplication before mentioned, which being read, the Cardinall in a large oration, declared how acceptable repentance was in the sight of God. &c.

The second daye of December, being Sondaye, Cardinall Poole came from Lambeth by water, & landed at Pauls wharfe, and commēge from thence to Pauls church, he was there received by the lord Chauncello; with procession where he tarried till the kinges coming, who came from Westminster by land, & all his nobles before hym at xi. of the clocke, and so the kyng and the Lord Cardinall with the Lordes of the priuie counsell being present, the Lord Chauncellour entred Pauls crosse, and preac  
Bb iij      thed

## Queene Mary.

shed a Sermon, in the whiche he declared that the king & Queene had restored the Pope to his Supremacy, & the three estates assembled in the parliament had submitted them selues to the same.

The Prince of Piament. The 27. of December, the prince of Piament Duke of Sauoye, with other Lordes, were receiued at Grauesend, by the Lordes priuy seale and other, and so conueyed to Westminster.

Prince of Orange. The 12. of January, the Prince of Orange being receiued at Grauesend, was conueyed through London bridge, and landed at the Duke of Suffolkes place, neere vnto charing crosse.

The 4. of February M. Iohn Rogers, vicar of saint Sepulchars, was buried in Smythfield.

Ambassadors. The 28. of February, the bish. of Ely, with the Lord Mountacute and dyuers other, rode through the citie of London to wardes home Ambassadors from the kyng, Queene, and counsell. It is to be noted, that against Easter, the Lord Courtney Earle of Denonshire came as gayne to the court. And about x. dayes after, the Ladye Elizabeth came to the Queene, both at Hampton court, where the Queene had taken her chamber to be deliuered of childe.

## Queene Mary.

At this tyme and long before, it was  
 tried through Englands, that Queene  
 Mary was with child, and great prepa-  
 ration was made for her deliuey, but  
 all proued contrary, for shee neuer had  
 childe, nor great hope to haue any.

Queene bit-  
 ted with  
 childe,

1555

On Easter day, a certayne parson raz-  
 med Willia Branche, alias Flower, with a  
 wod knife wounded a priest, as he was  
 ministring the Sacrament to the people  
 in S. Margaretes church at Westminster:  
 for the which offence, & said Wil Flower,  
 the tenth of April had his right hande  
 smitten off, and for opynio in matters of  
 religion was burned in the Landuarge  
 nache vnto S. Margaretes church yarde.

Execution.

In May, the Lord Cardinal Poole, the  
 lord Chancelour of England, the Earle  
 of Arundell, high Steward of England,  
 and the Lord Paget, went ouer sea to Cal-  
 leis, and neare vnto Marke, treated with  
 the Emperours and french kinges & co-  
 missioners, for peacc to be had betwene  
 the said princes, Cardinall Poole being  
 president there, who returned into Eng-  
 land, about the middle of June, with-  
 out any agreement making.

Ambassa-  
 dours.

The tenth of Maye, William Constable  
 alias Fetherstone, a Wyllers sonne, as  
 boue the age of eightene yeares, wher  
 By this had

## Queene Mary.

Millicent had named himself to be King Edward  
fayned to be the first, was take about Eltham in Kent.  
Edward, had conveyed to the Marshalsey. The  
xxviii. daye Maye, carried round aboute  
Westminster haule before al the Judges,  
and then whipped about the palace and  
so forth till he came into Smithficld,  
and there was banished into the North  
in whiche country he was borne, he  
had sometyme bene a lacaye to Sir Pe-  
ter Mewtate.

The first of July, Maister John Brad-  
ford was burned in Smithficld.

Anno. 3

The xii. of Auguste, was a terrible  
tyght on the Sea, betwene the Dutches  
men and frenchmen, nere unto Romney  
marche, where as xi. shippes were  
brent & souke, that is to say, sixe frenche  
shippes, and fyve great hulkes taken  
by the frenchmen.

Monstrous  
the.

About the same tyme was brought to  
Lynn a monstrous fishe of ix. foote in  
lengthe.

In September, the Kyng went ouer  
Sea to Bruxelles in Spabant to visite  
the Emperour his father.

Sherifes.

Thomas Leigh, John Mutchill. 28. of sept.

and water.

The beginning of October fell suche  
rayne, that for the space of vi. dayes men  
might rowe with boates in S. Georges  
fylde,

## Queene Mary.

Whe the water came into Westminster  
hauke, and there stode halfe a yeaerde  
depe. Also vnto the palace of Westminster,  
and into Lambeth Church, that  
men mought to be about the Church  
with a whetstone.

The xvi. day of October Doctor Ryd-  
ler, and Doctor Latimer, were burned at  
Oxford.

Mr. William Garrard Haberdashers. 28. Oct. Mayon.

In October and November, a parlia-  
ment was holden, in the which the queene  
reided by vnto the spirituall men, the  
firste tenths and tenths of all Ecclesi-  
asticall livinges. In this Parliament  
was granted to the King & Queene a  
subsidy of 5 pence for every pound to 1.  
pound vnto. pence of 5 pence, for 1. pound  
to 11. pound xii d. of the pound, & from  
11. pound by ward xvi. pence the pound  
of movable goods, & so forth of lands, &  
so: straungers double. Also the Clergie  
granted a subsidy of five shillings of  
the pounde of their promotions.

Stephen Gardiner bishop of Winchester  
and Chancellour of England, died the 9  
of Nouember, & was buried at Winchest.  
John Philpot was burnt in Smithfield,  
the xviii. day of November.

On new yeres day the Queene gaue 5  
great

A subsidy  
granted to  
the Queene.

## Queene Mary.

Channeler  
and Lorde  
preuy seale.

One named  
him self king  
Edward was  
hanged.

Archbishop  
of Caunters  
bury.

1556

Newgate  
a fyre.

Conspiracy.

great seale to doctor Beath archbishop  
of Yorke, and made him Lorde Chaunc  
celour, and gave the preuy seale to the  
Lorde Waget, and made hym Lord pre  
uyr seale.

The 26. of February, William Consta  
ble, alias Feitherton, was arraigned at the  
guild haule in London, who had caused  
letters to be cast abroad in the citie & o  
ther places, that King Edward 6. was  
alive, & to some simple persons shew  
him selfe to be King Edward, for 6. a high  
sedition the sayd William had ones bene  
whipped as is afore sayd, and now he was  
condemned to be drawen, hanged, and  
quartered, whiche was executed accord  
dingly the xxi. of Marche.

The xxi. day of March, Doctor Crans  
mer archbishop of Caunterbury, was  
burned at Orforde, Cardinall Poole, on  
sonday next follovyng, was consecra  
ted archebysshop of Caunterbury.

And on the feaste of the Annuntiation  
of our Lady, received the parle at Bowe  
churche in Cheape.

On Palmesonday euen, at 2. of the clocke  
afore noone, a parte of Newgate called  
Manninges haule, was brent to the ground  
and no prysoners lost.

A conspiracy was made by certayne  
pers

## Queene Mary.

persones, whose purpose was to have robbed the Cucknes, Eschequer, to the intent they might bee able to mayntayne warre against the Queene. This matter was offered by one of the conspirators: wherby Vdall, Throgmorton, Peckham, Daniell and Stanton, were apprehended for the same, and divers other, set into freaunte, Sir Anthony Kingston, was apprehended and died by the waye coming by to London.

The xxviii. of April, Throgmorton, and Richard Vdal, were drawn to Ty Execution, bozne, and there hanged and quartered. The xix. day of May, Stanton was likewise executed at Tybozne.

The viii. day of June, Rosly, Dethyke, and Bedell, were also drawn to Tybozne, hanged and quartered.

The xviii. day of June, Sandes, a young sonne to the Lord Sandes was hanged at S. Thomas a Wateringes, for a Execution, robbery.

The xxviii. day of June, were 13. persons burnt at Stratford the 20. we.

The viii. day of July, Henry Peckham, Anno, 4. and Iohn Daniell, were hanged and hanged at the Tower hill.

In the yeare last past, began the hottie burning Fleures and other straunge diseases,

## Queene Mary.

Seven Alder-  
men decea-  
sed.

Sir Iohn-  
Gresham.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

seales, wherof died many old persones;  
so that in Londo ther died seven Alder-  
men in the space of x. monethes, whose  
names were Henry Herdson, who decea-  
sed the xxii. of December. in Anno. 1555  
Sir Richard Dobbes, late Mayor, Sir Will.  
Laxton, late Mayor, Sir Henry Hoble-  
thorne late Mayor, Sir Iohn Champneis,  
late Mayor, Sir Iohn Ailleffe late Sher-  
iffe, and Sir Iohn Gresham late Mayor,  
who deceased the xxiii. of October in this  
yere. 1556. This Sir Iohn Gresham gaue  
to euery ward in London x. pound, to  
be distributed to the poore of the same  
wardes, and to bi. shoe poore men and  
women, to euery one of the the wardes  
of blacke cloth for a gowne of viii. or ix.  
shillinges the yarde, to be ready made  
to their backs. He gaue also to maydes  
marriages. And to the Hospitales of Ab-  
don, aboue two hundredeth poundes of  
ready money.

William Haper, Iohn Whyte, 28. Septemb.  
Sir Tho Offley Marchant Taylor, 28. of Oct.  
The xvi. of December, Gregory Car-  
penter Smythe, beinge a Traunger  
borne, was arraigned at Newgate for  
making counterfessed keyes. wherwith  
to haue opened Newgate in the night, &  
so to haue Rayne the keper, and let forth  
the



## Queene Mary.

the prysoners, at whiche tyme of his arraignment, having a knyfe in his sheathe thrust it into the syde of one William Whyterentes, his felowe prysoner, who gaue wytnes against hym, so that hee was in great peryll of death thereby, for the whiche acte he was immediately taken from the barre, and in the streete before the iustice haule, his hande being stricken of, his bodye was hanged on a newe gybet set up for that purpose: the same tyme, the keeper of Newgate was reigned and indicted for that the sayde prysoner had insurapon about hym, and his handes loose.

Execution.

The fourth of January, a shippe passing before Grenewiche (the court being there) shotte of her ordinaunce, and one peece bringe charged with a pellet of stone, passed through the walles of the courte and did no more harme.

The xxvii. of Februarie, an Ambassadour came to London from the Emperour of Cattay, Muscouie, and Ruslande, who was honourably met and receiued at Totnam, by the marchsaunt venturers of London, ryding in velvet coates and chaynes of golde, and by them conducted to Smithfield barres, and there received by the Lordes Mayors of London, with

An ambassa-  
dour from  
Muscovie.

## Queene Mary.

With the Aldermen and Sherifes, and so by the Lorde Mayor, Aldermen, and Marchant venturers, conueyed through the Citie, vnto Maister Dimokes place in Stanchurthe Strete, where he lodged vntill the twelfth of May nexte following, at the whiche tyme he took shipping at Bransland with the Dumfries, and three other shippes to sayle to Muscoue.

Marder.

The Lord Sturton with much crueltye murthered two men: & for the same was arraigned and cōdemned at Westminster, the seconde day of Marche, hee was conueyed through London to Sausbury, and there hanged with foure of his seruantes the vi. of Marche.

King Philip, who had bene a good seasonen flaunders to take the possession and gouernement of the lowe countries, in Marche returned into England, and the xxii. day he passed through London, beynge accompanied with the Queene, and the nobles of the Realme.

1557

Scarborough  
castell take.

The xxiii. daye of Aprill. Thomas Stafforde and other Englyshemen, to the number of xxii. persones, coming out of Fraunce, took the castell of Scarborough, which they enioyed two dayes, and then were taken and brought to London.

## Queene Mary:

wher on the 28. day of May the said  
Thomas Stafford was beheaded at  
Tower hill, and vpon the morowe, were  
of his cōpany drawen to Tyborne  
and there hanged and quartered.

Execution.

The firste of May, Maister Thomas  
Mere of the North, was made knight  
and after Lord, and the morowe after he  
was created Earle of Northumberland,  
and the Queene gaue him all the lands  
whiche had bene his auncetours tenays  
ing in her handes.

Earle of Northumberland,

The seventh of June open warre was  
proclaymed against the French king.

Warre proclaymed.

The sixt of July, the king passed ouer  
the sea to Calles, & so into Flaunders,  
where he made great provision for war  
against the French king, and the same  
moneth, the Queene sent ouer an armie  
of one thousand horsemen, foure thou-  
sande footmen, and two thousande  
cannoners, for to ayde kynge Whylippe,  
whereof the Earle of Pembroke was  
generall.

Englishmen  
sent to saint  
Quintins.

The xii. of July, dyed the Lady Anne  
of Cleue at Chelsey, and was buried at  
Westminster the eight of August.

Anno, 5

The xviij. daye of August, was taken  
the towne of sainte Quintine by kynge  
Whylippe with the helpe of Englishmen, at  
the

## Queene Mary

Saint Quintin  
was won.

Dearth and  
plenty.

Sherifes,  
Mayor,

Calleis lost,

the siege whereof, the Lord Henry Dudley, youngest sonne to the Duke of Northumberland, was slayne with a gunne. This yeare before haruest, wheate was sold for iiii. Markes the quarter: Malt at iiii. and forty shillings the quarter, Beanes at. xl. shillings the quarter. Rye at forty shillings the quarter. And pease at xlv. shillings bid. pence. But after haruest, wheate was sold for v. shillings the quarter: Malt at vi. shillings and viii. pence, Rye at the shillings and lvi. pence. and in the countrey wheat was sold for foure shillings the quarter: Malt for foure shillings and eght pence, and in some place a bushel of Rye for a pound of Candles whiche was four pence.

Richard Malarie, James Alam. 28 of sept.  
Sir Thomas Curteis Fishmonger. 28 Octob.

The first of January, the Frenchmen came to Calles with a great army, & layde siege therunto, and within foure or five dayes were masters thereof, and shortly after, won all the pierces on that syde the sea. It is to be noted, that the Councell of England raysed great power to haue gone to the defence of that towne, but such tempest rose, as the like in many yeares had not bene sene, wherby

## Queene Marye.

by no shippe could brooke the sea.

The French king invaded Flanders, and spoyle and brennt Dunkirke, before kinge Whylippe coulde come to the rescue, but before the frenche men returned oute of Flaunders, the Flemminges and the English shippes meeting wyth them vppon the sandes, betwene Dunkirke and Gravelin, slew of them a great number.

In Sommer great preparation was made, both on kinge Whylippe and the frenche kings parties, and they rayzed still mighty armyes, of purpose to invade eche other: but nothings beinge done, towarde winter brake vpp thys Campeg.

The seventh of July within a mile of Nottingham, was a maracylous greete tempest of thoder, & as it came through two towne, it bet downe all the houses and Churches. Also the grasse cutte of, five acres of medowe was taken by a toorne, and scene flying in the ayre, was neuer knowne farther where it became, the cartes were broken and cast a great way. Also betwixt these two towne ran the river of Trent, wher the tempest followed the river a Thousand foote, and toke vpp the water with the myre and

Gr.

mudde.

1553.

Anno. reg. 6

Tempest at  
Nottingham

## Queene Marye.

and in the bottomes which was caried  
a quarter of a myle, and cast against the  
trees: also the trees were pulled vp by  
the rootes & cast twelue score fote of,  
being two carte lopes a peece. And a  
childe was taken vp forth of a mannes  
handes two speares length hye, and car-  
ried a hundred fote, and then let fall,  
and brake his arme, and so dyed, wyth  
foure or five other menne in the country  
thereabout that was slaine, and neither  
flethe nor skin perished, also ther came  
a litle before the tempest, some hartstoe-  
nes that were xv. inches about. &c.

This Winter & quartaine agues con-  
tinued in like maner, or more behemish:  
ly then they had don the last yere befor  
passed, wherethrough dyed manye olde  
people, and specialllye priesies, so that a  
great nomber of parishes in diuers pla-  
ces were unsecured, and no curates to  
be gotten for monye.

Sherifes, Iohn Halle. Rich. Champion. 28. of Sep.  
Mayor, Sir Thomas Lieg Mercer. 28. of October.

**K**inge Philip beinge absent out of this  
Realme, & Queene Mary beinge dan-  
gerously sicke, ended her life, the xvij.  
day of November, whē she had reigned  
five yeres, foure monethes and twelue  
dayes. The same day dyed Cardinall  
Pools

## Queene Elizabeth.

Poole, & a little before two of her Whis  
tions, and diuers bishops and noble  
men, whom the Queene had esteemed  
greatlye.

## Q V E E N E

Elyzabeth.



ELIZABETH our  
most gracious and so  
ueraine Ladye, to the  
great comfort of Eng  
lande, was wyth full  
conente proclaymed  
Queene the 17. day of

Anno. regis

November, in the yere 1558. Not long  
after she came from Hatfield in Hartford  
shire, vnto the Charterhouse in London:  
and went from thence to the Tower, where  
she remained vntill preparation was  
made for her graces Coronation.

The first day of January shee passed  
through the City to her Pallace at West  
minster, shewing very comfortable and  
gentle countenaunce vnto the people:  
the next day following, her grace was  
Crowned in S. Peters Church at West  
minster by Doctor Oglethorpe Bishop

Coronatio.

Et. ii.

of

## Queene Elizabeth.

of Carlile.

The report of this was verie ioyfull to such as in Queene Maries tyme for religious sake fled into Germany, and other countreys, wherupon they shortly returned,

A Parlia-  
ment,

The twenty day of January beganne a Parliament at Westminster, before 3 Estates wherof in Westminster church, Thomas Cox, late come from beyonde the Seas, and some other Scholemasters to K. Edward 6 first, made a learned Sermon. In this Parliaments, the first franchises and liberties, were graunted to the Crown, and also the supreme gouernment ouer þe state Ecclesiastical, in the wyse the Booke of common prayer and administration of the Sacraments in our bulgare tongue was reformed, to be done as in the tyme of K. Edwards the sixe.

1559.  
A conference  
at Westmin-  
ster.

The third day of April the Queenes maiestie appointed a conference or disputation to bee had at Westminster Church, betwixt the old bishoppes and certayne learned men late com from beyond the Seas, concerning matters of Religion. but the matter came to none effecte.

The seueneth of April was a ioyfull  
peace.



## Queene Elizabeth.

peace proclaymed betwixt our souerain  
Laby Elizabeth Queene of Englande,  
and Henery the frenche künge. And  
the like peace betwene her maiestye,  
and the king and Queene Dolphiners of  
Scotland.

Peace pro-  
claymed.

The viii. daye of Maye the Quenes  
highnes rode to the Parliament house,  
a gaue her royal assente to al such actes  
as ther were made. A subtedy was grañ-  
ted of ii. s. viii. d. the pound of mouea-  
ble goodes.

Parliament  
desolued.

The xiiii. daye of June being s feast  
of s. Iohn Baptyst, the seruice in the tow-  
ther tongue was fully established and  
toke effeac throughout this Realme, &  
the Masse wyth other latine seruice,  
was cleane abolished.

The seruice  
in English.

The 2. of Iulye the Citizens of Lon-  
don had a muster afore the Quenes mas-  
se at Grenewich in s Parks, of xiiii.  
C. men, wherof viii. C. were Wythens  
al in fine Corselets, iiii. C. haquebuts  
in byrtes of Male wyth Morrys, &  
ii. C. halberds in Almanreues, whiche  
the companies of the Citie of London  
found as they wer appointed by s Lord  
Mayor and Aldermē, they had to euery  
C. ii. Wythlers eachlye apparelled, and  
xii. Wardens of the beste companies of  
the

Muster at  
Grenewich.

## Queene Elizabeth.

the Citty ryding in Cotes of black velvet to conduct them, wyth Drums and flutes, and vi. ensignes al in byrthenes of white Byrdes Gatten cutte, and lyned with black Sarsenet, with Cappes ofosen & scarfes accordingly, the Captaine Mayster Constable and maister Saunders, brought them to battaile raye, afore the Queene, euen as they shoulde haue foughte, which made a goodly shew: the Emperours and French Kinges Ambassadors being present wyth the Queenes Maiestye.

Bishops examined,

In the moneth of July, f. old bishops of England then being alive, were called and examined afore the Queenes maiestyes counsell, as Yorke, Elye & Londe, wyth other, who refusinge to take the othe touching the Queenes supremacie and other articles alledged to them, they were deposed fro theyr bishoppricks. Also thiers Archdeacons, Deanes, Worsens and Vicars were deposed from theyr benefices, and some committed to prison, in the Towre, Fleet, Marshalsey and Kinges bench.

Commissioners appointed,

Commissioners were appointed for the establishing of Religion throughout the whole Realme.

Also the houses of Religion newly erected

## Queene Elizabeth.

ceded by Queene Mary, were al suppressed, and taken into the Queenes hands.

Houses suppressed.

The Stat of S. Bartholomewe, the daye and the mercolle after &c. were burned in Poules Churchyard, in Cheape, & in diuers other places of the Citie of London, at the Hoodes and other Images of Churches, some burned they: Hoodes lottes wyth all other ornaments of these Churches.

Images burned.

The 8. & 9. of September, a solempn obsequie was kept in Poules Church at London, for Henry the French kynge who dyed of a wound which he receyued at a triumphe, making in the Citie of Paris.

An obsequie at Poules.

Thomas Lodge. Roger Marten. 28. of Sep. Sir William Hewet Clothworker. 28. Oct.

Sherifes  
Mayer.

**A** Bout this time many men of Warre were conueyed out of Fraunce into Scotland, whereby it was suspected that they wold suddenly invade this Realm: wherebpon the Queenes maiestie sent the Duke of Northfolke toward Scotland as general with an army, who remained at Berwicke.

Anno. 2. the  
17. of November.

In the moneth of April the Lord Gray of Wilton beinge Lieutenant, entered Scotland wyth an army of 2. M. which were taken from Trente Northward,

1560.

Cc iii.

and

## Queene Elizabeth.

and besieged the towne of Lych, where betwene the french and English, were often skirmishes, and many men slaine on both partes, for few were taken prisoners.

In May a noble man of Fraunce was by the french king sent into England, who after he had talked wyth the Counsell (by licence of the Queenes Maiesty) passed into Scotland to talke wyth the Dowager, and the french king, for the appoynting of the matter. At his returne againe into Englande he obtayned such fauor of the Queene, that her grace sent Sir William Cicill knyghte, her maiesties principall Secretary, together wyth Maister Doctor Wotton, to treat wyth the frenchmen, who by theyr wysdomes so well ordered the matter, that they agreed vppon a peace, whiche was concluded in xiii. Articles, and the french men to depart.

Houses blown  
wen vp.

The 5. daye of July through shotinge of a gon which brake in the house of one Adrian Arden a Duchman in Crooked lane and setting fyre on a tykin and a barrel of gunpowder, iiii. houses were cleane blowne downe, and diuers other soze scattered: there were slaine ix. persons men & women, & diuers soze hurte and brused.

Oy

## Queene Elizabeth.

On Michaelmas euen it was publis-  
hed by Proclamatiō & the teston of the Base money  
that foyt, being marked with the Wort: called in,  
cruys, should then forthwyth be taken  
for 4. d. ob. & the second foyt being mar-  
ked with the Greyhound for 12. d. q. the  
third and worst foyt not being marked  
wyth one of those markes afozenamed,  
not to be taken for anye value, the thre  
peny piece which was coyned for 4. d.  
shold be but one d. ob. the ii. d. peece for  
12. d. &c. And shortly after her grace re- Newe coyn-  
sued unto all her subiectes fine ster- nes.  
ling money, both of gold and silver, for  
to corrupt and base coyne, calling &  
came to her marchantes mynts, accordyng  
to the rates befoze mentioned.

Christopher Draper. Thomas Roe. 28. sep. Sherifes.

Sir William Chester Draper 28. of Octob. Maior.

The rei. of Marche a notable Gram- Anno 1. the  
mer schole was founded by the ma- 17. of Nov.

ter Wardens, & assisentes of the right Marchaunt  
worshipful company of the marchante Taylers  
Taylers of the Citty of London in the  
Parish of S. Laurence Pounteney. Schole.

The tenth daye of Aprill, was one  
William Geffrey whipped fro the Mar-  
shalles in Southwarke, to Bedlyn,  
wythoute Bishoppes gate of London,  
that hee professed one Iohn Moorie, to  
be

1561.

## Queene Elizabeth.

he Christ our Sauour: on his leate, & about the cart were papers written, as follooweth: William Gessfeye, a moste blasphemous heretike, denyng Christe our Sauour in Heauen. The sayde Gessfeye beinge layde at Bedlym gate, John Moore was caused to be broughte forth: and then where as the sayde Gessfeye had til this tyme for all his sorre whipping, styl professed John Moore to be Christ, now he forsoke him, and confessed Christ to be in Heauen. Then the sayd John Moore, beinge examined and answeringe them very overthwartlye was commaunded to keep himself, which he seemed to do very willinglye, who was after tied to the cart, and whipt an arrow was shot from Bedlym, wherewith he confessed Christ to be in Heauen, and himselfe to be a sinful man.

The .iiii. day of June beinge Wednes- day, betwene .iiii. and v. of the clocke in the after noone, the steeple of Poules in London, was fiered by lightening, and brast forth as it did seme to the beholders, .ii. or .iii. yardes beneath the Crosse, and so brante rounde aboute in the same place, & the top wyth the Crosse fel of, & leighted on the Southsyde of Poules Church, & then the spire went downe

warde

A false  
Christ  
whipt,

Poules ste-  
ple on fyre.

## Queene Elizabeth.

tarde like a cresset, or a Beacon to the  
 some weopie and the Welles, and then  
 downward so terribly and vehemently  
 that within the space of 4. houres,  
 the same people, and the rootes of the  
 Church, so much as were timber or es  
 therwise combustible, were consumed,  
 which was a lamentable sight, and pe  
 rillous remembringe to the beholders  
 thereof.

Alexander Auenon. Humfrey Baskerville. Sherifes.  
 Sir Wil. Harper Marchant taylor. 28. Octo. Maior.

The xv day of November, the Quee  
 nes maiesty published a Proclama  
 tion, wherein her grace resioyed to the  
 Realme deducts small pieces of siluer  
 money, as the piece of vi. d. iiii. d. cii. d.  
 ii. d. & i. d. the halfe penny, and the far  
 things. And also forbad all manner of for  
 aine coynes to be currante wythin the  
 same Realme: as well golde as siluer,  
 callinge them into her maiestyes myn  
 tes: excepte two sortes of crownes of  
 golde, wherof the one was a frenche  
 crowne: & the other a flemish crowne.

A newe  
 coynes

This yere in England were manye Anno 4. the  
 monstrous byrthes, as in March a mare 17. of No.  
 brought forth a foale wyth one body be  
 ing in good proportion, and two heads, Monstrous,  
 as if it were a logg tayle growing  
 out 1562.

## Queene Elizabeth.

But right like a horne, betwene the same two heads. Also a sow farrowed a pigge with iiii. legges like vnto the armes of a man childe, with handes and fingers, snoute and eares disfigured. &c.

Aboute Aprill a sow farrowed a pig which had two bodies, viii. sects, & but one head, many calves and lambs were monstrous, & one calfe had a coiler of skin growing about the necke, like to a double ruffe, which to the beholders seemed straunge and wonderful.

A monstrous  
child.

The xxiii. day of May a monstrous child was borne at Chichester in Suffex, the head armes and legges like vnto an Anatomy, the breast & belly monstrous, bigge, & from the nauill, as it were a lōg string hanging: about the necke a great collar of flesh and skinne growing like to the Ruffe of a sheet or neckerchieffe, coming by about the eares pleyting or folding. &c.

Goinge to  
Newhauen.

The Quenes maiesty in September address'd a bande of her Lieutenants to the Towne of Newhauē in Normandy: who were imbarcted at Portsmouth, because that haven is most apt for transportacion to that place. Upon whose arrivall the Townes menne and inhabitants joyfully surrendered themselves, and they

to wite



## Queene Elizabeth.

alone, into the possession of  $\text{H}$  Queene.  
maicstye. Which was kept by English  
men from September 1562. to the 29.  
day of July the next following, which  
was in the yere 1563. The gouernours  
of which band was the right honoura-  
ble, the Earle of Warwicke, who wyth  
the Capitaines serving the (which were  
of great experyence) and skilfulle traie-  
ners by them to knowledges of seruice,  
together wyth part of the old approued  
garrison of Barwicke, did at that time  
both manfullye defende the place, and  
valiantlye encountred by sundrye shires  
armies and conflicts, wyth the County  
of Lincolne and bys bandes, the most parte  
whereof were happelye attached to the  
gentle ouershyowe of the aduersaryes  
parte, and singular commendations of  
ours.

William Allen. R. Chamberlaine. 28. Sep. Sherifes

Thomas Lodge Grocer. 28. of October Mayor.

On the Saturday next follo wyng,  $\text{H}$  Anno 5. the

22. day after Christmas, a great tem 17. of Nou-

pest of wind & thonder happened in the A tempest

towne of Leicesher, whiche vnconcered at Leicesher

in, bayes of houses, & ouerturned ma-

nyes. When the Frenchmen wyth huge

armies assembled oute of all partes of

France, to resour the place of passage,

the

1563.

## Queene Elizabeth.

Shooting wherof, by our power, was  
the double losse of their common wealth,  
that bred through the season of the yere,  
and putrefaction of the ayre, a miserable  
and unfortunate plague amonge our  
men, which maruelouslye encreased,  
with the death of diuers of the best Cap  
taines and souldiours, wherewithall  
there followed a cruel and quick siege,  
whereat was present the yonge kynge  
hymselfe, the Queene his mother, the  
Constable, and the best tryed number of  
warlike souldiours within the whole  
country, besydes an other sort of yonge  
and old that cared not for life nor land,  
so thier owne aduenture might win  
againe the cause of their distress, with  
thys general ayde, the Marishes were  
indepassable and firme ground, whiche  
by me of great experience was thought  
impossible. And with common helpe &  
Cannons were placed, the Castell and  
walles were battered, & sondrye breas  
ches made beyond expectation. Whols  
beit they were rewarded by our Gun  
nees & made to taste the bitter fruite of  
their desperate approche, to their greates  
feeror & annoyance. The Erie of War  
wicke with the remnant of our Captaines  
and Souldiours, in couragious order

Claw

## Queene Elizabeth.

standing at the severall breaches readye  
to defend their assaultes, which percei-  
ued by the enemies, they caused these  
trumpets to sound & blast of Empare,  
that composition of eyther parte mighte  
be made, to avoyde & imminent slaugh-  
ter and effusion of bloude. This offer  
seemed not vnnecessary, both partes con-  
cluded, the towne was deliuered & 29.  
day of July, wyth condition that & Eng-  
lishmen should depart.

Newe Hane  
deliuered to  
the French.

This yeeare as ye haue hearde, the  
plague of pestilence being in the town  
of Newhauen; throughe the number of  
bulbours that returned into Englad,  
the infection thereof spred into diuers  
partes of this Realme, but especially the  
City of London was so infected, that in  
the same whole yeeare, that is to say, be-  
tweene the first of January 1562. vntill the last  
of December. 1563. there died in & Citie  
& libertyes thereof containing 108.  
parishes) of all diseases xx. ii. C.  
lxxii. ther died of & plague (being part  
of the nūber aforesaid) xvii. ii. 4. C.  
and foure pectons. And in the out paris-  
hes adioynning to the same Citie being  
xl. parishes, dyed of all diseases in the  
whole yeeare aforesaid lxx. ii. C. lxxx.  
& viii. persons, & of them of the plague  
being

Great pesti-  
lence.

A hundred  
and eyght  
parishes in  
London.

A xi. oute  
parishes,

## Queene Elizabeth.

Being part of the seede number last before named, is. M. vii. C. xxi. so that the whole total summe of all those that dyed of all diseases in the whole yeare, as well wythin the City of London, and lycberyes of the same as in the oute parishes nigh adioyninge, was xlii. M. vi. C. xc. and of them of the plague (being part of the total sum before named) dyed in all xx. M. i. C. 6.

### Tempest.

The viii. of Julye in the morninge happened a great tempest of lightning and thunder, where throughte a woman wyth three kyne were slaine in the Conuente Garden neare to Charinge Crosse. At the same time, in Essex a manne was torne all into pieces as he was carrying haye, his Barre was bozne downe, and his hay bent, both stone and trees were rent in many places marueylously.

This yeare the Counsell of Kinge Philip at Bruxelles, commaunded proclamation to be made in Andwarpe and other places, that no Englishe shyppe wyth any clothes, should come into any place of their tobe countreyes, their colour of this restraint, is as as they said, the bawinger of the Plague which was that time in London, and other places of Englande: but for our woiles they would

## Queene Elizabeth.

ould not restrayne them: but woulde haue had them gladly. But the Queenes Maiesie through the sute of our Maies chaunt aduenturers woulde not suffer any Wolle to passe to wardes Bruges in flanders, but caused the wolle stele to be discharged, and our Clothete was sent to Emden in East friselande about easter next folowing, being in An. 1564.

For so much as the plague of Pestilence was hotte in the cite of London, there was no Terme kepte at Michellmas.

There was in September an Earthquake in Lincolne and Northamptonshire and other places.

Edward Bakes, Rouland Haiward. 28. sep. Sherifes.  
Sir Iohn Whyte Grocer. the 28. October. Maior.

After the election of this Maior, by the Councelles letters, the Queenes maiesties pleasure was signified to Syr Tho. Lodge then Maior, that for so much as the plague was so great at that tyme in the cite the new Maior elected shold not kepe any feaste at the Guildhaule, for doubt that through the bringing together of suche a multitude, the infection might the rather increase: for the weeke that this Maior came from his house in the Countrey to take the office on hym.

No Maiors feaste.

Do

there

## Queene Elizabeth.

there died within the citie and out parishes about ii. M. persones, wherefore this Sir Iohn White on the xxij. daye of October, toke his othe at the uttermoste gate of the towre of London, and not past viij. Aldermen to folowe him.

Anno reg. 6  
Lightning  
and thunder

In December from the first day to the xii. was such great lightning and thunder, and especially on the same xii. daye at night, from viij. of the clocke tyll it was past ix. that the lyke had not bene lightly scene by any man then liuing.

Monstrous  
fishe,

In the moneth of Decēber was taken on the shore at Grimsby in Lincolns shyre, a great and monstrous fishe, being in length 12. yardes, his tayle xv. foote brode, and vi. yardes betwene his two eyes.

Terme at  
Hertford.

For that the plague was not fullye ceased in London, Myllaire Terme was kept at Hertforde besyde leare.

1564  
Peace proclaimed.

The thie and twenty daye of Aprill, was a joyful peace proclaimed betwene England and Fraunce.

The Plague being ceased in London bothe Easter and Wydsomer Termes were kept at Westminster.

Watch on s.  
Peters euen

This yere through the earnest sute of the Armerers, there was on the Wigile of saint Peter, a watche in the Citie of London,

## Queene Elizabeth.

London, whiche did onely stande in the  
hyghest streetes of Cheape. Cornhyll,  
and so forth to wardes Aigate, whiche  
was to the commons of the same city as  
chargeable as whē in tēmes past, it was  
most cōmendably done, wheras this be-  
ing to small purpose, was of as small  
number well lyked.

The fifth of August the Queenes ma-  
iestie in her progresse came to the Uni-  
uersitie of Cambridge, and was of all the  
Studentes (being inuested according to  
the degrees which they had taken in the  
scholes) honourably and ioyfully recey-  
ued in þ Kings Colledge, where she did  
lie, during her cōtinuāce in Cambridge.  
The dayes of her abode, were paste in  
scholasticall exercises of Philosophy,  
Physicke and Diuinitie, the nightes in  
Comedies and Tragicdies, set forth  
partly by the whole Vniuersitie, and  
partly by þ Studentes of the Kings Col-  
ledge. At þ breaking vp of the diuinitie  
sch, being on Wednesday þ ix. of August,  
(on þ which daye shee rode through the  
towne, & viewed the Colledges those  
goodly & ancient monumētts of kings of  
Englande her noble predecessors) shee  
made within S. Maries church a notable  
oration in Latin, in the presence of the  
Do it whole

## Queene Elizabeth.

Whole learned vniuersitie, to the Students great comfort. The next daye she went forwarde on her Wyggesle to Finchbrooke by Huntingdon.

Belman for  
the daye.

The xxx. day of August it was enacted by a common counsell of the Citie of London, that all such cetezins as from thence forth should be cōstrayned, to sel their household stuffe, apparayle, leascs of houses or such lyke, should caue the same to be brought to the common outcryer appointed for the same, and he to make sale thereof retaining one farthing vpon the shilling for his paynes.

Great floods.

The xx. daye of September arose so great floods in the Ryuer of Thames, that many marshes and meadowes were drowned, to the greate losse of manye through drowning of their Cettylle.

Sherifes.

Edward Iackman, Lyoneil Duckett, 28. sep.

Obsequi for  
the Empe-  
rour.

The second day of October in the after noone, was a solenne obsequie kept at saint Pauls church in London, for Ferdinando the Emperour, late beinge departed out of this mortall life, & likewise the morowe next after, in the fore noone.

Fierie Em-  
pressions.

In the moneth of October, many fierie impressions were sene as it were, proceeding forth of the element, & specially on the



## Queene Elizabeth.

on the vii. day at night, from viii. of the  
clocke til somewhat past ix. at the tenth  
partes of the element seemed to be coue-  
red with flames of fire, proceeding from  
the northeast and north west, towarde  
the middell of the firmament: where for  
the moste part of an houre it staid, and  
descended Westward: and all the same  
night being the next after the change of  
the Moone, seemed nigh as light as it  
had bene day.

Sir Richard Malory Mercer. the 22. Octob.

Malory.

The xx. day of Nouembre in the mor-  
ning, through negligence of a mayde  
with a candell, the snuffe falling in an  
hundred weight of Sunnepowder, three  
houses in Bucklersbury, were sore blown  
and shattered, the mayde died within  
twoo dayes after, if this powder had  
layne in a lower part of the house, as it  
laye in a Garret, it had done much more  
harne.

An. reg. 7

Houses shat-  
tered.

The xxi. day of December being S.  
Thomas day, began a frost whiche con-  
tinued so extremely that on New yeares  
euen, people went ouer and along the  
Thames on the yce from Londõ bridge  
to westminster, and people plaide at the  
football as boldly as on the dry lande  
on New yeares day, being Mondaye,

Thames fro-  
zen ouer.

## Queene Elizabeth.

On Tuesday and Wednesday, dyvers gentlemen and others, set by pikes on the Thames, and shot at the same, great numbers of people standing at either pike to behold them. The people both men and women went on the Thames in greater numbers then in any streete of the citie. On the Wednesday it began to thawe: but men went ouer and along the Thames on Thursday all daye, but on Friday being the v. daye of January at night, was no yce to be seene, betwene London byrge and Lambeth, which for thine thawe caused suche great floudes and hie waters, that it bare downe many briges and houses, and drowned many people in England, especially in Forkechire, where Olse byrge was borne away & ether. On Newyeres day proclamation was made in Lōdō by the queenes cōmaundement, that the resstraint beforesaid betwene England and Flaunders, & other things done since the first yeare of her maiesties reigne, touching the premises should be suspended for a time: & thereupon a Diete, by consent of both realmes was appointed to be kept in Bruges for the matters, and divers other griefes and complaints of the

Olse bridge  
borne down

## Queene Elizabeth.

the subsidies on both parties.

The 26. day of January at night were two Tydes in the space of two lowres at London, on the morrowe was lyke wyse two in the morning, two at night, on sonday were lyke wise twoo sides in the morning, and at night but one, as orderly it had bene accustomed.

Eight tides  
in 2. nightes  
and a day.

The iii. daye of february, Henry Stuart lord Dorneley, a younge man, about the age of xix. yeres, eldest sonne of Matthew Erie of Lincolne, (who was gone into Scotland at Whitsontide before) having obtained licence of the Queenes maiestie, toke his journey to warre Scotland, accompanied with v. of his fathers men: where, when he came, was honorably receyued, and lodged in the kinges lodgings: and in the summer following married Mary Queene of Scotland.

Henry  
Stuart.

About this time for the queenes maiestie were chosen and sent in commission to Bruges the honorable Lord Montague knight of the honourable order of the Garter, Maister Doctor Wotton, one of the Queenes maiesties honorable counsaile, Maister Doctor Haddon, one of the masters of requestes to her highnes with others in commissiō for the same: maister Doctor Aubrey was chosen for

Commissioners sent to  
Bruges.

## Queene Elizabeth.

the marchauntes Aduenturers of England, and they came to Bruges in Lent in the yeare 1565. and continued there tyl Michae:mas following, and then was the diete prolonged till Marche. 1566.

1565

The xiiij. daye of Aprill, the Ladye Margaret Countesse of Lineux, was commaunded to keepe her Chamber at the white haule, where she remained in that sort, vntill the 12. day of June, on which daye shee was conueyed by Sir Frauncis Knolles and the Garde, prysoner to the tower of London by water.

Watche at  
Midsomer.

On S. Peters euen at night was the like standing watch in London as was the same night xij. monethes.

Tempest at  
Chelmsford

The xvi day of July, about .ix. of the clocke at night, began a terrible tempest of lightening & thunder, with shewes of heyle, which continued vntill iij. of the clocke in the next morning. In the which tempest muche harme was done in and about Chelmsforde in Essex, as by destroying of v. C. acres of corne the beating downe of al y glasse windowes on the east side of the sayd towne, and of the West and Southsides of the church, the beating of the tiles of their houses, throwynge downe dyuers barnes and chimneys, with the battilmentes of the

## Queene Elizabeth.

their church, &c. The hayle stones being measured, were founde to be vi. inches about. At the same time was much harme done in many other places of this realme, as at Leedes, Crambroke, at Douer in Kent &c.

Christopher, prince and Marchgraue of Baden, with Cicely his wife, sister to the king of Swetheland, after a long & dangerous journey, wherein they had trauailed almost xi. monethes. In September landed at Douer, and the xi. daye of the same they came to London, & were lodged at the Earle of Bedfordes place, nere vnto Iule bridge, where within 4 days after, & is to say, the xv. day of September, she trauailed in childbed, and was deliuered of a man child, whiche child the last of September was christened in the Quenes maiesties chappel of white haule at westminster, the quenes maiestie in her own person being godmother the Archebishop of Canterbury, & the duke of Northfolke godfathers: at the christening, the Queene gaue the name Edwardus fortunatus.

John Riuers, Iames Hawes. the. 28. Sept. Sherifes,  
Sir Richard Champion Draper. 28. Octob. Maior.

The xi. of Nouember, the right honorable Ambrose Earle of Warwicke, A marriage;  
married

The March  
graue of Ba  
den.

## Queene Elizabeth.

Maister go-  
ber Hayne.

An. reg. 8.  
37. Nouēb.

Pauls ga-  
tes blown  
open.

Order of S.  
Michael.

married Anne, eldest daughter to the Erie  
of Bedford: for the honour and celebra-  
tion of which noble marriage, a goodly  
challenge was made & observed at West-  
minster at the tilte, at the tourney, & at  
barriers. At 5. of the clock at night, the  
same day, a valiaunt seruisable man cal-  
led Robert Thomas maister Gonner of  
Englād, desirous also to honour & seal  
and marriage daye, in consideration the  
said Earle of Warwike, was generall of  
the ordinaunce within her Maiesties  
dominions, made three great traynes of  
Chambers, who at the firing of the se-  
cond was unhappely slayne by a peece  
of one of the chambers.

The 28. day of December there rose a  
great storme and tempest of wynde, by  
whose rage the Thames and seas ouer-  
whelmed many persones, and the great  
gates at the West ende of saint Pauls  
churche in London (betwene the which  
standeth the brassen pillar) were through  
the force of the wynde then in the West-  
erne parte of the world blown open.

In Januarie, Mounsier Rambuley, a  
knight of the order in France, was sent  
ouer into England by the french kyng  
Charles the ix. of that name, with the or-  
der of Saint Michael, who at Windsor  
was

## Quence Elizabeth.

was Called in the behalfe of the sayde  
frenche kyng with the knight-hood of  
the most honourable order of the Garter  
and the xxiii. of January in the chappel  
of her Maiesties pallace of White haule.  
The saide Mounier Rambuley inuested  
Thomas Duke of Norfolke, and Robert  
Earle of Leicester, with the sayd order of  
saint Michael.

The Marques of Baden and the Lady  
Cicellie hys wyfe, syster to the kyng of  
Swethen, who came into this lande in the  
moneth of September last passe as be-  
foze is declared, being the by the Que-  
nes speciall appointment at their arri-  
uall honourably receiued by the Lorde  
Cobham an honourable Baron of this  
realme and the Lady hys wyfe one of the  
Queenes maiesties priuile Chāber, now  
in the moneth of Aprill departed the  
same agayne, the Marques a fewe days  
befoze, hys wyfe being bothe conducted  
by a lyke personage the Lorde of Abur-  
gaweny to Douer.

The houses in Cornehill which were  
bought at the Citizens charges and in  
february by the Pel man crisd, and af-  
terwarde solde, were in Aprill and May  
next following by such as had bought  
them taken downe and caried away. Af-  
terwarde

Marques of  
Baden de-  
parted.

## Queene Elizabeth.

The royall  
exchange  
in Cornhil  
began.

For the grounde being made playne at  
the charges also of the citie. Possession  
thereof by certaine Aldermen was ge-  
uen to the right worshipfull sir Thomas  
Gresham knight, Agent to the Queenes  
highnes, in that place to builde a place  
for marchauntes to assemble in, at his  
owne proper charges, who on the vii.  
daye of June in the after noone, layde  
the firste stone of the foundation (being  
bricke) and forthwith the workemen fol-  
lowed vpon the same with such diligēce  
that by the moneth of November in An-  
no. 1567. the same place was couered  
with slate.

The commissioners before named as  
pointed for the matters of Flaunders,  
keeping their dicte at Briges, agreed to  
refer the whole matter to the princes on  
both sides, and if they can not agree, the  
the marchauntes to haue 40. days to re-  
paire home with their marchandise & in  
the meane time al things to stand as they  
were then, our commissioners departed  
from Bruges about the 26. of June.

The 31. of August the Queenes maiestie  
in her progresse came to the vniuersi-  
tie of Oxforde, and was of all the Stu-  
dentes, which had looked for her coming  
either 2. yeres, so honourably and toy-  
fully



## Queene Elizabeth.

fully receiued, as either their loyalties towards the Quenes maiestie, or the expectation of their frendes did require. Concerning orders in disputations, & other Academical exercises, they agreed much with those whiche the vniuersitie of Cambridge had vsed two yeres before. Comedies also and Tragedies were set forth by the vniuersitie, and playde in Christs church, where the Quenes highnes lodged. Amongst the which, the Comodie intituled Palemon and Arcet made by master Edwardes of the quenes Chappel, had such tragicall successe, as was lamentable. For at that time by the fall of the side wal & a payle of stayes, & great ptease of the multitude, thre men were slayne. The 5. of September after disputations, the Quenes maiestie at the humble sute of certain of her nobilitie and the king of Spaines embassadour, made a bryefe Oration in Latine to the vniuersitie, but so wise and pithy as England may reioyce, that it hath so leached a Prince, the vniuersities may triumphe that they haue so noble a Patronesse, and forraine countreys may wonder to behold such excellency in that sere. The 6. of September after dinner her grace coming from Christs church

The quenes  
progress.

Misfortune,

## Queene Elizabeth.

ouer Carfox, and so to saint Maries (the  
 scollers standing in order according to  
 their degrees euen to the East gate) cer-  
 taine doctors of the vniuersitie did ryde  
 before her in their Scarlet gownes and  
 hoodes, and masters of Aris in blake  
 gownes & hoodes: the Mayor also with  
 certayne of his brethren did ryde before  
 her in Scarlet to the end of Magdalene  
 bridge where their libertties ended, but  
 the doctors and masters went forwarde  
 still to Shotouer, a mile and more out of  
 Oxforde, because their libertties extended  
 so farre, & there after oracions made, her  
 highnes with thankes to the whole Vni-  
 uersitie, bade them fare well, and rode  
 that night to Rycote.

Sherifes. Ri Labard Amb. Nicholas, Io. Lagley. 28.S.  
 Maior. Sir Christopher Draper Iremonger. 28. Oct.

Souldiours  
 into Ireland

**T**he valiaunt Captaine Edward Ran-  
 dolfe Esquier lieutenant of the or-  
 dinaunce, and Colonel of a M. footemen  
 in September last past, was wyth his  
 bande imbarcked at Bristow, and within  
 few dayes after landed at Knockeryns in  
 the North partes of Irelande, and from  
 thence by water to a place called Derry,  
 by which passeth the riuer of Loughfoile,  
 there the saide Coronell in short space  
 fortified to the great annoyauce of Iohn  
 O'Neill.

## Queene Elizabeth.

Onell: and by great foresight and experience guarded him self and his charge, till the sayde Onell (to hynder and dis-  
stoppe his aboade there) the xij. of November arrived with a greate armye of  
kerne Gallowglasse and horsemen, with whom the said Captaine Randolfe  
encountred, and him there so discomfited as after that conflict he durst neuer  
approch. the Queenes power, and to his perpetual fame, the sayde Captayne by  
reason of his bolde and hardy onset, that day lost his life.

Charles James, the sixte of that name, Christning  
sonne to Henry Stuart Lord of Darnley & in Scotland.  
Mary, King and Quene of Scots was  
borne in Edenburgh Castell the xix. of  
June last past, and the xliii. day of Dec-  
ember this last yere solemnly christe-  
ned at Sterling, whose Godfathers at the  
christning, were Charles k. of France,  
and Philibert Duke of Sauoye, and the  
Queenes maiestie of England was the  
Godmother, who gaue a Hunt of golde,  
curiously wrought and enameled, way-  
ing 113 ounces, amounting in valewe  
to the summe of M. xlvi. li. xix. s.

On Shrove monday next followyng  
being the x. of February in the morning  
Henry Stuart, Lorde of Darnley before  
named

An. reg. 9

## Queene Elizabeth.

X of Scottes  
murdered.

named King of Scottes, by Scottes in  
Scotlande was shamefully murdered,  
the reuenge whereof remaineth in the  
mighty hande of God.

Senē Alder-  
men decea-  
sed.

The xii. of february, the Lady Mar-  
garet Douglas Countesse of Lineaux, mo-  
ther to the said King of Scots was dis-  
charged out of the Tower of London.

Within the space of x. monethes last  
past died vii. Aldermen of London. The  
first Edward Banckes, who deceased the  
ix. of July Anno 1566. Richarde Cham-  
berlayne late Shrieffe, Sir Martin Bowes  
Sir Richarde Malorie, Sir William Hewer,  
and Sir Thomas White, late Mayors,  
and then Richarde Lamberte one of the  
Sheriffes for that yeare the iiii. of Ap-  
rill Anno 1567. for him was chosen  
John Langle, Goldsmith who serued  
tyll Michaelmas that the new Shrieues  
entred.

Owfeſtro-  
burnt.

The xxi. of April, by great misfor-  
tune of fyre in the towne of Owfeſtro  
Wales, xii. miles from Shrewelbury to  
the nūber of ii. C. houses, that is to say  
vii. score within the walles & iiii. score  
withut in the suburbs, besides cloth,  
corne, cattell, and many bothe men and  
women were consumed, whēch fire cō-  
tinued two houres, it began at two of the  
clocke

## Queene Elizabeth.

clocke in the after noone, and endeth at  
iiii. to the great meruailing of manye,  
that so great a spoyle and destruction in  
so short tyme should happen.

The xxiii. of April being thursday, Sergeantes  
the Sergeants feast was kept at Greys feast.  
Junqueare vnto Holborne, and there  
were at that tyme made vii. newe Ser-  
geantes of the lawe.

The xxii. day of May, by casualtie of  
fire in the towne of Milnall in Suffolke Mylnall  
viii. myle from Newmarket, to the num- burnt.  
ber of 37. houses besides Barres, Stab-  
bles and such like, were consumed in  
the space of two houres.

On Saint Johns euen at night being Watche at  
the like standing watche in the Citie of Midsomers.  
London as on Saint Peters euen in the  
yeare last before passed, certayne Con-  
stables of euery ward, beinge verie  
well appointed with the handiemen of  
their watchmen cleane armed in Coz-  
lets, and also diuers pretty shewes done  
at the charges of youngmen in certaine  
parishes alweighted on the Lord Mayor,  
he ryding from the Guildhaule through  
Cheape to Algate and backe agayne,  
whiche beinge lyke to haue made a very  
handsome sight, was for lack of good or-  
der in keeping their array muche defaced

Ec

The

## Queene Elizabeth.

Coronation The xxii. daye of July, Charles James  
in Scotland. the younge prince of Scottlande, after  
a sermon made by Iohn Knoles, was  
crowned hyng of Scottes at Sterling  
churche, where was red certayne Com-  
missions with the Quenes priuie seals  
at them, for the establishing of the same,  
the first for her resignatio of the crown,  
and gouernement of the younge Prince  
her sonne, the seconde to authoysse the  
Earle of Murrey to bee regent durings  
his minoritie, the thirde to geue autho-  
ritie and power to seuen other ioyning  
with the sayde Earle of Murrey, in case  
he should refuse to exercise the same as  
lone, that is to say, the Duke Chatilerau,  
the Earles of Lenox, Argile, Athell, Vorsk-  
don, Glencarne, and Marre, these commis-  
sions beinge ended, the byshop of Akela-  
ley with tweo superintendents proceas-  
sed to the coronation, & Earle Morton &  
Lorde Hume, to ke othe for the hyng, that  
he should rule in the faith, feare, and  
loue of God, to maintayn the religion  
nowe preached in Scottlande, and per-  
secute al aduersaries to the same &c. The  
whole ceremonie of the coronation was  
done in their mother tongue, and at that  
tyme the Quene of Scottes was pry-  
senter at Longhaleuen.

Tho:

## Queene Elizabeth.

Thomas Ramsey, William Bonde. 28. Sept. Sherifes,  
 Sir Roger Martin Mercer. 28. of October. Maior.

**A**fter a drye Sommer folowed a sore Anno re. 10  
 Winter with such a scarcity of food: 17. of Nov.  
 ber and hay, that in diuers places as in  
 Yorkshire and the West, hay was sold  
 for b.d. the stone, there folowed also a  
 great death of cattell, especially of hor-  
 ses and shepe.

The 28. of March through vehement  
 rage & tempest of windes, many vessels  
 on the Thames, with two tiltbates be-  
 fore Graues end, wer sonke & drowned  
 Great wynd

The xvi. of June deceased Thomas  
 Yonge, Archbysshop of Yorke, at the Ma-  
 nor of Sheafelde, and was honourably  
 buried at Yorke.

Io. Aleph Roharding, James Bacō. 28. Sep. Sherifes.

This yeare at the costes and charges  
 of the citizens of London, a newe Con-  
 duite was builded at Walbroke corner  
 nere to Dogate, which was finished in  
 the month of October, the water wherof  
 is conueyd out of the Thames.  
 Conduite in  
 Walbroke  
 builded.

The xi. of October were taken in Monstrous  
 Suffolke at Downam byldge nere unto fishes.  
 Ipswiche 17. great & monstrous fishes,  
 some of them conteyning 27. foote in  
 lengthe, the other 24. or 21. foote a peece  
 at the least.

## Queene Elizabeth.

Maio<sup>r</sup>. Sir Thomas Roe marchant Taylor, 28. Oct.  
 ANNO. RE. 11

**T**he xxvi. of Nouember deceased Robert harding salter, one of the Sheriues of London on the morrowe next following was chosen James Bacon Alderman, who succeeded till 22 Michaelmas that the new shiues toke their charge.

Execution  
 of coyners.

The 17. of January Philip Mestrel a Frenchman and two Englishmen were drawne from Newegate to Tyborne, and there hanged, the Frenchman quartered, who had coyned golde counters fet, the Englishmen, the one had clipped syluer, the other had cast Testons of tynne.

1562

A muster of  
 the Pencio-  
 ners.

The 28. daye of Marche the Pencioners wel appointed in Armour on horse back mustered befoze the Queenes maiestie at S. James beside Westminster. A great lotarie being holden at London in Paules churchyarde, which was begun to be drawen the xi. of January last past, continued day and night, till the vi. daye of this moneth of May wherein it was fully ended.

A lotary at  
 London.

Buriall for  
 the dead  
 prepared.

This yeare sir Thomas Roe Lorde Mayor of London caused to be inclosed with a wall of bricke, a certayne piece of ground, nere vnto Bedlem without byshops gate, containing nigh one Acre of



## Queene Elizabeth.

ere of lande, to be a place of burfall for the dead of such parishes in London as for lacke of convenient ground wethen their said parishes were accustomed to bury in Dowles churchyarde.

This yere on the eue of S. John Baptist at Midsonier was onely a standing watche in every ward of London, weth armed in corlets, the constables prepared and apparellled as had bene accustomed, and sir Iohn White Alderman rode the circuite, which the Maiors of London, in tyme past had vsed to do.

The 27. of August Andree Gregoreuich sauin, embassadour from Muscouie, landed at the tower wharfe, and was there receiued by the Lord Maior of London the Aldermen and Shreues, in skarlet with the Marchauntes aduenturers in coates of blacke beluet, all on horseback who conueyed him riding through the citie to the Muscouie house in Seeding lane there to be lodged.

Embassadour from Muscouy.

The plague of pestilence somewhat raigning in the Citie of London, Michaelmas terme was by proclamation first adiourned vnto the third day of Nouember, then to begin at Westminster, and after by like proclamation adiourned vnto Hillary terme next folowing.

Terme adiourned.

Le iij Henry

## Queene Elizabeth.

Sheweth. Henry Bechar, William Danne, 28. Sept.

D of Nor-  
folke sent to  
the tower.

The xi. of October, Thomas Hawarde  
Duke of Norfolkke, was brought to  
Burnam beside Wynfore by land to We:  
minster, and from thence by water to  
the tolver of London prisoner, sir Henry  
Newell being his keeper.

Major. Sir Alexander Anenoe Iremonger. 28. Oct.

This Major went by water to West:  
minster, and there tooke his othe, as  
hath bene accustomed, but kept no feast  
at the Guild hall, least through coming  
together of so great a multitude, infection  
of the pestilence might haue increased.  
That weeke, that is to saye, from the 27.  
unto 28. of October, there died in the  
Cite and out parishes of all diseases,  
C lii. of the whiche number li. were ac:  
counted to die of the plague.

The Biles of  
Northumber  
land and  
Westmer-  
land rebell.

Thursday the 11. of November Tho:  
mas Percy Earle of Northumberlande,  
receiued the Queenes maiesties letters  
to repayre to the court, & the same night  
other conspiratours perceiuing him to  
be wavering and vnconstant of promise  
made to them, caused a seruauent of his  
called Beckwith (after he was layde in  
his bedde) to bustle in, and to knocke at  
his chambze doze, willing him in haste  
to ryse and shewe to him selfe, so that  
his

## Queene Elizabeth.

his enemies (whome he termed to bee Sir Osvalde Vlietrop, and master Vaghain) were about the park, and had beset him with numbers of men, whereupon he arose and conuayed hym selfe alwaye to his keepers house, in the same instant they caused the belles of the towne to be rung backward, & so raised as many as they coulde to their purpose, the next night the Earle departed thence to Transpiche, where he met with Charles Earle of Westmerlande, and the other confederates. Then by sundry proclamations they abusing many the queenes subiects, commaunded them in her highnes name to repayre to them in warlyke manner, for the defence and suertie of his maiesties person, some tynes aduisinge their boynges to be with the aduise and consent of the Nobilitie of this Realme, who in de. de were wholly bent (as manifestly appeared) to spende their lyues in dutiful obedience, against the and all other traytours: sometimes pretending for conscience sake to seke to reforme religion: sometime declaring that they were dyuen to take this matter in hand, least otherwyse forayne princes might take it vppon them, to the great peryll of this Realme.

Et illi

Upon

## Queene Elizabeth.

The rebels  
sent the By-  
ble.

An. 58. 12.  
17. Noueb.

Upon monday the xiii. they wēt to Derham with their banners displayed, and to get the more credit among the fauoursers of the old Romische religion, they had a crosse with a banner of the fyue woundes. As sone as they were entred Derham they went to the minister, and take the Byble, communion booke, and other such as there were. The same night they went agayne to Branspeche. The xiiii. they went to Darlington, and there had masse, whiche the Earles and the reste hearde with such deuotion as they had, then they sent their horse men to gather together such numbers of mē as they could. The xv. the Earles parted O<sup>f</sup> Northumberlande to Richemond, then to Northallerton, and so to Borowbrige, O<sup>f</sup> Westmerlande to Ripon, and after to Eurowbrige, where they both met agayne. On the xvi. they went to Wetherby & there taried thre or foure days: and upon Bramham moor they mustered their selues, at whiche tyme they were about two thousand horsemen and fyue thousande footemen, whiche was the greatest number that euer they were. From whence they intended to haue marched towardees Yorke, but their myndes being sodainly altered, they returned

## Queene Elizabeth.

turned, & the citie. besieged Bernardes  
castell, whiche castell was valiantlye  
defended by sir George Bowes and Ro-  
bert Bowes his brother the space of a xl.  
dayes, and then deliuered with composi-  
tion to depart with armour, munition,  
bagge and baggage. In the which tyme,  
the Queenes maiestie caused the sayde  
Earles of Northumberlande and West-  
merlande, to be proclaymed traytours  
with all their adherentes and fauourers  
the citie. of Douber: The Lord Scrope  
wardō of the West marches, calling vnto  
him the Earle of Cumberlande and o-  
ther gentlemen of that countrie kept the  
citie of Carlyle. The Earle of Suffex the  
Queenes maiesties lieutenant gene-  
ral in the North, published the like pro-  
clamations (in effect) as had bene pub-  
lished by the Queenes maiestie against  
the sayd rebelles, and also sent out to al  
suche gentlemen as he knewe to be her  
maiesties louinge subiectes vnder his  
rule, who came vnto him with suche  
number of their friends, seruantes  
and tenantes, as he was able within  
foure dayes to make about siue thousand  
horsesmen and footemen, and so being ac-  
companied with the Earle of Rutlande  
his lieutenant, the Lord Hunsdon ge-  
nerall

Bernardes  
castell be-  
sieged by  
the rebels,

The Earles  
of Northū-  
berland and  
Westmer-  
land proclai-  
med tray-  
tours.

## Queene Elizabeth.

The Erle of Suffex with an army wēt agaynst the rebelles.

nerall of his horsemen, & sir Raufe Sadler Treasurer, who came to York with their seruantes. On Sunday the first of December, they marched from York to Topcliffe, where George Bowes with his power coming from Bernardes Castelli (as is afore sayde) met them at Sisay, then they went to Northalerton, and after three nightes to Croftbridge, then to Ake, then to Derham, then to Newe castell, the xx. daye to Exham, from whence the rebelles were gone the night before to Naworth, where counsayling with Edward Dake.s, concerning their owne weakenes, as also howe they were pursued by the Earle of Suffex and his power of vii. thousand men almoste at the heeles. And mores-

The Earle of Warwike with an army went against the rebelles.

uer that the valiaunt Earle of Warwike, the Lord Clynton Lord admiral of Englande, and the Lord Ferrers Viscount Hereford, with a farre greater armie of xii. thousand out of the South, was not farre behinde them at Borowbridge, the next night the two Earles of Northumberland and Westmerlande, vnknowing to their associates, fledde to Herlawe in Scotland. The other rebels were shortly after taken without any resistance. The fourth and fife of January, did suffer at Derham to the number of 66. Chables

The Earles of Northumberland and Westmerlande fled into Scotland.

Ables

## Queene Elizabeth.

ables and other, amongst whom the  
aldermen of the towne, and a priest cal-  
led parson Plomtree, were the most no-  
table. Sir George Bowes being War-  
shall, finding many to be factious in the  
forsayde rebellion, did let them executed  
in divers places.

Rebels exe-  
cuted at Dis-  
ham.

The xxi. of January a prentice (to the  
good example of other) was hanged on  
a gibbet at the North end of Finck lane  
in London. for that he the xxi. of Decem-  
ber, strake his master with a knife,  
whereof he died.

A prentice  
executed at  
Finck lane.

The xxi. of febr. was the first corpse  
buried in the new churchyarde (whiche  
was the yere last before enclosed by S.  
Tho Roe, nere unto Bethlem) & on saint  
Mathewes day folowing, master Molline  
archdeacon of London, in þe place preached  
a sermon, wherat the Lorde Mayor, Al-  
dermen, and Shyreues were present. &c.

The 22. of febr, Leonard Dacre of Har-  
ley, in the countie of Yorke Esquire, ha-  
ving raised a nombre of people, the 22. of  
Honfdon & other, setting on hym with a  
company of valiant souldiours, slew  
many of his people, & forced hym to fly  
into Scotlande.

Leonard Da-  
ker fled in-  
to Scotland

On good Friday, Symon Digby of As-  
kewe, Iohn Fulchrop of Iselbecke in the  
countie

1570

## Queene Elizabeth.

Rebels executed at  
Yorke.

countie of Yorke Esquires, Robert Pen-  
neman of Stokesley, Thomas Bushop the  
yonger of Pocklington in the same coun-  
tie of Yorke gentlemen, were drawen  
fro the castel of Yorke to the place of exe-  
cution, called Knaues myre halfe a myle  
without the citie of Yorke, & ther liged  
headed, and quartered, their foure heads  
were set on the foure principall gates of  
that citie, with foure of their quarters,  
the other quarters were set vp in þe coun-  
trei. Oscolphe Clesbe, was drawen to the  
galowes, and retourned agayne to the  
castell.

The Earle of  
Suffex made  
a iourney in  
to Scotland.

The xviij. of April the Earle of Suffex  
Lienetenaunt generall in the North,  
with the Lord Hunston, Lord gouernor  
of Barwyke, and warden of the East mar-  
ches, with all the garrison and power of  
the same, began a iourney into Scots  
land, and the same night came to Warke  
xii. miles from Barwyke, and so the next  
mornning entred into Tyuidale, and mar-  
ching in warlike order, they brent, over-  
threwe, rased and spoyled al the castells,  
townes, and villages of their enemies,  
tyll they came to the castel of Mosse, sta-  
ding in a strong marise belöging to the  
Lord of Bucklughe, whiche lyke wyse  
was rayled, overthrewen, and burnt, &  
so mar-



## Queene Elizabeth.

and so marched forwarde and burnt the whole countrey before them tyll they came to Crabing. The same daye Sir Iohn Foster, warden of the middle marches, with the garyson and foize of the same, entred lykewyse into Tyuidale vppon Gatehead xvi. myle from Warke, with warlike order, they bzent, rased, and spoyled the countrey before thē tyll they came to a strong castell called Craling, in the possession of the Lorde Fernihert, whiche likewyse they ouerthrewe, rased and bzent, with other castles, pylles and towne, along the countrey, tyll they came at Cralyng, where both the armyes met, and so marched by the Wyuer of Tewite, rasing, burning and spoyllyng, castles and pylles along the ryuer, til they came to Gedwirth, where they both lodged and were courtously receiued. The next day the Lorde Chessford warden of the middle marches of Scotland, came in with all the principall men of his hyndred, to the Lorde Licutenant, and did submitte them selues and wer assured for that they had not receyued the Englishe rebelles. The xix. tharyng bearded into two parties, the one parte passed the Wyuer of Tewit, and bzent the castell of Fernihert, and all other castles and

Sir Iohn Foster with a garison entered Scotland

## Queene Elizabeth.

and to wnes belonging to the Lord of Fernilherst butyll Bedrell, and so passed to Mynt wher both tharmines met again, and so brent on both sydes that ryuer til they came to a great towne called Hawicke, whers they entended to haue lodged, but the Scottes had vnthatched the houses & brent the thatche in the stretes, and them selues fled with moste part of their goodes, but by the industrie of the Englishmẽ, the timber with the tharch was also burned, sauinge one house of stone. The xx. day thariny marched forwards to a house of þ Lord of Bucklugh, whiche they ouerthrewe, and then marched north to the ryuer of Trewyt, wher they brent & spoyled such castels, piles and to wnes, as belonged to the Lords of Bucklugh, his kinsmen & adherents, and that night returned to Gedwirth. The xxi. part of thariny went to the ryuer of Bowbent, and ther brent and spoyled all on both sydes of that ryuer, & the other part marched to the ryuer of Call, and there waited and brent all on both sides that ryuer, and returned to Kylsey. The xxii. the Lord Lieutenaut with the whole armie returned to Englands and came to Barwike. In all which time ther was neuer any ffe w by þ Scottes made

## Queene Elizabeth.

made to resist or defend their countrey.

At the same time the Lord Scrope warren of the west marches, entered Scotland and burnt & spoiled those partes almost to Downfrees, and had diuers conflicts, and gaue sondry overthrowes and toke many prysoners, & returned safely. During all those inuasions, the marches of England in all places were so garbed, as the Scottes durst not once offer to enter into England, so that not one house was burned, nor one Colwe taken out of England. There were rased, overthrowed & burnt in this journey about 50. strong castles and piles, & about 300. townes & villages, so that there be very fewe in the countrey that either haue receiued oure English rebelles, or inuaded England, that either haue castell, pyle, or house, for them selues or their inhabitauntes, or tenauntes, besydes the losse of theyr goodes. The xxvi. the Lord Acountenar accompanied with the Lord gouernour, the Marshal, & diuers lusty gentlemen, captaynes, & souldiours, to the number of 3000. set forwarde to Warke, and so to Hewm castel, which castel they besieged. til the same was yeldded, the Lord gouernour, the Marshal, & diuers other, toke possession for our soueraigne Ladye the

Queenes

Lord Scrope entered Scotland.

## Queene Elizabeth.

Rebellees ex-  
ecuted at  
Barwyke.

Queens maiestie, & expelled the Scots  
that were therein, to the number of 180.  
persones, in their aparel on their backs  
only, without armour, weapō, bagge or  
baggage, among whom there were two  
Englyshemen, one Hiliard the Earle of  
Northumberlandes man, and a vagrante  
persone named William Godswher, which  
both were caried to Barwyke, & there ex-  
ecuted the. 24. of May The lord Auer-  
naut returned to Barwyke the xxix. of  
November. The 1. of May, his hono-  
r sent master Drewry Marshall with the  
nōber of 2000. to take Fast castle, whiche  
at the first coming was deliuered to  
Marshall, who expelled the Scottes in  
nōber 1. and placed xliiij. of our Englysh  
mē against al Scotland, it is so strong a  
piece, and so returned to Barwyke. The  
xi. of May, the Lord Auerenaut made  
foure knightes, Viz Sir Thomas Mannors  
Sir George Carre, Sir William Drewry, Sir  
Robert Constable. And the same daye set  
forwarde to warde, Edenborough with  
diuers Scot bands, with shorte, armed  
pikes, and pieces of great ordnance,  
to ioyne with the Lorde Morton and o-  
ther of the Kynges power of Scotland,  
in pursuing of the Englishe rebellees &  
suche of the Scottes as supported them,

## Queene Elizabeth.

as the Duke Hamelton and other, who were in armes at Lirchcove, xii. myles from Edenborough, to defend their cause, the forsayde newe made knightes with their bandes came to Edenborough the xiii. of May, and departed from thence to Lirchcove. The 17. the foremē marched to Fankirke. vi. myles from Sterling, and Sir William Drewry with the horsemen, marched to Sterling to see the kyng, who they founde so perfecte in all thynges as his age and nature could permit. The xviij. they departed to the sond bandes, and so together marched to Glascoye, where the Lorde Hamelton had besieged a house of 8 kynges, but hearing of their comming, he fled with dishonour. The xix. the generall with other horsemen & some shot, passed to Dunbarton, to viewe the streytes of the castell there, being kept by the Lorde Flemyng, the byshop of S. Andrewes and other, the rest of this journey balliantly achieved I leue for brevitye.

The xx. of May in the morning, was found hanging at the bishop of London his palace gate in Paules churchyarde, a Bull whiche lately hadde bene sent from Rome, contayninge dyuers horrible treasons against the Queenes  
J<sup>s</sup> maiestie,

A bull from Rome, hanging on the gate of the bishop of London.

## Queene Elizabeth.

maiestie, for the whiche one Iohn Felton, was shortly after apprehended and committed to the towler of London.

The Nortons executed.

The xxvi. of May Thomas Norton & Christopher Norton, of Yorkshire being both condemned of high treason against the Queenes maiestie, for the late rebellion in the North, were drawen from the Tower of London to Tyborne, & there hanged, headed, and quartered.

Hamelton in Scotlande yelded to our general

The xxvii. of May, the castle of Hamelton in Scotlande, was yelded to sir William Drewry, general of our army, and by him presently spoyled & burnt. The 28. sir George Carre with the horsemen came to Lithe, wher the whole army met, this daye a very faire house with the whole towne, of Hamelton was burnt. The 29. they burnt an other house of the Dukes, called Kemiel and an other at Lythco, the whole towne & diuers other faire houses, was yelded to our General, who returned to Edenborowe & so to Berwyke, the iii. of June.

Conspiracy in Norfolke

A conspiracie was made, by certaine gentlemen and other in the countie of Northfolke, whose purpose was on Midsummerday, at Harlestone fayre, with sound of trompet and drume, to haue raised a number, and then to proclayme their disuelishe pretence. This matier was dis-

## Queene Elizabeth.

tered by one of the conspiracie, named Kyte, whereby, dyuers were apprehended, and after ward arraigned at the cite of Norwiche, before the Lorde chiefe Justice of Englande and other: there were dyuers for that facte condemned, and thre of them hanged, bo welled, and quartered, Iohn Throkmoorton gentlesman, who stode mute at his arraignment, but at the galowes confessed himselfe to be the chiefe conspiratour, and that none had deserued to dye but he, for that hee had procured them. With hym was executed Thomas Brooke gentlemā, the 30. of August, & George Redman was likewise executed. the 2. of Septēber.

Execution at  
Norwiche.

The fourth daye of August, the Duke of Northfolke was remoued from the Tower of London, to the Chartarhouse neare vnto Smythfelde. The same daye was arraigned at the Swylde haule of London, Iohn Felton, for hangyng the Bull at the gate of the Byshop of London his place: and also twoo young men were likewise arraigned for coynning, and clypping of Coyne, who all were founde guilty of hyghe treason, and had Iudgement to be had to Newgate, and from thence to be drawen, and after hanged, bo welled, and quartered.

It is

The

## Queene Elizabeth.

Felton executed with  
other,

The viii. day of August Iohn Felton, was drawē from newgate into Paules churcheyard, and there hanged on a gallows newe set vp that morning before the byshops palatice gate, and being cut do wne aliue he was boyled and quartered. After this the same morning the theryers returned to Newgate, and so so Tyborne with two young mē which were there hanged, boyled and quartered, for coyning and clipping, as is afore sayde.

Siouney in  
to Scotland  
by the Erie  
of Sussex,

The xxi. of August the Earle of Sussex Lord Lieutenant generall for the Queens maiestie in the North, and the Lord Scrope warden of the West marches, with diuers others marched from Carlile with the Quenes army as well of horsemen as footemen, into Scotlāde passing ouer the ryuers of Eske, Leum, & Sarke, which ryuer of Sarke parteth Englande and Scotlande, & so to Dornock woode, and then to Annonna, a stronge house of the Lord Haries, whiche they rased and ouerthelwe with other there abouts, from thence to Hodhim, whiche they burnt and blew vp, from thence to Kennel, a towne belonging to the lord Cowhill; whiche they brent, from thence so Domes which they sacked and spoiled,



## Queene Elizabeth.

led, of suche paltry as the fugitiues had  
left, and also rased and ouerthrewe a  
sumptuous house belonging to þe queene  
of Scottes, in the keepinge of the Lord  
Harris, then passing the ryuer of Logher,  
they brente and spoyled Cowehilles and  
Powtracke, and then returning to Dun-  
fries, and so to the towne of Banckende,  
whiche they brent with an other house  
pertaining to William Maxwell of þe Isles  
and so to the castell of Carlaworacke stan-  
ding in a marishe iust to an arme of the  
Sea, whiche partith Aunerdall and Gal-  
lawaye, whiche castell they blew vp &  
returned homeward transpoyting our  
ordinaunce ouer quicke sandes & bogs,  
where neuer the like was done before,  
and so came to Dornoke woode. The  
xxviii. of August they marched to wards  
Carlile, where by the waye they burnt &  
ouerthrewe two houses of the Greames,  
the one being Arthur Greames, alias Car-  
lill, the other Riche Gorge, twoo no-  
table theues. The same daye at night  
after the Lordes comming to Carlile, he  
made knightes, sir Edward Hastings,  
sir Francis Russell, sir Valentine Browne,  
sir William Hilton, sir Robert Stapleton,  
sir Henry Curwen, and sir Symond Mus-  
grave.

## Queene Elizabeth.

Sherifes. Fraunces Bernam. Wil. Boxe the 28. Sep.

Highe wa-  
ters which  
drowned  
many.

**T**he v. of October at night, happened a  
moſte terrible tempeſt of wynd and  
raine, both on the ſea & land, by meanes  
whereof about midnight, & waters ouer  
flowing drowned many meadowes, pa-  
ſſours, cattel, houſes & goodes, to & utter  
undoing of a great nomber the ſubiectes  
of this Realme. Beſydes the loſſe of ma-  
nye menne, women and chyldren, ſome  
drowned in theyr beddes, ſome in the  
wayes traauyling. &c.

Maſor. Sir Rouland Hayward clothworker. 28. O.

Anno re. 13  
27. of No.

**T**he 23. of January, the Queenes ma-  
ieſtie accompanied with hir nobilitie  
caine from her houſe at the Strand,  
called Somerſet place, and entered the  
Cittye of London by Temple barre,  
Fleeteſtrete, Cheape, and ſo by & North  
ſyde of & Burſe, to ſir Thomas Greſhams  
in Biſhops gate ſtrete, where ſhee di-  
ned: After dinner her grace returninge  
throughe Coznehill, entered the Burſe  
on the South ſide, and after her high-  
nes had viewed euery part thereof, aboue  
grounde, but eſpecialtye the Palone,  
whiche was richlye furniſhed wyth all  
ſortes of the fynest wares in the whole  
Cittye: ſhe cauſed the ſame Burſe by an  
Harolt

## Queene Elizabeth.

Herald of armes and sound of Trompet  
to be proclaymed The Royall exchange.

The Royall  
exchange.

The 17. of february at a place called  
Kinnaston, neare Marleshe byll, in the  
Countye of Mereforde, was scene the  
grounde to open, and certaine rockes  
wyth a peece of grounde, remoued and  
went for ward the space of iiii. days, ma-  
kyng at the last a terrible noyse as it  
went on the earth, it remoued it selfe be-  
twene vi. of the clocke in the euenyng,  
and vii. the next morow, forty paces, ca-  
rying great trees and sheepe cotes, some  
sheepe cotes wyth ix. sheepe in them, some  
trees fel into the chynkis and are swal-  
lowed, other that grewe on the same  
ground, grow now as firmly on a hill,  
and some that stode East stand West, and  
those that stode West stande East. The  
depth of the hole where it first brake  
oute, is thirtie foote, the breadth of the  
breach is viii. score yardes, and in length  
about xx. scoore yardes. It ouerthrew  
Kinnaston Chappel, also it. highe wayes  
be remoued nigh one hundred yardes,  
wyth the trees of the hedge rowes. The  
ground in all is xxvi. acres and where  
tyllage grounde was, there is pasture  
left in place: and where was pasture,  
there is tyllage ground gone vpon it.

A straunge  
kinde of  
earth mo-  
uinge.

At iii

The

## Queene Elizabeth.

The grounde as it remoued diuine the  
earth before it, and at the lower part o-  
uerwhelmed the grounde, so that it is  
growne to a great hill of xii. faddome  
highe. It remoued from saturday til mō-  
day at night folowynge & so standes still.

1571  
Parliament.

The seconde of Aprill, a parliament  
began at Westminster, wherein was  
graunted to the Queenes maiestie (for  
wardes her great charges, in repressing  
the late rebellion in the North, and pur-  
suing the sayde rebelles and their fau-  
tors whiche were fled into Scotlande)  
by the clergy a subside of vi. s. in the  
pounde, and by the temporalitie twoo  
shillings, with a subside of xii. s. by the  
lauges and bissh. pence in the pounde.

Justis at We-  
minster.

The firste, seconde, and third of May,  
was holden at Westminster before the  
Queenes maiestie, a solempne Justis,  
at the tyll, torney, and barriers, The  
challengers were Edward Earle of Ox-  
forde, &c Charles Hawarde, sir Henry Lee,  
and, Christopher Barton Esquier, who al  
did very valiantly, but the chiefe hon-  
nour was geuen to the Earle of Oxford.

Execution at  
Wyborne.

The first of June, Iohn Story a doctor  
of the Canon lawe, who before had ben  
condempned of highe treason, was draw-  
n from the tower of London to Ty-  
borne,

## Queene Elizabeth.

borne, and there hanged, boweled, and quartered, his head set on Londō bridge and his quarters on 5 gates of the city.

The viii. daye of June, & the fourth of Trinitie terme, there was a combat appointed to haue bene fought for a certain maner and demayne landes belonging therunto, in the Ile of Harte, adioyning to the Ile of Shepey in Kent, Symon Lowe and John Kyme, were playntiues and had brought a write of right against Thomas Paramore, who offered to defende his right by battayle, whercuppon the playntiues aforesayde accepted to answer his chalenge, offering likewise to defende their right to the same maner and landes, and to proue by battail that Paramore had no right nor good title to haue the same maner and landes. Whereupon the sayde Thomas Paramore brought before the Judges of the common place at Westminster, one George Thorne, a bygge, brode, stronge set fawlowe, and the plaintifes brought Henry Naylor master of defence, and seruaunt to the right honourable Earle of Leicester, a proper slender man, and not so tall as the other. Thorne caste downe a gauntlet, whiche Naylor tooke vp. Upō the sonday befoze the battaile shoulde be tried

A combat  
appointed  
to haue ben  
foughte on  
Tutthill.

## Queene Elizabeth.

The quarrell  
of combat  
stayed.

cried on the nexte morowe, the matter  
was stayed, and the parties agreed that  
Paramour bringe in possession shoulde  
haue the lande, and was bounde in 500.  
pounds to consider the playntifes, as  
vpon hearinge the matter, the Judges  
shoulde awarde. The Quenes maiestie  
was the taker vp of the matter, in this  
wise. It was thought good that for Para-  
mours assurance, the order shoulde bee  
kepte touching the combat, and that the  
plaintifes, Lowe and Kyme, shoulde  
make defaulte of apperaunce, but that  
yet suche as were sureties for Naylor,  
their champions apperance shoulde bring  
him in, & likewise those that were sure-  
ties for Thorne, shoulde bring in the same  
Thorne, in discharge of their band, & that  
the court shoulde sitte in Turtell fieldes,  
where was prepared one plot of ground  
xxi. yardes square, double rayled for the  
combat, without the West square a stage  
being set vp for the Judges, representing  
the court of the comon pleas. All the co-  
passe without the listes, was sette with  
scaffoldes, one aboue an other for people  
to stand and behold. There were behind  
the square where the Judges sat, two  
tentes, the one for Naylor, the other for  
Thorne. Thorne was ther in the morning  
tymely,

## Queene Elizabeth.

kinely, Naylor about vii. of the clocke,  
came through London, apparailed in a  
dublet, & a paire of galey gascogne bree-  
ches all of crimosin sattin cut and rased.  
his stocks of knit crimosin silke, a hat of  
black velvet with a red band and red fe-  
ther, before him went foure drummes play-  
ing all the waye, the gauntlet cast down  
by George Thorne, was borne before the  
sayd Naylor vpon a swerdes point, & his  
baston (a staffe of an elle longe, made tar-  
par wyse typt with horne) with his shield  
of hard leather was borne after him, by  
Askam a yeoman of the Queenes garde.  
He came into the palace at Westminster,  
and stayinge not longe before the haule  
doore, came back into the kinges steele,  
and so alonge through the sanctuary and  
Totehill steele into the fielde, where he  
staid till past ix. of the clock, and then  
ser Jerome Bowes broughte hym to his  
Tente. Thorne beyng in his tente with  
ser Henry Chenye longe before. About  
tenne of the clocke, the Court of comon  
Pleas remoued, and came to the place  
prepared, when the Lord chiefe Jus-  
tice with two other his associates were  
set, then Lowe was called sollemnly to  
come in, or els he to lose his wyte of  
ryght.

Then

## Queene Elizabeth.

Then after a certayne tyme the surtles  
of Henry Naylor were called to bring in  
the sayde Naylor champion for Symon  
Lowe, and shortly thereupon, sir Ierome  
Bowes leading Naylor by the hande, en-  
treth with him the listes, bringing hym  
do wne that square by which he entred,  
veyng on the lefte hande of the Judges,  
and so about tyll hee came to the nexte  
square iust against the Judges, and there  
making curtesy, first with one legge &  
then with the other, passed forth till he  
came to the middle of the place, and the  
made the like obeyssaunce, & so passing  
till they came to the barre, there he made  
the lyke curtesy, and his shield was hild  
vp aloft ouer his head. Naylor put of  
his netherstockes, & so bare footed & bare  
legged saue his sylke scauflons to the  
ankles, and his doublet sleues tayed vp  
about the elbowe, and bare headed came  
in as afore is sayde. Then were the sur-  
tles of George Thorne called to bring in  
the same Thorne, and immediatly sir  
Henry Chenye entring at the vpper ende  
on the ryght hande of the Judges, and  
vled the lyke order in comming about  
by his syde as Naylor had before on that  
other syde, and so comming to the barre  
with like obeyssaunce, hild vp his shield.

1020clac



## Queene Elizabeth.

Proclamation was made that none should touche the barres, nor presume to come within the same, except such as were appointed: after all this solemne order was finished. The Lord Cheffe Justice, reherling the maner of the bringing the wyte of right by Symon Lowe, of the aunswere made thereunto by Paramore, of the proceeding therein, and how Paramore had challenged to defende his right to the lande by battayle, by his champion George Thorne, and of the accepting the trial that was by Low with his champion Henry Naylor, and then for defaute in apperaunce in Lowe hee adiudged the lande to Paramore, and dismissed the champions, acquiting the suites of their bandes. He also willed Hery Naylor to render agayne to George Thorne, his gauntlet, whereunto the said Naylor answered, that his Lordshippe might commaunde hym any thyng, but willingly he would not render the said gauntlet to Thorne except he could wyn it, and further he chalenged the sayde Thorne to playe with him halfe a score blowes, to shewe some pastyme to the Lord cheffe Justice and the other there assembled, but Thorne answered, that he came to fight and would not playe.  
Then

## Queene Elizabeth.

D. of North  
folk sent to  
the Tower.

Then the lord chiefe Justice comending  
Naylor for his valiant corage, commaun-  
ded th<sup>t</sup> both quietly to depart & field. &c

The vii. of September, the Duke of  
Northfolk was remoued from the Char-  
tathouse, and conueyed to the Tower of  
London prisoner.

B. of Sarisbu-  
ry deceased.

The xxi. of Septemb. deceased Iohn  
Iewel, B. of Sarisbury, in his life a moste  
eloquent & diligent preacher, but a farre  
more painful & studious wyter, as his  
workes remaining beere witness, where  
by his fame shall neuer die.

Sherifes.  
Maior.

Henry Myles, Iohn Branche the. 28. Sept.  
Sir William Alin Mercer. 28. of October.

The Christi-  
ans victorie  
against the  
Turkes,

Great reioycing was made at London  
with banqueting & boene fiers, & ix.  
of Nouember, for ioye of the late come  
nelwes, of a marueilous victoory optey-  
ned by the Christi<sup>a</sup>n army by sea, against  
the Turkes, wherein was taken & sunk  
of the Turkes galeys, galiots & brygā-  
tines 230. there were slayn of the Turkes  
more then 30. thousande, besides a great  
number of prisoners taken, & about xii.  
thousand Christians that had ben slaues  
with the Turkes, were set at libertie.  
The Christians lost vii. galeis, & were  
slayne about vi. or vii. thousand.

Anno. re. 14

The. xxx. of Decemb<sup>r</sup>, Thomas Grey

was

## Queene Elizabeth.

was by the Queenes maiestie, restored  
Earle of Kent.

The xiii. of January deceased sir Wil.  
Peter Knight, who for his iudgement &  
pregnant wit, had bene secretary and of  
prieuy counsaell to 4. kinges & Queenes  
of this realme, & 7. times lord Embassa  
dour abroade in forain landes, he great-  
ly augmented Exceter colledge in Oxford,  
& also builded almes houses for p<sup>o</sup>ore.

Sir W. Petes  
deceased.

The xvi. of January, the Duke of Nor  
folke was arraigned in Westminster hal,  
and there by his pieres founde guiltie of  
high treason, & had iudgmēt accordingly

D. of Nor<sup>th</sup>  
folk arraig-  
ned.

The x of february Kenelme Barney &  
Edmond Mather, were drawen from the  
Tower of London, & Henry Rolfe from  
the Marshalsey in Southwarke, al thre  
to Tyborne, & there hanged, boweled, &  
quartered, for treason, & Mather,  
for conspiracy, & Rolfe for counterfey-  
ting the Queenes m<sup>o</sup>neyes hande.

Mather and  
Barney exe-  
cuted with  
Rolfe.

The x. of March, deceased sir William  
Pawlet knight, Lord Mount John, Erie  
of Wylshire, Marques of Wynchester,  
knyght of the honourable order of the  
Bath, one of the Queenes maiesties  
prieue counsell, & Lord high treasurer of  
Englande, this worthy man was bozne  
the yeare of our Lozde 1465. the fifth of  
Edward

Sir W. Paw-  
let L. Treas-  
urer decea-  
sed.

## Queene Elizabeth.

Edwarde the fourth, and lyued one hundred yeaeres and sixe with more, in viii. kynges and queenes dayes, he serued v. kynges and Queenes, Henry the seventh Henry the eight, Edwarde the first, Mary the first, and Queene Elizabeth. All these he serued faithfullye, and of them was greatly favoured. Whan sake did see his childrens childrens children, growen to mans estate, a rare blessing geuen by God to men on these our dayes.

1572  
The citezins  
of London  
made alhow  
at Grene-  
wiche.

The xxv. and xxvi. of Marche, by the commaundement of the Queenes maiestie her counsaile, the citezins of London assembling at their seuerall haules, the maisters collected and chose out the most likelye and aduise persones of euery these companies, to the number in all of three thousande, to whome they appointed to be pyke men and shot, the pyke men were footmen armed in sayre cossettes & other furniture, according therunto, the gonners had euery of them his Calauer with his furniture and morrys on their heads, to these were appointed dyuers valiaunt Capitaines, who to trayne them vp in warlike seates, mustered them thysse euery weeke, some tymes in the artylery yerde, teachinge the gunnars to handle their pieces, some  
ty me

## Queene Elizabeth.

time at the Wyles ende, and in Saintes  
Georges felde, teaching them to skyz-  
mishe, In the which skymmyng, on þ  
myles ende, the 1. of April, one of the  
gonners of the Goldmythes compaignye  
was shotte in the syde wyth a peece of  
a shoring sticke left in one of the Cales  
uers, wherof he dyed, and was buried  
the 12. of April in Poules Churchyard,  
at the gonners marching from the Wyl-  
les ende in battaile ray, shot of their ca-  
leuers at his grane. On May daye they  
mustered at Grenewich before þ Quee-  
nes maiestye, where they shewed many  
warlike feates, but were much hinde-  
red by the weather, w<sup>ch</sup> was all day  
showinge, they returned that nyght to  
London, and were discharged on the  
next morrowe.

The fourth of May Walter Deuereux Earles of  
L. Ferers of Chartley Wylecount Heriford, Lincolne,  
was created Earle of Essex. And Edward and of Essex  
Finch, Lord Clinton, and say, Admirall created.  
of Englande, was created Earle of Lin-  
colne.

The viii. of Maye, the Parliamente Parliament  
began at Westminster, and that day in þ  
Parliamēt, by the Queenes Maiesties Barons  
wittes, sir Henrye Compton, sir Henrye made.  
Cheynie, sir Henry Norris was called Ba-  
cons. In

## Queene Elizabeth.

Roges burnt  
through the  
eare.

In this Parliament, for so much, as the whole realme of England, was exceedingly pestered with Roges, vagabonds and starved beggers, by meanes wherof daily happened diuers horrible murders, theues and other greate outrages it was enacted that all persones above the age of 14. yeres, beinge taken begging, vagrant & wandering misorderly, should be apprehended, whipped, & burnt through the grille of the right eare, with a hot Iron.

Executio at  
shewel with  
ii. buckets.

The xxiii. of May, Martin bulloke was hanged on a gibet by the well with two buckets in bishops gate Streete of London, for robbing and moſte shamefullie murdering of a marchant named Arthur Hall, in the parsonage of Saint Martyn by the sayde well.

Earle of Lincolne and  
other ambassadours into  
Fraunce,

About Whylsonyde the right honorable Earle of Lincolne, was sent into Fraunce Ambassadoure, beinge accompanied wyth the Lord Dacres, the Lord Rhyche, the Lord Talbot, the Lord Sands, & the lord Clynton, sir Arthur Chamberholme, syr Jerome Bowes, and syr Edward Hastings knyghtes, with diuers other Gentlemen who takinge shippe at Dover, cut ouer to Buzleyne, where they were very honourablye.

## Queene Elizabeth.

by receyued, and from thence conveyed  
by iourneyes to Paris, where they were  
lodged in a house of the Kynges, named  
Le chasteau de Loure, being attended on  
of the Kynges officers. After dayes af-  
ter, they wente to the Kyng at a house  
named Madryll, where the kyng wyth  
his twoo brethren, the Admyrall, and  
the moste parte of the nobles of fraunce  
mette them a dischaunte from the place,  
and brought them into the house, where  
they dyed, and remayned tyll Son-  
daye followyng, from whence the King  
and his Nobles, with the Nobles of  
Englande came to Paris the kyng  
his twoo brethren, and oure Ambassa-  
dour, rydinge in one Couche together,  
and the nobles of England and fraunce  
beinge so placed also in Couches came  
to the sayd Castell of Loure, and there  
dyed, After dynner the Kinge, oure  
Ambassadour wyth his Nobyltye of both  
Realmes, wente to a Church named  
S. Germain, where the frenche kinge,  
his brethren and nobyltye harde euen-  
songe, the noble men of England with  
drawing them into a Chappel tyll eue-  
song was done, where theye fetched thence  
by the nobles of fraunce to the kyng  
and his brethren, that awaited their com-  
ing.

## Queene Elizabeth.

League with  
France con-  
firmed in  
France.

minge, wher was confirmed the league,  
(which had bene concluded at Bloys the  
xix. of Aprill, deputies beyunge there  
for the frenche party, Fraunces Mount-  
morancye, Reynolde Virago, Sebastian de  
Lanbepine, and Pawle de Foys. And for  
the Queene of Englande, sir Thomas  
Smith, & maister Walsingham Emb. Ma-  
bours.) This being done, they departed  
wythoute the walles of Paris to a gar-  
daine of pleasure, wher they supped, af-  
ter supper & lying departed to his place  
of Madril, and the nobles of Englande  
to the castell of Louer. On Mondaye,  
the Admirall feasted the nobles of Eng-  
land, on tuesday the Duke of Aniou the  
kynge's brother, and on wednesdaye the  
Duke of Alanson his yonger brother, &  
so passed in feasting and banquetynge,  
wyth rich gifts on both parties, on friz-  
day, the nobles of Englande toke leue of  
the kyng, and on sondaye came to S. De-  
nis & after to Bolloigne where they toke  
shippe and returned into Englande.

Duke of  
Northfolke  
beheaded.

The second of Iune in the morninge  
betwene the houres of seven and eight  
Thomas Hawarde Duke of Northfolke,  
was beheaded on a scaffold new set up,  
on the tower hill.

About the ix. of June, Frauncis Duke



## Queene Elizabeth.

of Montmorancy Marshall of Fraunce,  
gouvernour and Lieutenante generall  
to Charles the nynty hyngs of Fraunce,  
and Pawle de Foyes, of the priuie coun-  
saile to the said hyng, and Bertrame de  
la Ligne Lord Le Lamore, Seillour and  
knight of the order of S. Mychel, Amb-  
bassadours for the same kinge, arriued  
at Wouer, the xlii. day they of the Lon-  
ton bridge towards Sommer set house  
at the Strand, wher they were lodged,  
the xv. being sondaye, the said Embas-  
sadors repoyred to the whyte haule,  
where they were honourably receyued  
of the Queenes Maestie, with her Mo-  
bilitie, and there in her graces Chape-  
pell, about one of the clocke in the after-  
noone, the articles of treatye league, or  
confederacy and sure frendshyppe, (con-  
cluded at Bloyes the xix. of April, as is  
aforeshe wed) betwixt the Queenes ma-  
iestie and the French hyng, beyng  
redde, the same was by her Maestie &  
his Embassadours, confirmed to be ob-  
serued and kept, without innouation or  
violation. &c. The rest of that day with  
great part of the night following, was  
spent in great tryumphe wyth sumptu-  
ous banquettes. The xlii. of June &  
feast of S. George was holden at Wind-  
S. iii. soye,

French Amb-  
bassadours.

Leagnewit  
Fraunce con-  
firmed at  
Westminster

## Queene Elizabeth.

S. Georges  
feast at Win  
or.

soe where the frenche Embassadors  
were royallye feasted, & Francis Duke  
Montmorancy, was stawled knight of  
most honourable order of the Garter.  
The xxviii day of June, the forenamed  
Embassadors departed from London  
towardses fraunce.

Lord treasu-  
ror, L. Prem-  
ier, L. Cha-  
berlain with  
other offi-  
cers.

The xiii. daye of Iulye, the Queenes  
Maiden, at Whyte hall, made Syr  
Wylliam Cicell Lord of Burleigh, Lord  
high Treasurer of Englande. Lord  
William Hawarde late Lord Chamber-  
laine, Lord priuie Seale. The Earle  
of Suffex Lord Chamberlayne. And  
Christopher Hatton, Captayne of the  
Garde. &c.

Erle of Nor-  
thumberlad  
executed.

The 22. of August, Thomas Percy Erle  
of Northumberland, late of Topclyffe,  
who had bene before attainted by Par-  
liamente of high treason, as beeing one  
of the principall conspirators in the  
late rebellion, was beheaded at York,   
aboute twoo of the clocke in the after  
noone, on a newe Scaffold set vp for  
that purpose in the market place.

Sheriffes.  
Major.

Ry. Pype, Nicholas Wodroffe. 28. Septem.  
Lionel Duckett Mercer. The 28. October.

Anno, 15.

The xxiii. of Nouēber, Edward Erle  
of Darby, Lord Staley & Strang of  
Knockyng, Lord aud gouernour of the  
Iles

## Queene Elizabeth.

Jules of Men, knyght of the noble order  
of the Sartar, and one of the Queenes  
Maiesries priuie counsell deceased. His  
lyfe and death deserving commendatiō,  
and traungre memoire to be imitated,  
was such as foloweth. His fidelitie to 2  
kinges & 2. Queenes in dangerous ty-  
mes and greate rebellions, in whiche  
time and alwayes as cause serued. He  
was Lieutenant of Lancasthyre & Ches-  
hyre, and lately offered 2. 20. men to  
Queenes maiestie of his owne charge,  
for the suppression of the last rebellion.  
His Godly disposition to his tenants,  
neuer forsyng any seruice at their hands  
but due payment of their rente. His li-  
beralitie to straungers and such as he  
loved, the selfe grateful vnto him. His fa-  
mous house keeping, & xi. score in chek-  
cowle, neuer discontinuing the space of  
xlii. yeres. His feeding especially of a-  
ged persons, 1 wyfe a day, 12. and od, be-  
side al commens thise a weeke appoin-  
ted for his dealyng dayes, & euery good  
freydaye these 35. yeres one wyth ano-  
ther 2700. wyth meate, drynke, money,  
and moneye worthe. There was neuer  
gentleman or other, that trayted in his  
seruice, but had allowance from him  
to haue as well wages, as other wyse

Erle of Dar-  
by deceased

## Queene Elizabeth.

for horse and man. His yearely portion  
for the dispenses of his house. 4000. li.  
His cunning in setting bones disloyned  
or broke, his Chirurgerye and desire  
to helpe the poore. His deliuey of hys  
George and scale to the Lorde Strange,  
wyth exhortation that he might keepe it  
soe vnspotted in fidelitie to his Prince  
as he had, and his ioy that he dyed in  
Queenes fauour. His sayfull partinge  
this world, his taking leaue of all hys  
seruants by shaking of hands, and his  
remembraunce to the last day.

Hall and  
Wilkinson  
executed.

The 28. of Nouēber Iohn Hall late of  
Battel in Suffex Gentleman, and Oswald  
Wylkinson, late of Porke, and Taylor of  
Porke Castell (being before arraigned &  
condempned of treason) were drawen  
from the Tower of London to Tyborn,  
and there hāged, boweled, & quartered.

Great frost.

This yeate a great and sharpe frost,  
almost continually lasted, from the feast  
of all Saintes, till after the feast of the  
Epiphanye of oure Lorde, wyth some tyme  
wys great and deepe snowes, and some  
times raynes which scised as fast as  
faine fell to grounde, where throughte at  
Wrotham in Kent and manye other places,  
the armes & bowes of trees beunge  
ouer charged wyth the brake of, and fel

Frost

## Queene Elizabeth:

From the Rockes of the same trees:

The 12. of Januarie, William L. Harwarde Baron of Effingham, Lord priuie Seale, knighte of the noble order of the Garter, and one of the Queenes Maiesties priuie counsell, deceased at Hampton Court.

Lord priuie seale deceased.

Thus good Reader, I haue brought this abridged Summarie of the Chronicles of Englande, from the first coming of Brute into this Land, vnto the yeare of Christe. 1573. desiringe thee to take this and other my larger teanyles in good part, like as I haue painfullie (to my greate cost and charges) out of many old hidden histories, brought the same to light, and freely for thy greate comynobity, bestowed them vpon thee. I wishe to be plaine & true, and I wishe the Readers to trye or they truste, then shall they see whos of late hath abused mee, & deceyued them with lyes smothered.

The conclusion.

*Off smooth and flattering speeches,  
remember to take heede.*

*For truth in plaine wordes may be tolde,  
of craft a lye hath neede.*

## ¶ The age of the worlde.

**T**H E first age from the creation of Adam to the flood of Noe, which continued yeares. 1656

2. The seconde from Noe to Abraham. 292.

3 The thirde, from the birth of Abraham, til the departing of Israell out of Egypt. 503.

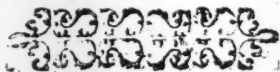
4 The fourth from the departing of Israel out of Egypt til the building of the temple yeares. 481

5 The fift, from the building of the temple till the captiuitie of Babilon. 414

6 The sixth, from the captiuitie, of Babilon, till the birthe of oure sauour Iesus Christe. 614.

The seventh, beginninge at the birth of our seuiour Iesus Christ hath continued till this present yere of our Lord 1573. and shall last till the worldes ende.

The age of the world at the birth of Christ was 3967. The age of the worlde this presente yeare of oure Lorde 1573. is 3335.



# INDEXX

Of the Uniuersities in  
Englande, and Colledges in  
the same, vwith the founders, and  
principal benefactours, and al-  
so the time when euerye of those  
Colledges were founded.

**I** haue before tyme reioyced (sayth  
Erasmus Koterdam) that Englands  
was so well furnished wyth so ma-  
nye men of excellent learning: but  
now I begin to enuie her felicitye, for  
that she so flourisheth wvith all kinde of  
litterature, that by takinge the commen-  
dation theroof from other Regions, shee  
doth as it were marvellouslye obscure  
tham. And yet this comendation is not  
as now first due to Englan, in þ which  
it is well known haue beene of longe  
time men of great learning. The Wis-  
ueries proue this to be true, which  
both for their antiquity and worthines  
contend wvith the most auncient & woz-  
thy Uniuersities in the world.

Cambridge (as some learned wyters  
doe affirme) was first frequented wvith  
1042

1056  
297  
503  
401  
419  
614  
152  
551

Cambridge

## The foundations

Philosophers and Astronomers, procured from Athens by Cantemar a Spaniard, in the tyme of Gurgantius whoe was king of Britaine, before the birth of Christ, yeece.

1375.

Peter Colledge.

Peter Colledge was erected of t voe aunciente Hoskels, by Hughe Balesame, sometyme subpye of Elye.

1256

This Hughe was after ward the tenth bishop of Elye, and finished this Colledge in Anno

1284.

Clare haule

Clare haule was first builded by Richard Badow then Chaunceler of the Reuents ther, and the same was called Vniuersitye haule.

1326.

It was since that, enlarged by Gwalter Thackstede maister of the said haule, who with consent of the sayd Richard Badow resigned the foundation thereof, to the Ladye Elyzabeth de Burgo, daughter of Gilbert Clare Earle of Gloucester, and after Countesse and heyre of Clare, who by that name called it Clare haule.

Pembroke haule.

Pembroke haule was founded by Marye of Valentia, daughter to Gwido Erle of S Paule in Fraunce, wyfe to Adomare de Valentia Earle of Pembroke, she obtayned of Kinge Edward the thiede, whose cosyne shee was, to founde this Colledge in her owne grounde: with

para



## of the Colledges.

purchasing two or thre tenements thereby, and named it Awla de Valence Marye Anno. 1343.

Corpus Christi Colledge was first begun to be builded, by the Alderman and brethzen of Corpus Christi Guild. 1342.

Corp<sup>o</sup> Christi College.

This Colledge was broughte forre forth, the rather by the helpe of the brethzen of S. Maryes Guild and Fraternity, newly adioined to þ other Guild. 1344  
In the yere 1353. they did electe Heneye Earle of Darbye and Lancaster, whos should obtaine them fauour for the purchasinge of Mortmaine, for such landes and tenementes, as after many did sell them. This Earle of Darbye in the 28. yere of Edward the thyrð, was created the fyrst Duke of Lancaster, and then they elected him theyr Alderman, who recognised theyr Statutes, not by the Dukes seale, but by the Seale of þ Alderman of that Guild.

Trinity haule, was first an Hostell purchased by Iohn Cranden Someryne Prior of Elye, who procured it for his brethzen the monks of that house, to be studentes there, in the tyme of Edward the thirð, whych Hostel was after ward purchased by William Bateman byshop of Norwich, who builded his Colledge

Trinity hall

## The foundations

of Trinite haule vpon the sayd groun-  
de, beyng the first founder therof, he deceas-  
ed in the yere of Christ. 1354.

Gunwile and  
Caius Col-  
ledge.

Gunwile & Caius Colledge, was first  
founded by Edmonde Gunwile sometyne  
parson of Terington in Northfolke, he  
gaue it to name Gunwile haule, as appea-  
reth by hys statute. 1348.

At his decease, he leauinge a good masse  
of money, commended the further finis-  
shyng of the same haule to William Bate-  
man bishop of Northwicke, whoe wyth  
the assente of the Aldermen and brethre  
of the Gildes of Corpus Christi and our  
Ladye, chaunged wyth theym the sayde  
house wyth theyr house called the Stone  
haule, wher now Gunwile & Caius Col-  
ledge standeth. 1353.

At this day Iohn Caius Doctour in Phi-  
losophie somtyme fellow and now maister  
of the sayd Colledge, hath enlarged the  
house and now made a seconde founda-  
tion, wyth geuynge certayne maneres and  
landes to the same. 1557.

Kinges Col-  
ledge.

Kinges Colledge was first founded by  
Ryngge Henrye the sext, in the yere of  
Christ. 1441.

The same King altered the forme of his  
first foundation in the yere of Christ 1443  
Edward the fourth, in displeasure of the  
king

## of the Colledges.

first foundation, wythdrew from that Colledge so much land as the first possessor had given them, but after ward hee restored them to þe inheritance of 500. markes. After bym Henry the seventh furnished that notable Chappell, begun by Henry the 6. to the glasing, stailles, & paving with Marble, which was done by King Henry the eyght

Queenes Colledge was begun by Lady Margaret wyfe to King Henry þe sixt. 1446  
She procured a Mortmaine of an C. li. by yere. Anno 1448. At thintercession of Andrew Ducket, sometime principall of Barnard Hostell, (which hostell hee gaue to the sayd Colledge) he was parson of S. Botolphes in Cambridge, who by his owne moneye and helpe of others, purchased certayne tenementes, & builded his Colledge, being the first president of the same, who gaue aswel by his life, as by his testament diuers somes, and parcels of lande, and also procured certayne giftes of the Duke of Clarence, of Cycilye Dutches of York, of Richard Duke of Gloucester, of Anne Dutches of the same, of Edward Earle of Salisburie, Maulde Countesse of Oxford, & Marmaduke Lumley bishop of Lyncolne wyth dyuers other. Elyzabeth wyfe to King

Queenes Colledge

## The foundations

**R.** Edward the 4. finished that which  
Aurene Margaret had begonne in the  
yeare.

1485.

Katharine  
haule.

Katherine haule was founded by Ro-  
bert Wodlarke doctoz of divinitie, and  
provoost of the kings Colledge, & Chaũ-  
celar to the Universitee, as is testified  
by the Charter of **R.** Henry the 6. bear-  
ing date the xxxvii. of his raigne, whic  
he was the yere of Christ.

1489.

Iesus Col-  
ledge.

Iesus Colledge, was founded by Iohn  
Alcocke, the 29. byshop of Ely, who had  
conuered the monasterie of saynt Radys  
gond (the abbessie lyving a dissolute life,  
the monasterie then destitute of govern-  
mente, the edyficis fallen in ruine, and  
in conclusion the Nounes departinge  
thence, leauinge it desolate) into a Col-  
ledge of Chaplens & Scholars, the yere  
of Christ.

1496.

The rentes thereof hath bene more am-  
plified by sir Robert Reade knight, doct-  
tour Eleston, Doctor Royston & Doctor  
Fuller.

Christes  
Colledge.

Christes Colledge was founded by **R.**  
Henry the 6. who named it Gods house,  
as it was sometime a great hostel so cal-  
led. **R.** Henry the seventh graunted his  
charter to Ladye Margaret hys mother,  
Countesse of of Richmond and Darby,

## of the Colledges.

to encrease the Students there, transla-  
tinge it at her disposition, so that from  
thence forth it should be called Christes  
Colledge.

1505.

Saint Iohns Colledge, being first an  
hospitall of Religious Chanons, was es-  
tablished by Nigellus the seconde bishop of  
Ely, treasurer to King Henry the first  
the yere of Christ.

1134

Saint Iohns  
Colledge.

Those Chanons lyued by the name of  
thospitall and brethren of S. Iohn, until  
the yere of Christ. 1510. though at that  
tyme so farre decayed that ther was but  
a Prior and two brethren, & by the dis-  
lapidations of they: goodes mouable &  
vnmouable, they abased they: reues-  
nelues, wythin the space of x. yeres last  
past, from the summe of an hundred &  
fortye pound, to 30. pounde &c. Where-  
upon, King Henry the eight, Richard  
byshoppe of Winchester, Iohn byshop of  
Worcester, Charles Sommerset Lorde of  
Herbert, Thomas Louell, Henrye Marne,  
and Iohn seinte Iohn knightes, Henrye  
Mornby and Hugh Ashton Clarkes: ex-  
ecutors of the Testament of Lady Mar-  
garet Countesse of Richmond & Darbye,  
graundmother to K. Henry the eight,  
and mother to K. Henry the seventh, be-  
pon the suppression of the said Priorye.

Thee

## The foundations

He beinge prevented by death, leauinge  
behind her sufficient goodes, and com-  
mitting the same to those her said friends  
and executours, they erected the sayde  
Colledge. 1517.

Magdalene  
Colledge.

Magdalene Colledge was first an ho-  
stlel or haule inhabited by diuers mon-  
kes of sondrye Monastreyes, Edward  
Duke of Buckingham translated the  
same to a Colledge, naming it Bucking-  
ham Colledge, who buryed vpp the  
haule in the yeece of Christ. 1519.

After him Thomas Andleye of Walden,  
sometime Chaunceloure of Englande,  
toke on hym to be founder of the sayde  
Colledge, and going about to establishe  
the same, was prevented by deathe, soe  
that what hee had begonne, he lefte vna-  
perfite, and altogether vnfynished.

Trinitye  
Colledge.

Trinitye Colledge was founded by  
Rynge Henrye the eyghte, in the yeece  
of Christ. 1546.

This Colledge was builded in the plat  
where sometyme Edward the thirde  
builded his house called the Ringes  
haule, in the yeece of Christ. 1334.

There was ioyned vnto this haule a  
Colledge called Michael house, wyth  
an hostell called Whitches hostell,

and

## of the Colledges.

and after the buildinge thereof beinge made of threes, hee named it Trinity Colledge.

Michaell house was first founded by Haruious de Stanton priest, Chancelour of the Eschequer to Edward the second, of whom hee obtayned licence to erecte the sayde Colledge in the yeare of our Saviours Christ.

1324.

And thus farre of the Universitye of Cambridge, wyth the Colledges and haules in the same.

**The University of Ox-**  
forde was instituted by kinge  
Alfred a Saxon: after the birth  
of Christ. 873. yeres. And  
hath Colledges.

UNIVERSITY Colledge was founde Vniuersitye  
ded in the tyme of kyng Alfrede, by sir Colledge.  
William Archdracon of Duresme in the  
yeare.

873.

Balioll Colledge was founded in the  
time.

## The foundations

Baliol Col-  
ledge. tyme of Edward the first, by Iohn Bayli-  
oll Kinge of Scotlande, in the yeare of  
Christ. 1263.

Mertō col-  
ledge. tyme of Edward the first, by Walter  
Marton byshop of Worcester, the yeare  
of Christ. 1276.

Exeter Col-  
ledge. Exeter Colledge was founded in the  
tyme of Edward the seconde, by Walter  
Stapleton bishop of Exeter. 1316.  
And augmented in the tyme of our Souer-  
eigne Ladye Queene Elizabeth, by Sir  
William Peter knyghte, in the yeare of  
Christ. 1566.

Oryall Col-  
ledge. Oriall Colledge was founded in the  
tyme of Edward the second, by Sir Ada  
Browne Almoner of the said kyng, the  
yeare of Christ. 1323.

Queenes  
Colledge. Queenes Colledge was founded in  
the tyme of Edward the third, by Sir Ro-  
berd Englishfeld Chapleyne to the Lady  
Philippe, wyfe to the same Edward, the  
yeare of Christ. 1340.

New Col-  
ledge. Newe Colledge was founded in the  
tyme of kyng Richard the seconde, by  
William Wickam bishop of Winchester,  
the yeare of Christ. 1375.

Lincolne  
Colledge. Lincolne Colledge was founded in  
the tyme of Mery the sixth, by Richard Flec-  
ming



# The distance of Miles.

The way from Barwyke to Yorke,  
and so to London.

|                                 |            |
|---------------------------------|------------|
| From Barwyke to Belford         | xii. mile  |
| From Belford to Anwyke          | xii. mile  |
| From Anwyke to Worspit          | xii. mile  |
| From Worspit to Newcastle       | xii. mile  |
| From Newcastle to Durham        | xii. mile  |
| From Durham to Darlington       | xii. mi.   |
| From Darlington to Northalerton | xiii. mile |
| From Northalerton to Toplis     | viii. mi.  |
| From Toplis to Yorke            | xvi. mile  |
| From Yorke to Tadcaster         | viii. mile |
| From Tadcaster to Wentbridge    | xii. mi.   |
| From Wentbridge to Dancaster    | viii. mile |
| From Dancaster to Tutford       | xviii. mi. |
| From Tutford to newarke         | x. mile    |
| From Newarke to Grantham        | x. mile    |
| From Grantham to Stanford       | xvi. mi.   |
| From Stanford to Stilton        | xii. mile  |
| From Stilton to Huntingdon      | ix. mile   |
| From Huntingdon to Roiston      | xv. mile   |
| From Roiston to Ware            | xii. mile  |
| From Ware to Waltham            | viii. mile |
| From Waltham to London          | xii. mile  |

The way from Carnaruan to Chester,  
and so to London.

Wh iii

From

## The distance of Miles.

From Carnarvan to Conway.

|   |             |
|---|-------------|
|   | xviii. mile |
| From Conway to Dinbigh.                                     | xii. mile   |
| From Dinbigh to Flint                                       | xci. mile   |
| From Flint to Chester                                       | x. mile     |
| From Chester to Wiche                                       | xviii. mile |
| From Wiche to Stone   | xv. mile    |
| From Stone to Litchfield.                                   | xvi. mile   |
| From Litchfield to Colfhill                                 | xii. mile   |
| From Colfhill to Couentre                                   | liii. mile  |
| And so from Couentre to London, as<br>hereafter follo weth. |             |

¶ The way from Cokermouth to Lan-  
caster, and so to London.

|                                  |             |
|----------------------------------|-------------|
| From Cokermouth to Kistock       | li. mi.     |
| From Kistock to Grocener         | lviii. mi.  |
| From Grocener to Rendale         | xliii. mile |
| From Rendale to Burton           | vii. mile   |
| From Burton to Lancaster         | lviii. mile |
| From Lancaster to Wexon          | xx. mile    |
| From Wexon to Wygam              | xliii. mile |
| From Wygam to Warrington         | xx. mile    |
| From Warrington to Newcastel.    | xx. vii.    |
| From Newcastel to Richfield      | xx. mile    |
| From Richfield to Couentre       | xx. mile    |
| From Couentre to Dainetris       | xlvi. mi.   |
| From Dainetris to Tocester       | x. mile     |
| From Tocester to Stony Stratford | li. mi.     |
| From                             |             |

## The distaunce of Miles.

|                                   |            |
|-----------------------------------|------------|
| From Stony Stratforde to Bitchill | viij. mile |
| From Bitchill to Dunstable        | viij. mile |
| From Dunstable to S. Albons       | x. mile    |
| From S. Albons to Barnet          | x. mile    |
| From Barnet to London             | x. mile    |

¶ The way from Yermouth to Colchester,  
and so to London.

|                               |            |
|-------------------------------|------------|
| From Yermouth to Beccles      | viii. mile |
| from Beccles to Blyboure      | viij. mile |
| from Blyboure to Snapbridge   | viii. mi.  |
| from Snapbridge to Woodbridge | viii. mi.  |
| from Woodbridge to Ipswich    | v. mile    |
| from Ipswich to Colchester    | xii. mile  |
| from Colchester to Eastford   | viii. mile |
| from Eastford to Chelmsford   | x. mile    |
| from Chelmsford to Brentwood  | x. mi.     |
| from Brentwood to London      | xv. mile   |

¶ The way from Douer to London.

|                                |           |
|--------------------------------|-----------|
| From Douer to Canterbury       | xvi. mile |
| from Canterbury to Sittingborn | xii. mi.  |
| from Sittingborn to Rochester  | viii. mi. |
| from Rocher to Grauesend       | v. mile   |
| from Grauesend to Dartford     | vi. mile  |
| from Dartford to London        | xii. mile |

¶ The way from S. Buriene in Corne-  
wall to London.

From

## The distaunce of Miles.

|                              |            |
|------------------------------|------------|
| From S. Burien to the mount  | xx. mile   |
| from the mount to Thury      | xii. mile  |
| from S. Thury to Bodnam      | xx. mile   |
| from Bodnam to Naunstone     | xx. mile   |
| from Naunstone to Ocomton    | xv. mile   |
| from Ocomton to Crokehornwel | x. mi.     |
| from Crokehornwel to Exeter  | x. mi.     |
| from Exeter to Honiton       | xii. mile  |
| from Honiton to Chard        | x. mile    |
| from Chard to Crokehorne     | vii. mi.   |
| from Crokehorne to Shirborne | x. mile    |
| from Shirborne to Shaftsbury | x. mile    |
| from Shaftsbury to Salisbury | xviii. m.  |
| from Salisbury to Andewor    | xv. mile   |
| from Andewor to Basingstoke  | xviii. m.  |
| from Basingstoke to Hartford | viii. mile |
| from Hartford to Bagshot     | viii. mile |
| from Bagshot to Stanes       | viii. mile |
| from Stanes to London        | xv. mile   |

### The way from Bristowe to London.

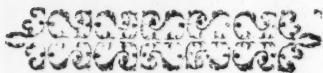
|                              |          |
|------------------------------|----------|
| From Bristowe to Warfield    | x. mile  |
| from Warfield to Chipnam     | x. mile  |
| from Chipnam to Warleboro    | xv. mi.  |
| from Warleboro to Hungerford | ii. m.   |
| from Hungerford to Newbery   | vii. mi. |
| from Newbery to Reading      | xv. mile |
| from Reading to Wardenhead   | x. mile  |
| from Wardenhead to Colbyoke  | vii. mi. |
| from Colbyoke to London      | xv. mile |

The

## The distaunce of Miles.

¶ The way from saint Davids  
to London.

|                              |             |
|------------------------------|-------------|
| From S. Davids to Arford     | xx. mile    |
| from Arford to Carmarden     | x. mile     |
| from Carmarden to Newton     | x. mile     |
| from Newton to Lambury       | x. mile     |
| from Lambury to Brecknoche   | xvi. mile   |
| from Brecknoche to Hay       | x. mile     |
| from Hay to Harford          | xviii. mile |
| from Harford to Koso         | ix. mile    |
| from Koso to Gloucester      | xii. mile   |
| from Gloucester to Cicester  | xv. mile    |
| from Cicester to Farington   | xvi. mile   |
| from Farington to Wabington  | viii. mi.   |
| from Wabington to Dorchester | vii. mi.    |
| from Dorchester to Wenslay   | xii. mile   |
| from Wenslay to Weydenhead   | vii. mile   |
| from Weydenhead to Colbyoke  | vii. mi.    |
| from Colbyoke to London      | xv. mile    |



Here folowve the principall Fayres  
kept in Englande.

Fayres in Ianuary.

The first daye, being Twelfe daye, at  
Sarrisbury. The 25, being s. Lentles  
day, at Burslow, at Graustun, at Clere  
chingford, at Northalerts in Dorsetshire  
where is kept a fayre every wednesdaye  
from Christmas untill June.

Fayres in February.

The first day at Broomley. The second  
at Lynne, at Bath, at Waybestene, at  
Bickelsetworth, at Budworth. The third  
at Feuerthā. On Ash wednesday at Litch  
field, at Tamworth, at Keynton, at Ex-  
eter, at Arington, at Ciceter. The 24  
at Wenly byp Thame, at Telwelsbury

Fayres in Marche.

On saint Georges day, at Stamfords,  
and at Sudbury. The 13. day at Wye  
at the Mount, and at Bodmin in Corn-  
wal. The v. sonday in Lent, at Granthā  
at Salisbury, On Mondaye before our  
Lady day in Lent, at Wilsch, at Redale  
at Denbigh in Wales. On Palmsonday  
even, at Pumphret. On Palmsonday, at  
Worcester. The 10. day at Durham. On  
our Lady day in Lent, at Northampton, at  
Walsen, at great Chart, at Newcastle.  
And all the Lady dayes at Huntingdon.

Fayres

## Fayres in England.

Fayres in Apryll.

The 6. day at Watlingford. The 7. at Darby. The 9. at Bickelworth, at Bickelworth on monday after, at Euesham in Worcester shire. On tuesday, in Easter wecke, at Northfleete, at Rochford, at Hitchen. The 11. Sunday after Easter, at Routh. The 22. at Stafford. On 1. Georges day, at Charing, at Ipswich, at Tazeworth, at Aunthill, at Wymington, at Salford, at 1. Domes in Cornwall. On 5. Markes daye at Darby, at Denmow in Essex. The 26. at Tenderden in Kent.

Fayres in May.

On May day, at Rippon, at Werin in Cornwall, at Okefree in Wales, at Akerfeld in Suffolke, at Stow the olde, at Reading, at Leicester, at Cheshford, at Maydstone, at Brickhill, at Blackbourne, at Cogilton. The third at Bremeys, at Wymington, at Elstow. The vii. at Beverley, at Newton, at Oxford. On Ascension day, at Newcastell, at Fern, at Brymerham, at S. Ides, at Bishopp Stratford, at Micham, at Middlewiche, at Stopford, at Chappel Keith. On Whitson euen, at Shipton vpon Craven. On whitsunday, at Kac hill, at Gribby, and euery wednesday fortnight at Kingstone vpon Thames, at Kateshall, at Kerby  
Stephia

## Payres in Englande.

Stephen in Wesmerland. On mondaye  
in whitson weeke, at Darington, at Erc-  
ceter, at Bradford, at Rygate, at Burto,  
at Salforth, at Whitchurch, at Coliers-  
mouth, at Appleby, at Wicklesworth, on  
tuesday on whitson weeke, at Leuse, at  
Rochford, at Caunterbury, at Osmes-  
lythe, at Herith. On wednesday in whit-  
son weeke, at Sandbarre. On Trinitie  
sunday, at Kendal, and at Biowell. On  
thursday after Trinitie sunday, at Dis-  
cote, at Stapford, at f. Annes, at Mel-  
bery, at Concutrie, at f. Eves, at byshop  
Stortorde, at Roffe. The 19. at Roche-  
ster, at Wunstale. The 27. day at Len-  
ham. The 29. at Crambrooke.

### Payres in Iune.

The ix. day at Maydellone. The xi. at  
Ovingha, at Newborough, at War-  
field, at Holt. The 23. at Shireburn  
at saint Albons. The 24. at Boxham, at  
Bedel, at Strackstocke, at f. Jones, at  
Wakelield, at Colchester, at Ring, at  
Bedford, at Barnewel, at Wollerhap-  
ton, at Crambrooke, at Glocestre, at Lin-  
colne, at Peterborough, at Winsore, at  
Marstone, at Lancaster, at Westchester,  
at Hallifare, at Ashborne. The 27. day at  
Folkestone. The 28. at Peterboure, at saint  
Wobes. The 29. at Woodhurst, at War-



